

TO: SAC (100-24754)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

b2
b7D

11-1-65

Date received 10-20-65	Received from (name or symbol number) <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 15px;"></div>	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
---------------------------	---	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

DOCUMENTS

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☐ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Date of Report

10-16-65

Dictated _____ to _____

Date(s) of activity

10-16-65

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

Brief description of activity or material

JOHN BIRCH LEAFLETS PASSED OUT
BY UNKNOWN PERSON, SEATTLE, 10-16-65

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: No additional action indicated.

1 - 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

cc:
100-0-43284 (AMERICAN OPINION BOOK STORE)

RBC/blp
(3)

Block Stamp

100-24754-220

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 2 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Full

TO: SAC (100-27844)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: IDP
IS-C

10-21-65

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 10-18-65	Received from (name or symbol number) <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 15px;"></div>	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBe</i>
---------------------------	---	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agents,

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

Date of Report

10-17-65

Date(s) of activity

10-16-65

Brief description of activity or material

IDP SEATTLE VIDEM

10-16-65

File where original is located ~~if not attached~~

Remarks: LHM was submitted to Bureau. No additional action appears necessary. *mg*

1 - 100-27844 (INTERNATIONAL DAYS OF PROTEST)

cc:

100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-133055

100-27424

100-27658

100-19272

100-27659

100-22971

100-27706

100-0-44517

100-23627

100-23847

100-24212

100-27611

100-27890

100-27304

100-27407

100-20890

100-27555

100-27555

100-18017

100-23609

100-27901

105-1230 (Black Muslims)

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Block Stamp

100-24754-221	
SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 22 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Rmu

RBC/blp
(24)

10-17-65

10-16-65

Demonstration for Peace in Vietnam

Start at U.S. court house,; End at Westlake Mall

Seattle Washington

250 Marchers and about 400-450 People at the rally where speeches were given.

The demonstration began at the U.S. Courthouse on Fifth and Madison. The marchers began arriving at about 12:10 P.M. on 10-16-65 At about 12:35 the marchers began their march. The march went west on Spring Street to fourth Ave. and then north on fourth Ave. to the westlake mall.

b6
b7c

The following People were seen at the demonstration for peace in Vietnam:

[redacted] Joe Farulla. [redacted]
[redacted]
[redacted]

The following People were seen to speak at the Demonstration for Peace in Vietnam: Lennart Bergerren, Rev. Herold Bass, Rev. Robert Shaw, Professor Brass, Anci Koppen and Joe Farulla, Dr or Professor Gottfried

The Speakers seemed to say the same thing. Each expressed his objections to the war in Vietnam. These people were from different walks of life and each had his own reasons for speaking. In effect they all said that the U.S. is in the wrong in Vietnam and that we should get out with out further escalation of the war.

Joe farulla was in charge of the march and of the speeches. He was seen directing the marchers as they proceeded from the Courthouse to the Mall and then at the Mall he spoke between each of the other speakers.

Other than the Demonstrators for peace there were several other groups represented. There was a Fraternity (possibly Beta Sigma Chi) present that was heckling the demonstrators. They had signs that ridiculed everything the demonstrators tried to get over. They carried such signs as Bitch, Bitch, Bitch, Look at all of the Draft Dodgers, End the war in Vietnam by winning etc.

Also present were some Jahovah's Wittnesses singing and carrying signs telling everyone to repent and accept the Lord. Also present was a group of people who

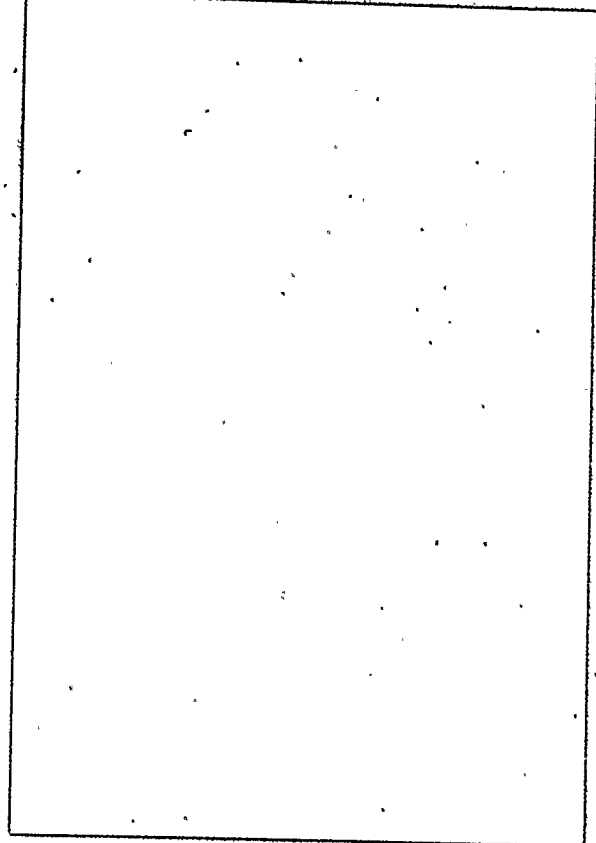
[redacted]

out
were passing little decals that said to support your local police force. These people were said to be John Birchers although this is not positively known. Also present were a group of people that were passing out a newspaper called the Workers World. Not wanting to be outdone there was a man on the corner of fourth and Pine selling a newspaper called Muhammod Speaks. In the name of freedom there was found a little card that had a picture of an eagle and the Liberty Bell on it and a phone number to Call; LA 52727.

The demonstration broke up at approx. 2:00 P.M.

Barks

All during the demonstration the people from the Fraternity and from various other groups were heckeling and disrupting the speeches.



TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-25998)
FROM: SA H. EDWARD McNULTY

10/27/65

SUBJECT: NORTHCENTRAL CP SECTION
IS - C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 10/26/65	Received from (name or symbol number) [redacted]	Received by SA H. EDWARD McNULTY
---------------------------	---	-------------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

Date of Report

10/3/65

Date(s) of activity

[redacted]

Brief description of activity or material

Meeting of [redacted] CP Club, [redacted]

[redacted] Seattle, Washington

File where original is located if not attached

[redacted]

Remarks:

Action: None.

1 - 100-25998 (CP-NORTH CENTRAL SECTION)

cc:

[redacted]
100-17605 (FUNDS)
100-27267 (C.I.R.M.)
100-24634 (CONVENTIONS)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-22716 (POLITICAL AFFAIRS)
100-18336 (PAMPS & PUBS)
100-2303 (ORGANIZATION)
100-14676
100-12724
100-20806
100-20897
100-19480

65-703 [redacted]

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

HEM/blp
(17)

Block Stamp

100-24754-222

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 27 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

8:PM - 10:00PM

10/3/65

CP [redacted] meeting

Comrades present:

[redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

arrived -
8:35PM)

[redacted] gave lengthy and repetitious progress report on [redacted]
[redacted] ((thank God he isn't building a more complicated
structure))

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

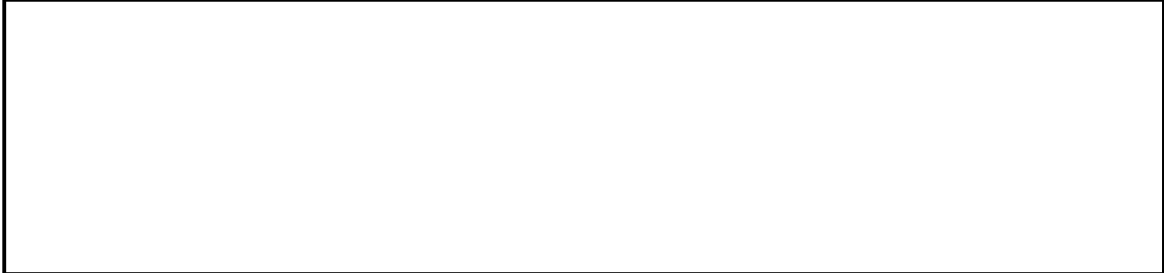
[redacted]

[redacted]

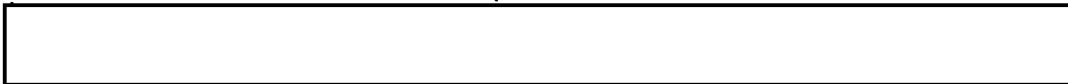
[redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

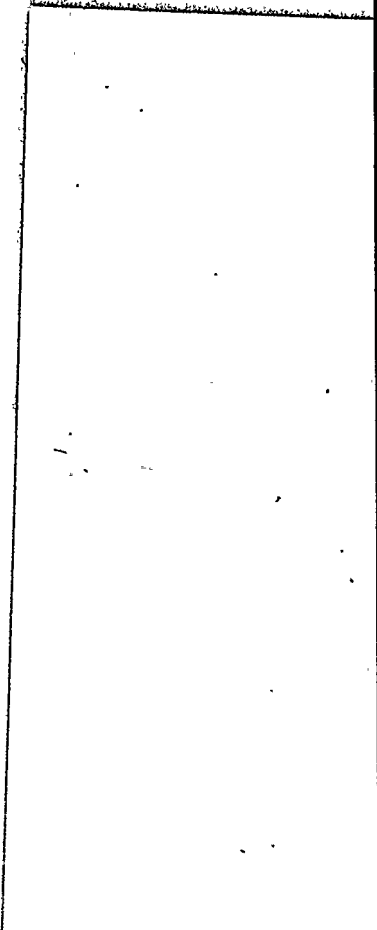
(2) CP [] Club meeting



[] took the floor to expound his thinking on a new Party program. [] said - he wants the new Party program to end the "big lie" ; to point out clearly that our Party is not a conspiracy; to explain what we have fought for and why. [] said - the most damaging tactics of the extreme right and American imperialism is equating our Party with Hitlerism and the John Birch society - - - the new Party program must be clearly understandable to the working class and show clearly that we are the champions for peace and prosperity for the whole world.



Next meeting - two weeks from tonight at []



TO: SAC SEATTLE (100-23163)

11/4/65

FROM: SA [REDACTED]
FREE PRESS DISCUSSION CLUB

Date received 11/2/65	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA [REDACTED]
--------------------------	---	------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

Date of Report

9/30/65

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

[REDACTED] Meeting of FPDC [REDACTED]

Spokane, Washington, attended by [REDACTED]

File where original is located [REDACTED]

Remarks:

ACTION: None.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

1 - 100-23163 (F.P.D.C.)

cc:

100-27844 (INTERNATIONAL DAYS OF PROTEST)
100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-0-NEW (PEACE WORK SHOP)

100-4165
100-21137
100-15940
100-14020
100-24898
100-23319
100-22124
100-26598

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~
100-13718
100-0-NEW
100-27737
100-12883

3 - SAC, BUTTE - REG-AIRMAIL
✓ (1 - [REDACTED] (100-7891)
✓ (1 - [REDACTED] (100-789)
✓ (1 - [REDACTED]

Block Stamp

100-24754-223

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 4 - 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

JJH/ajs
(21)

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

DATE: 11-15-65

FROM : SA ROBERT H. WICK

SUBJECT: [REDACTED] *HW*
INFORMATION CONCERNING

b6
b7C

Above person who identified himself as living on [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Olympia, Washington, appeared at the Olympia RA
and said [REDACTED] John Birch Society. He
left several pamphlets and said that his organization was
sponsoring the appearance of W. CLEON SKOUSEN, who will speak
in Olympia on December 9, 1965, on "The Communist Attack on Law
Enforcement." He voiced his concern on the attack of the FBI
and other law enforcement agencies by the Communists.

HW [REDACTED] started to leave a number of handbills
concerning the above meeting which states it is sponsored by the
"Capitol Freedom Forum", Box 41, Olympia, Washington. He was
advised that the FBI cannot endorse any group meetings or organ-
ization in view of its functions and because of Departmental
directives. He said he understood, and stood ready to assist
the Bureau if ever needed.

RHW:

(1)

100-24754-224

SEARCHED <i>HW</i>	INDEXED <i>gaf</i>
SERIALIZED <i>HW</i>	FILED <i>gaf</i>
NOV 17 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

HW

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Birch Society Uses Soft-Sell Tactics To Get Image Across

By LYLE BURT

The John Birch Society has turned to the "soft sell" in its drive to attract members and spread its philosophy.

Flushed with what it considers to have been helpful publicity from Gov. Dan J. Evans' attack, the society is moving into the open.

Persons attending Republican club and district organization meetings in recent weeks have reported that it is not unusual for a member of the society to identify himself and ask for

permission to present the Birch viewpoint and show the controversial film, "Introduction to the John Birch Society."

The new approach dates back to the Port Angeles meeting of the Republican State Central Committee September 10 and 11 at which the governor repudiated the society and the Central Committee adopted a resolution following suit.

LARRY H. ABRAHAM, Western Washington coordinator for the Birch Society,

said the more-open approach has developed since the Port Angeles meeting primarily because of controversy within Republican groups over the society.

"We weren't a club issue before," he commented.

Abraham conceded that the society had developed an aura of secrecy, which it is now attempting to dispel.

"Some of our members made trouble by remarks that did not help us but only 'dug us down,'" he said.

told not to say anything."

UNDER THE new deal, the coordinators, paid employees of the society have more freedom to make public statements, and a national public-relations division has been set up to improve the public image of the Birch movement.

Abraham was almost gleeful over the recent edict of Emily Van Gorder Kirk, president of the Washington Federation of Republican Women, forbidding Republican women's groups to show the Birch Society film.

"This couldn't have been better," Abraham said, adding that the move stimulated requests for showing of the film from all parts of the state.

In the Greater Seattle area alone — King, Snohomish, Pierce and Kitsap Counties — about 150 new members are attributable to the governor's denunciation, Abraham said.

ABRAHAM ESTIMATED that there are 2,000 to 3,000 society members in Western Washington.

"We are glad of the Republican attack," he said. "It got across the idea we had not been able to sell — that the society is nonpartisan and never has endorsed any political candidate."

Abraham conceded, however, that few Democrats can be found in Birch ranks, at least in this part of the nation.

Abraham, 28, is a slight, dark and intense individual who has been a paid employee of the society for about two years.

Prior to that he was executive secretary of the Washington Young Republicans until ousted in a fight over right-wing influence in the organization.

On the controversial question of the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren of the United States Supreme Court, Abraham said:

"When I first joined the society I opposed impeachment. Now I feel it is the only way to call attention to the activities of the court."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SEATTLE TIMES

NOV 16 1965

PAGE 16 COL 1-7

Date:

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title: JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754-22

Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 16 1965	
FBI — SEATTLE	

TO: SAC, SEATTLE [REDACTED]
FROM: SA ROBERT H. WICK
SUBJECT: ~~RE~~ [REDACTED]
PSI

11/17/65

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 11-15-65	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA ROBERT H. WICK
---------------------------	---	----------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

Date of Report

11-9-65

Date(s) of activity

October 1965

Brief description of activity or material

Information concerning suspicion of

[REDACTED] as John Birch member.

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks:

Action: None. A separate memorandum concerning additional inquiries is being prepared concerning the subject.

1 - [REDACTED]
cc: [REDACTED]
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-27267 (CIRM)
100-11343 [REDACTED]
100-20481 [REDACTED]
100-12142 [REDACTED]
100-23684 [REDACTED]

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Block Stamp

100-24754-826

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED <i>B</i>	FILED <i>B</i>
NOV 17 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

RHW/ajs
(8)

November 9, 1965

Page 1.

b6
b7c

At one of the October Communist Party Committee meetings, []
of Olympia, Washington and [] of Tumwater, Washington told []
[] of Olympia, Washington about a John Bircher member that had been
identified by [] of Shelton, Washington.

[] thought it important enough to come to [] and tell
them about her. The Bircher's name is [] of Shelton, Washington.

[] said that the people in the Civil Rights group in Olympia, Washington
was suspicious of her for a long time. She was a real gabber. [] said
that the heads of the group are going to try to get her out.

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-22124)
FROM: KENNETH C. HOWE

11-16-65

RE: [REDACTED]
IS - C

Date received 11-14-65	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by Howe
---------------------------	---	---------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

11-10-65

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

Meeting - [REDACTED]

File where original is located ~~Unattached~~

[REDACTED]

Remarks:

Informant furnished report as per copy attached.

ACTION: Route to III Desk for info. re CAAC. Will obtain further
info from inft. astro identity of [REDACTED]

1 - 100-22124 (PAUL EMERSON)

cc: [REDACTED]

~~157-0-NEW~~ [REDACTED]

157-0-NEW (CENTRAL AREA ACTION COMMITTEE)

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-22171

100-0-NEW

100-24475

100-27267 (CIRM)(INFO)

100-27730

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Block Stamp

KCH/ajs
(10)

100-24754-227

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 15 1965	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

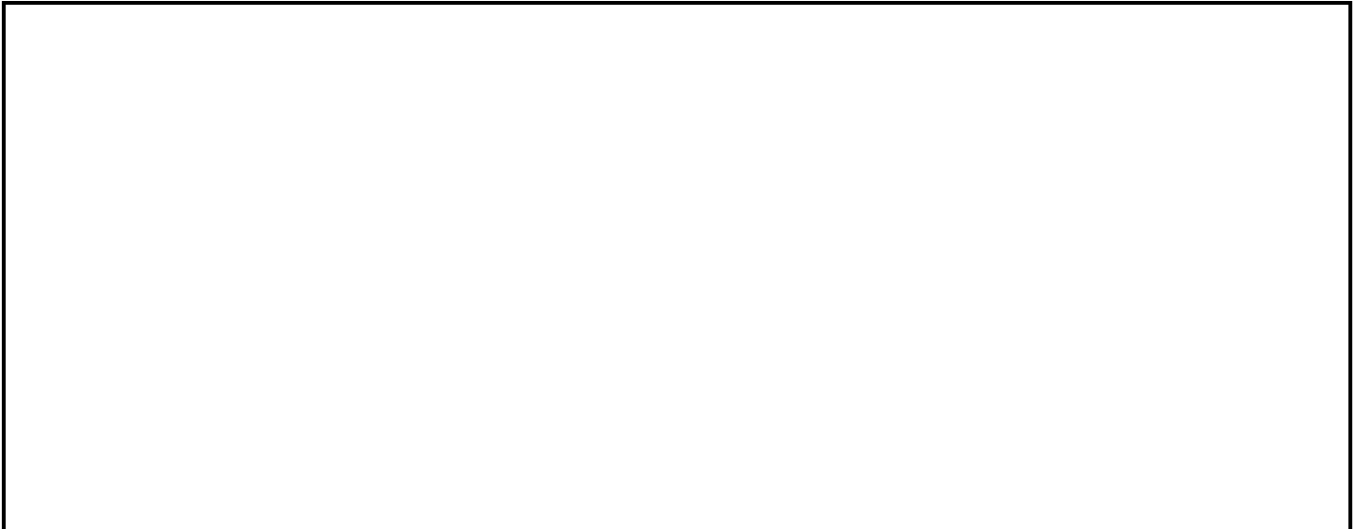
November 10, 1965.

b6
b7C
b7D

Seattle, Washington.

Paul Emerson [redacted] was present.

Paul told me that it was very good compared many other meetings.



There is talk that the organization is John Birchers/
Republican party-inspired-and-backed.

Note: Hand print names legibly; handwriting satisfactory for remainder.

Subject's name and aliases <u>John Birch Society</u> - 0-178949		Address of subject [redacted]		Character of case Information Concerning	
Complainant [redacted]		Complainant's address and telephone number MA 4-9312		Complaint received <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Personal <input type="checkbox"/> Telephonic Date 1/4/66 Time	
Subject's Description	Race	Sex <input type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	Height	Hair	Build
	Age		Weight	Eyes	Complexion
	Birth date and Birthplace				
Scars, marks or other data					

Facts of complaint

Complainant states [redacted] of Sunshine Chapter 13, Disabled American Veterans, Seattle, Washington. [redacted] of the DAV sent copies of "TIMBERS" a publication reportedly written by [redacted] with instructions that [redacted] on Americanism for the Chapter should select excerpts and present them in a talk to the chapter. [redacted] believes the publication to be controversial and following the John Birch Society line. He believes they may be of a subversive nature due to the ~~attacks on Semitism and anti-Semitism~~ and other topics presented.

Shortly after the receipt of these publications a man by the name [redacted] (fnu) was appointed [redacted] Americanism for the Chapter due to the fact that [redacted] had not presented any of the articles. According to [redacted] is a "John Bircher" and was placed in the position by [redacted]

[redacted] name unknown, has applied for a loan from DAV in the amount of \$2,000 for the purpose of establishing a printing plant, which complainant believes will be used for the publication of [redacted] articles. Efforts by [redacted] to have the Chapter state that this money being loaned [redacted] in no way endorsed or approved of the purpose to which it is put, met with violent arguments from [redacted] and was quashed.

Complainant has heard from members of other chapters, that they, too, are receiving this literature and various members are speaking in front of the chapter on these topics. Complainant questioned the legality of providing a platform for such individuals to speak on any topic thus. Complainant was advised we will be glad to take any information he wishes to volunteer in this matter

Action Recommended lcc [redacted] (Agent)	100-24734-228 SEARCHED SERIALIZED #3 info- info
---	--

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

TO : SAC

DATE: 1/5/66

FROM : EUGENE P. CLARK, SA

SUBJECT: YAKIMA EAGLE

MISCELLANEOUS

157-253-552,
157-365-103,
157-2475-163,
100-61-31946,
56-35 165-0-1946,
56-0-465, etc

On 1/5/66 [redacted] Yakima, Washington furnished a sample first copy of "YAKIMA EAGLE", dated December 29, 1965, which is to be a new weekly newspaper published in Yakima. This is admittedly a strictly conservative newspaper, according to its publishers and has been mentioned prominently on radio and television in Yakima for several days. It will be noted that both [redacted] are mentioned by other news media as being members of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, both were active in the successful opposition to the establishment of a Port District in Yakima recently, and the Seattle Office has a closed file on [redacted] in connection with [redacted]

[redacted]

A copy of this paper is being forwarded to the Seattle Office, since it has attracted some considerable comment in Yakima and the edition submitted contains the purpose, background and organization of the publication.

2 - Seattle (Encl) *rec'd*

100-24754-229

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 6 1966	
ATTLE	

(info) @
(info) @

with copy of paper



Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL COMMITTEE

of Southwest King County

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Tom B. Thomas
Audrey Wittmann
Maurice Cary
Frances Broggi
Vivian White
Jan Hakanson
Raymond Simons
William Ramsey
Dan Mahoney
Peter D. Macdonald

b6
b7c

Dear Sir:

As a local businessman you have a special interest in maintaining a stable growing community. Today, throughout the country, potent destabilizing forces are being unleashed and fed by professional revolutionaries. One of the vehicles being used by these revolutionaries is civil rights. No decent American wants to deny any one their civil rights and it is for precisely this reason that the movement is such an effective weapon for creating turmoil.

We of the TACT Committee (Truth About Civil Turmoil Committee) have joined together to provide a means for keeping the public informed about civil turmoil. An informed public will not become victims of professional agitators. We are especially anxious to prevent the growth of bitterness between the races which is caused by agitation and demonstrations. The Negro is deserving of our deepest sympathy and understanding because he, in the last analysis, is an innocent pawn and the one who is hurt the most by this activity.

Enclosed is the story of Watts "Los Angeles - Hell in the City of the Angels", which describes what can happen in the name of civil rights. Sober reflection will reveal that Seattle is not immune from such a catastrophe, in fact the Black Muslims are already active here and civil rights "activists" are complaining about the restraint exercised by the local NAACP.

If, after reading the enclosed article you wish to have more information concerning the problem of civil rights, or wish to join this committee, please fill out and return the enclosed card.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature Box]

Chairman

ENC.
TBT/gmm

1100
1100
1100

100-24754-231

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Place
Stamp
Here

~~TACT of S. W. King County~~

~~Box 319~~

~~Des Moines, Washington 98106~~

Name _____

Address _____

I would like to join this committee _____

I would like more information about
civil turmoil. _____

12 January 65

Gentlemen:

Received in the mail 10 January.
Appears to be another upshoot of
Birchers.

Forwarded for your information
and any disposition you deem
appropriate.

Am just irritated that our
mails are used for this constant
dissemination of propaganda.

100-24754-230

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 1 1965	
FBI-SEATTLE	

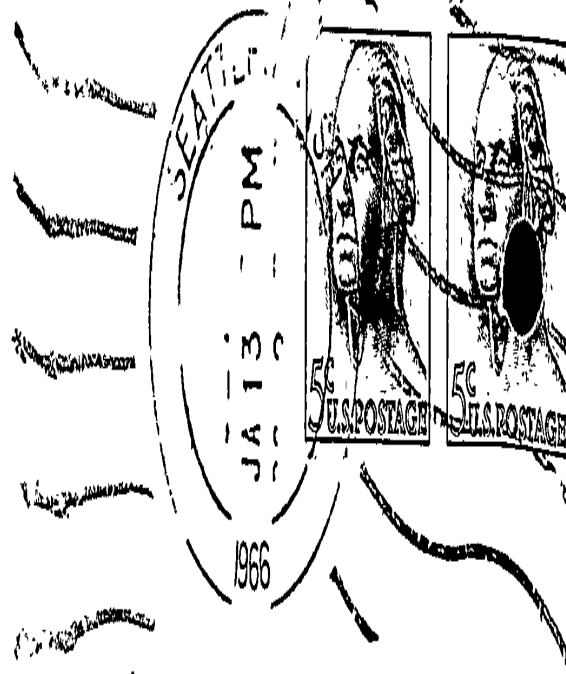
Seattle

PH WE 7-1968

65-3450-
1192
C-1
12

b6
b7C

Seattle, Washington, 98146



U. S. Federal Bureau of Investigation

1015 2nd Avenue

Seattle, Washington

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7c

John Birch Society Appoints 2

The appointments of Floyd Paxton, Yakima businessman, and S. J. Agnew, Centralia ranch and timber executive to the National Council of the John Birch Society were announced here today. Larry Abraham, major coordinator for the society in the Northwest, said the appointments were made in Los Angeles by Robert Welch, society president.

Abraham also announced the appointment of Robert Coppins of Olympia as a full-time area coordinator. He is the third area coordinator in Washington, Abraham said.

Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

3 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

0100-24754-229, 10

Date: 3/11/68
Edition: Night Final
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office:
☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-229

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 14 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

3/26 ✓ new

TACT of S. W. King County
Box 319
Des Moines, Washington 98106



THIRD CLASS

b6
b7C



Seattle, Wn.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104
January 17, 1966

[REDACTED]
Seattle, Washington
98146

b6
b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

This will acknowledge receipt of your
letter dated January 12, 1966.

I appreciate your bringing this matter
to our attention.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge
1 - Addressee
1 - Seattle (100-24754)
GK:kt
(2)

Enclosed with the material furnished by [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] was a pamphlet captioned "LOS ANGELES - Hell In The
City Of The Angels" by GARY ALLEN and BILL RICHARDSON.
This pamphlet consisted of 14 pages and was published by
the "American Opinion", Belmont, Massachusetts. It is
noted that the "American Opinion" is the news outlet
for the John Birch Society. The pamphlet has been destroyed.

Searched
Serialized
Indexed
Filed

100-24754-232

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 1/31/66

FROM : SA,

b6
b7C

Index

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Information Concerning Re: EDUCATIONAL RESEARCH COMMITTEE

On January 31, 1966 the writer received the attached literature from Olympic College, Bremerton, Washington. told the writer that although the literature is labeled from the "Educational Research Committee", box 6274, Seattle, Wash., 98188, he believes that the sender is actually the "John Birch Society".

The literature consists of a reprint of the "Congressional Record" Vol. 108, No.3, dated January 15, 1962 and entitled, "None is so blind as he who will not see". The other item is a questionnaire which is obviously anti-communistic and anti-United Nations".

The above is being submitted for file purposes.

LKS:ls



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

100-24754-233

SEARCHED	INDEXED <i>mk</i>
SERIALIZED <i>mk</i>	FILED <i>mk</i>
FEB 1 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ETC NATIONAL RESEARCH COMMITTEE
BOX 6274
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98188

After reading the enclosed material, will you help us in our evaluation poll?

We are surveying the extent of knowledge of various segments of the American public regarding certain facets of foreign and domestic affairs, and would very much appreciate your filling out and returning this questionnaire.

1. Have you studied Cyternetic Semantics? ☐ Yes ☐ No
2. When the term "World Opinion" is used does this denote
☐ Communist World Opinion?
☐ Free World Opinion?
3. Did you know that the Communist definition of "Peace" is "Lack of Resistance to Communism"?
4. Is the form of Government of the United States a
☐ Dictatorship? ☐ Democracy?
☐ Fascism? ☐ Bureaucracy?
5. Match the following pairs. Insert letter, which describes numbered item, in column at right.

(1) Peaceful Coexistence	A. Mob Rule, 1 Man, 1 Vote	1 <input type="text"/>
(2) Self-Determination	B. Free Enterprise Capitalism	2 <input type="text"/>
(3) Imperialism	C. Lack of Resistance to Communism	3 <input type="text"/>
(4) Liberation	D. Means of Red takeover by Destroying Existing Governments	4 <input type="text"/>
(5) Democracy	E. Transition from Free Enterprise Capitalism into Socialism- Communism	5 <input type="text"/>
6. The public record of the United Nations follows a distinctive pattern. Did you previously know the following facts?
(Check Yes or No after each item)

	Yes	No
a. Alger Hiss who was identified as a communist, was a major writer of the United Nations CHARTER?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
b. Korean War was fought under the U. N. Flag?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
c. The "Commander in Chief" of ALL military operations is, and by agreement must always be a Communist?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
d. The U. N. stopped General MacArthur from winning in Korea and negotiated the "Peace"?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
e. American prisoners of Korean War are still imprisoned over 12 years later, with no protest from either the U. S. or U. N. government to have them freed?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
f. The U. N. allied itself with Congo Communists to destroy the great, prosperous, and anti-communist province of Katanga?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
g. The U. N. has detailed plans to invade the peaceful, free, christian nations of Angola, South Africa, and Southern Rhodesia?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
h. U. N. gave Dominican Republic into red control through their regional organization the O. A. S.	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

7. Have you read the United Nations Loyalty Oath? ☐ Yes ☐ No
8. As an American citizen employed by the United Nations, which allegiance should be honored in case of a conflict of beliefs or principles? ☐ U. N. ☐ U. S.
9. Considering Asiatics hold life very cheaply, and experts agree that a ground war, man for man would be suicidal, what plans do you favor as most logical? (Check 1 or more.)
- ☐ WIN in Viet-Nam with military experts before enemy nuclear potential is complete?
 - ☐ Blockade all aid to the enemy?
 - ☐ Continued containment with present civilian experimenters?
 - ☐ Allow Asian anti-communist land forces to take our place and assist them with air and sea power?
 - ☐ Discontinue trade and aid to all Communist enemies?
 - ☐ Allow Congress to declare war on North Viet-Nam, so that helping the enemy would be an act of treason?
10. Have you read any of the following books? (Check.)
- ☐ World Government and International Assassination - MICHEL STURDZA.
 - ☐ I saw Poland Betrayed - Ambassador IANE.
 - ☐ We the Living - AYN RAND.
 - ☐ Ride to Panmunjom - DUANE THORIN.
 - ☐ Masters of Deceit - J. EDGAR HOOVER.

If you return this questionnaire within 10 days, we will mail you our special appreciation gift.

It is not necessary to indicate your name and address unless you wish to receive the gift.

(Note: We are an educational research organization and do not make a charge for any of the materials which we distribute.)

Thank you for your cooperation!

EDUCATIONAL RESEARCH COMMITTEE
BOX 6274
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98188



United States
of America

Congressional Record

PROCEEDINGS AND DEBATES OF THE 87th CONGRESS, SECOND SESSION

Vol. 108

WASHINGTON, MONDAY, JANUARY 15, 1962

No. 3

NONE IS SO BLIND AS HE WHO WILL NOT SEE

(Mr. UTT asked and was given permission to address the House for 1 minute and to revise and extend his remarks.)

Mr. UTT. Mr. Speaker, on the opening day of the 2d session of the 87th Congress, I introduced H.R. 9567, a bill to rescind and revoke membership of the United States in the United Nations and the specialized agencies thereof and to repeal the Immunities Act relative thereto.

I introduced this resolution because it is my firm conviction that this Nation cannot survive as a Republic as long as we are shackled to an international organization by a treaty which supersedes our Constitution. As stated in the Declaration of Independence:

When in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

So in this resolution that same decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that I state the causes which impel me to seek this separation.

To prove my point, I submit the following facts for a candid review. Our Constitution provides:

This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof; and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land.

Hence, any law enacted by Congress pursuant to a treaty becomes the supreme law of the land even though it would otherwise be unconstitutional.

The supremacy of laws under a treaty was clearly set forth in the decision of the U.S. Supreme Court in 1920 in the *Missouri versus Holland* case wherein a Federal law, otherwise unconstitutional, was held valid because of a treaty between Canada and the United States. This decision clearly held that where there was a conflict between the provisions of our Constitution and the provisions of a treaty, this conflict must be resolved in favor of the treaty. This same doctrine has been extended to include executive agreements. The result of this situation has been to destroy our limited form of republican government and has denied to each State a republican form of government as guaranteed by the Constitution and has supplanted it with a government of unlimited powers which destroys the historical separation of executive, judicial, and legislative branches of our Government. This was certainly never envisioned by the framers of the Constitution. When the United Nations Charter was submitted to the Senate for ratification, great stress was laid upon article 2, subparagraph 7, which states:

Nothing contained in the present charter shall authorize the United Nations to intervene in matters which are essentially within the domestic jurisdiction of any state or shall require the members to submit such matters to settlement under the present charter.

I do not believe that the U.S. Senate would have ratified this treaty without relying on the above-quoted paragraph. However, this paragraph has been com-

pletely and constantly ignored over the past 16 years and every organization, commission, and covenant flowing out of the United Nations Charter has been for the sole purpose of intervening in matters which are essentially within the domestic jurisdiction of the member nations as well as the several States of our own Union, completely destroying the sovereignty of each State to legislate in contravention of the treaty provisions. Mr. Moses Moskowitz, a noted internationalist, made the following statement in the *American Bar Association Journal* of April 1949 (35 A.B.A.J. 283, 285):

Once a matter has become, in one way or another, the subject of regulation by the United Nations, be it by resolution of the General Assembly or by convention between member states at the instance of the United Nations, that subject ceases to be a matter being "essentially within the domestic jurisdiction of the member states." As a matter of fact, such a position represents the official view of the United Nations, as well as of the member states that have voted in favor of the universal declaration of human rights. Hence, neither the declaration, nor the projected covenant, nor any agreement that may be reached in the future on the machinery of implementation of human rights, can in any way be considered as violative of the letter or spirit of article 2 of the charter.

Following this, the Acheson State Department made this official declaration:

There is now no longer any real difference between domestic and foreign affairs.

These statements plainly render article 2, subparagraph 7, of the charter meaningless.

John Foster Dulles, former Secretary of State, in a speech before the American Bar Association in Louisville, Ky., April 12, 1952, said:

Treaty law can override the Constitution . . . They (treaties) can cut across the rights given the people by the constitutional Bill of Rights.

This conversion of our limited republic to an unlimited democracy is a death blow to this Nation.

The realization of this tragedy was the reason for the proposal of the Bricker amendment nearly a decade ago. The Bricker amendment simply provided that when there was a conflict between the Constitution of the United States and a treaty, that conflict must be resolved in favor of the Constitution, and yet the Bricker amendment was defeated by a narrow margin under strong propaganda pressure from the Council on Foreign Relations and politicians who gloried in the unlimited power conveyed upon them by the United Nations Charter. There were just too many politicians and too few statesmen.

Now let us look at the record. According to Trygve Lie, longtime Secretary General of the United Nations, he stated flatly that there was a secret agreement between Alger Hiss and Molotov to the effect that the head of the United Nations military staff should always be a Communist. That agreement has never been broken, and we have had a succession of Communists filling that post, the present one being Mr. Arkadov. As a first consequence of this treasonous agreement, this country lost its first military engagement in Korea at a cost to this country of more than \$20 billion and 145,000 American casualties, to say nothing of the honor

and prestige of this Nation.

This was the first war in which we engaged, not as the United States military force, but as a United Nations force, although we contributed 90 percent of the men and the money. How convenient this was to the Communists to have one of their own men as head of the United Nations military staff, who reviewed all orders going from the Pentagon to General MacArthur and gave them to our enemy before General MacArthur received them. The enemy, which consisted of the Red Communist army and Russian equipment and fliers, was driven back to the Yalu River and given sanctuary on the other side. General MacArthur could have destroyed the enemy in short order had he been permitted to pursue them across the river from whence they came. Because General MacArthur could not in good conscience follow these orders, he was recalled and the Korean war ended in dismal defeat.

We were sold the U.N. on a promise of peace, but we failed to realize that this peace was to be on Communist terms; in fact, it was to be a total victory for the international Communist conspiracy. Our faith in this hope was so firm that we were lulled into a state of false security while the Communist world gobbled up 13 or 14 countries, bringing 800 million people under their domination. Russia has used the veto power nearly a hundred times. The United Nations has been completely unable to bring any degree of peace, and Russia itself has created 13 or 14 military conflicts between the East and the West.

The United Nations has not as yet passed a resolution of censorship against Russia for its Hungarian blood bath but rather stood idly by and helped to betray the Hungarian freedom fighters into the hands of Russia. It could not even get a censorship resolution against India for its military invasion of Portuguese enclaves.

Further, Mr. Speaker, what may I ask is the United Nations doing to prevent President Sukarno, of Indonesia, from carrying out his military attack against the island possession of Holland which lie more than a thousand miles away from Indonesia? Is colonialism under Holland a bad thing but colonialism under pre-Communist Indonesia a good thing? I have been unable to get any rationale on this question. In fact, it has passed no resolutions of condemnation against Russia or any of its satellites or against the so-called neutral countries but busies itself with resolutions of condemnation against our allies, such as Portugal, Holland, and France.

The power, the honor, and the prestige of America have fallen from their high point in 1945 to an absolute zero today.

The action in Katanga is nothing short of lunacy. Not a voice was raised in the United Nations when Syria withdrew from the United Arab Republic, but that same organization sent troops into the Congo to prevent self-determination of a civilized and Christian province which did not want to be a part of a Communist-controlled Congo.

Our defeat in the abortive Cuban invasion can be laid on the doorstep of the United Nations, as the United Nations treaty prohibits us from engaging in any

military operations without the consent of the United Nations Security Council in which Russia holds the veto power. At this point, Mr. Speaker, may I remind the Members of the House and the people of America that the Cuban situation was not even mentioned in the President's state of the Union message on January 11 although the so-called white paper issued by the Department of State declares that Cuba constitutes a Sino-Soviet bridgehead in the Western Hemisphere and that the military power of Cuba is second only to that of the United States in the Western Hemisphere due, of course, to the millions of dollars of armaments, equipment, and technicians and money furnished by the Communist countries to Fidel Castro. Why, I ask, was not this clear and present danger to the security of our country discussed in the state of the Union message together with a proposal to dispel this danger?

Let me put this in very simple and understandable terms so that no one can misunderstand it. This situation is analogous to having a rattlesnake in the bedroom, and father ignores this danger to his family and starts blithely off on a big game hunt in Africa leaving mama and the children to cope with the rattlesnake in the bedroom.

Mr. Speaker, how silly can we get to relinquish the right to protect our Nation against Communist invasion in the Western Hemisphere? If we continue our membership in this organization, you can look to see this Nation condemned for having our naval base at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. You can also look to see us condemned for owning the Panama Canal, and the same 66 votes which threw France out of its legal position in Bizerte can vote us out of Guantanamo and out of Panama. You can see, and with reason, Mexico demanding through the United Nations all of that territory taken from them under the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo following the Mexican War in 1848. You can see Russia demanding the return of Alaska because we only paid them \$17 million when it is really worth billions and certainly the American Indians, if they had representation in the United Nations, could demand the return of Manhattan Island together with the rest of the land that was legally theirs. You say this is fantastic? You would have said that the present situation in Cuba was a fantastic idea 10 years ago.

You can expect to see a one world government, Communist controlled, under the United Nations. You will see the United Nations run up astronomical debts which we, under the terms of the treaty, are bound to pay.

In a book by William C. Foster, former head of the Communist Party, U.S.A., entitled "Toward Soviet America," he gives a complete blueprint of the conquest of America by the international Communist conspiracy. It is as clear a blueprint as given by Adolph Hitler in "Mein Kampf." Following are some of the things you may look for under the controlled Communist America as stated by William C. Foster:

The final aim of the Communist international is to overthrow world capitalism and replace it by world communism. * * * The Communist Party of the United States * * * is the American section of the Communist international. The Communist international carries out a united revolu-

tionary program on a world scale. * * * The American Soviet government will be organized along the broad lines of the Russian Soviets. * * * Under the dictatorship all the capitalist parties—Republican, Democratic, Progressive, Socialist, etc.—will be liquidated. * * * Likewise, will be dissolved all other organizations—including chambers of commerce, employers' associations, Rotary Clubs, American Legion, YMCA, and such fraternal orders as the Masons, Odd Fellows Elks, Knights of Columbus, etc.—lawyers will be abolished. The press, the motion pictures, the radio, the theater, will be taken over by the Government. * * * Studies will be revolutionized, being cleansed of religious, patriotic and other features of the bourgeois ideology. * * * The decisions of the Soviets are enforced by the armed red guard. * * * Citizenship is restricted to those who do useful work, capitalists, landlords, clericals and other nonproducers being disfranchised. * * * In the so-called black belt of the South where the Negroes are in the majority, they will have the fullest right to govern themselves and also such white minorities as may live in this section. * * * Where the party elects its candidates to legislative bodies they make use of these public forums to bring forward the Communist program. * * * The trade unions are the great schools for communism. * * * Religion has sanctified every war and every tyrant, no matter how murderous and reactionary. * * * The free American woman, like her Russian sister, will scorn the whole of bourgeois sex hypocrisy and prudery.

Our Declaration of Independence concludes with these words:

And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of divine providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.

This is a full and complete acknowledgment of divine guidance. Nowhere in the United Nations Charter or any of its subsidiaries do you find any reference to a Supreme Being. The Bible says:

Unless the Lord build an house, they labor in vain who build it.

There is, indeed, no evidence of the Lord's work in the United Nations.

I know that I will be accused of being irresponsible and fanatical, but I find myself in good company. The testimony of five of our greatest fighting men, General Clark, General Van Fleet, General Stratemyer, Admiral Joy, and Lieutenant General Almond, before the Jenner Committee in 1954, is summed up in the words of General Stratemyer:

We were required to lose the Korean war.

Lord Beaverbrook, noted British publisher, said:

Here in New York City, you Americans have the biggest fifth column in the world—the United Nations.

At this point, may I say, Mr. Speaker, that Alger Hiss recommended the first 500 employees for the United Nations.

Then, after that, the late Robert Taft said:

The U.N. has become a trap. Let's go it alone.

Herbert Hoover said:

Unless the U.N. is completely reorganized without the Communist nations in it, we should get out of it.

Winston Churchill said:

Don't pay attention to the U.N.

Charles de Gaulle has warned the U.N. to stay out of Algiers.

Now, Mr. Speaker, let us look at the

present management of the United Nations. Russia had been demanding a troika to supplant the U.N. Secretariat after the death of Hammarskjöld. The failure of Russia to secure this troika was hailed as a great victory for the West, but was it? U Thant of Burma, a self-styled Marxist, was chosen and he agreed to invite a limited number of U.N. under secretaries "to act as my principal advisers on important questions." So far he has indicated two: Georgy P. Arkadov, a Communist from the Soviet Union, and Ralph Bunche of the United States. This was a Communist victory in that Russia now has its troika: one an avowed Marxist, the second a dedicated Communist, and the third with a pro-Communist bias. A résumé of Dr. Bunche's record, prepared by Archibald B. Roosevelt, son of Theodore Roosevelt, includes this paragraph:

Dr. Bunche was part of the editorial apparatus of an openly Communist magazine, Science and Society, for over 4 years. He contributed to this publication and added his name and prestige as a professor of Howard University even after the Communists in their publication, The Communist, openly stated that Science and Society magazine had as its function "to help Marxward moving students and intellectuals to come closer to Marxism-Leninism; to bring Communism thought into academic circles."

In a Senate probe by the Internal Security Subcommittee it was brought out that Dr. Bunche had repeatedly pressured persons in charge of U.N. employment to hire a notorious Communist agent; in spite of the fact that here was a derogatory report against the individual by a security agency of the Government.

Dr. Bunche was a high official in the Institute of Pacific Relations, an organization investigated thoroughly by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee and described as follows:

The effective leadership of the IPR used IPR prestige to promote the interests of the Soviet Union in the United States.

The object of this IPR was, in 1944, to force the Chinese Government to adopt reform measures and make concessions to the Chinese Communists which would pave the way for seizure by Soviet forces.

The IPR leadership sought to bring into public discussion at a vital meeting internal conditions in China so that Chiang Kai-shek would be criticized for the internal situation in China.

Dr. Bunche is on record as supporting the position of the IPR leadership in this matter.

It is my considered opinion that Dr. Bunche must be considered a security risk for our country in any position which he may hold.

This "troika" arrangement, engineered by the Communists, is frightening and devastating when you consider the United States of America has no foreign policy of its own except the United Nations.

Lincoln once said:

If destruction be our lot, we ourselves must be the author and finisher.

This is it, Mr. Speaker. If this Republic is to perish, we ourselves, within our own household, will be the architect and finisher of our fate.

EDUCATIONAL RESEARCH COMMITTEE
BOX 6274
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98188

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC

DATE: 2/8/66

FROM : EUGENE P. CLARK, SA

SUBJECT: ✓
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

b6
b7C
b7D

On 1/27/66 Yakima, Washington,
member of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY in Yakima, furnished the attached copy of a letter
he had recently received from of Pateros, Washington, relating to
 advised he thought it might be of interest and he had found it
very unusual.

*100-24754-163,
165-61-3, I
157-253-552, I
157-365-103,
100-24754-229, I
9-1093 I*

 also advised he now received mail in Yakima at

 He thought it peculiar that
occasionally he found mail for him addressed to
although they are not adjacent.

 frequent contact of the Yakima Resident Agency at his own volition,
is very opposed to additional taxes, Port Districts and other types of activities
of a community nature which would seem to restrict the rights of individuals to
plan for themselves. He has been willing to furnish all information at his command
regarding plans, places of meetings and membership of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and
maintains that it is dedicated only to a better America.

1 - Seattle

*attached list is
same as list
in 9-1093-5
j*

2/11 j

100-24754-234

SEARCHED <i>✓</i>	INDEXED <i>✓</i>
SERIALIZED <i>✓</i>	FILED <i>✓</i>
FEB 10 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

j



[redacted] Research Analyst For various units of WASH.
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS & TAX PAYER.
P O Box [redacted] Vastros, Wash. 98846 Jan. 23, 1963

Los Angeles, Calif.

Dear [redacted]

*As some of us are
getting more & more exasperated
for stepping on BIG TOES, perhaps*

The following is as REAL that any one reading would consider
I am having the dreams and hallucinations of the SPIRIT WORLD but as such
was related to me yesterday by a patron of the FEDERAL STATE OF WASHINGTON
ENTRUSTED POINT INSPECTION SERVICE, and an apple grower in my horticultural
district and have known [redacted] for 15 years more or less and his narra-
tion of information into part of the wrong coin, in fact, which he
have exposed, it MAKES to be HOPELESS, if not ALL factual.

b6
b7C

[redacted] became entangled in a real estate deal of [redacted] with [redacted]
Harrington, Wash. and am advised one brother is [redacted]
to State of Washington [redacted]

which means, in OUR opinion to be, on (2) payrolls:- (1) [redacted] and
and (2) The Privately owned Utilities, which by law they are [redacted] to
[redacted] But as I have said before, "The regulated regulate the
regulators, and that goes for the FEDERAL POWER COMMISSION, [redacted]
REGULATORY COMMISSION, FAIR TRADE COMMISSION and FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS
COMMISSION too. [redacted] PUBLIC UTILITY MANUAL will sustain the [redacted]
mentioned opinion.

You should reveal my material to

[redacted] claims an attorney, one of the ones representing us in plaintiffs vs.
Douglas County PUD in Oct. 2, 1963 suit in Douglas County Superior Court
forged his name to some official document giving said [redacted] title to
some lands, I believe. As you know, [redacted] Attys. were
representing us Plaintiffs and during an all night negotiating session
between plaintiffs and counsel, attorneys [redacted] Wenatchee, Wash.
[redacted] for Chenogan Co. PUD, Chak, Wash., and [redacted] N. E. city
representing the [redacted] were waiting in [redacted] for terms
plaintiffs would dismiss said suit on, as we had well [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

FBI - Yokima PD. in case they are

At midnight, I walked OUT and advised I would NOT sign ANYTHING until I
obtained other legal advice and mentioned to some of plaintiffs sitting
next to me, [redacted] that our attorneys were "WALKING
NO MORE THE [redacted] THE WILL OUT OF [redacted]" Therefore,
NO one had authority to dismiss suit on my part, NOR did my signature
show on the [redacted] OF DISMISSAL OF CASE NO. 8084 filed in Superior
Court of Douglas County at Vastros, Wash. and presented by Attorney
[redacted] and ORDER OF DISMISSAL signed by SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE
[redacted] [redacted] and thus this suit was dismissed under [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Not all closed in before hand,

during court procedures in this same Court and under same Judge, [redacted]
[redacted] retained no attorney but defended and/or prosecuted his own case
and the ultimate end was, he did not collect but instead was committed
to Medical Lake Mental Hospital by Judge [redacted] and in his
opinion, he was "WALL ROAMED" there to shut him up and keep him under con-
trol. But, the staff operating said Mental Hospital sorry [redacted] discovered
there was [redacted] whatsoever wrong with [redacted] MENTAL PROBLEM and was
given the run of hospital and sort of an inmate guard. It was not long, un-
til he was released on probation and was haunted not and by State Patrol
etc., etc. and in 11 months [redacted] was given his unconditional release, much
to some's chagrin and dismay.

*Then, if & when something happens to any
one of us FBI will know where to start check.*

Some have been working at it

Number []

Jan. 23, 1966

Page 2

Apparently, there are those who will do any thing yet, to get rid of [] as per the following episode related to me yesterday:-

It is of one afternoon last fall [] advised [] in Brewster, Wn. that he had to be in Pateros at 6:30 to catch [] and talk to a friend. [] to Pateros that evening, in front of the [] home there was heard a shot and a high powered bullet hit [] curved windshield, from a rifle fired from orchard on east side of Hiway 97. But, missed more who was driving between 50 & 60 miles an hour, and the [] lead him a little bit much to [] stopped, backed up, thinking some one had accidentally fired said shot. Mrs. Clerich came to door and did not know who had a gun down in lower orchard but there had been BOVE hunters in the area, but he had hunted BOVE with a high powered rifle. [] may have requested she watch to see who might come out of the lower orchard.

Very shortly after that, a day or 2 or more Mrs. Clerich was found dead in her bath room and her death was pronounced [] But now the question arises:- was there foul play by the party most suspects of shooting at him due to suspect being concerned about Mrs. Clerich having seen this suspect and had to get RID of her. This is still conjecture on [] and my part, but it would seem further investigation should be activated, and by some one other than our local Prosecuting Attorney and Sheriff's office who did the original investigating.

This brings into S M A R P T O C H S this [] in Pateros, Wash. about May 18, 1964 when Governor Reggolini and wife were to visit [] and attend a luncheon in his honor in Pateros at this particular Sat. that, I, [] was planning to take a "WITNESS" at the Governor while in Pateros, and [] had to assist State Patrol in guarding the Governor against being shot by him.

But, due to the fact I am an AVIS [] fan as is my wife and a member of [] far from 6 weeks to 3 months previous to this my wife and we had made arrangements with Spokane, Seattle and Yakima newspapers to gather at Moses Lake for the BIG 2400 dedicating the birth of [] chapter at Moses Lake and had left Pateros one or more hours prior to the Governor's arrival and thus it would seem that [] far from being in any danger of an act of mine, and it would be quite a physical feat to fire any kind of a rifle ~~any/any/any/any~~ in [] and hit the Governor in Pateros, 150 to 200 miles distant. This would seem to have been a ~~del~~ instead of a MECHANICAL BOMB ARMOR or TANK but perhaps JUST as ~~del~~, for following reasons:-

Had I been interested in hearing what the Governor had to say and attended said luncheon and instead of reaching for a ~~del~~, I reached for my cigaret or match, or handkerchief, were there one or more Officers of the Law who were alerted that I was going to shoot said Governor, and thus I could have been shot down in cold blood, Or, what if some other party had hit accidently and un-intentionally. Now, my blood chills wondering what could have happened.

But the most fantastic part of [] story is that due to his NOT IN ANY WAY, needing tranquilizing pills he was [] to talk, he ~~del~~ them for visiting friends to bring home as evidence for later use, so remained most alert mentally. One [] testimony which ~~del~~ "RAIL-ROAD" [] into Medical Lake left an indelible picture on [] mind and during a time reading an issue of Reader's Digest article about most wanted GERMAN WAR CRIMINAL the similarity of features of Hitler's Secretary and those of said [] was a bull along with ~~del~~ of said Dr.

Number [redacted]

Jan. 25, 1966 --- Page 3 ---

who testified against him and the correlation was so [redacted] that this [redacted] could be the [redacted] German War Criminal, Adolph Hitler's Secretary all information has been reported to several [redacted] or last East Coast, [redacted] U. S. Attorney General in other Divisions of U. S. Government who have some kind of jurisdiction.

But, the moral seems to be this:- do H I S T O R Y in EVERY MOVE we make, STICK TO NOTHING BUT LAW VIOLATIONS, and REMAIN AWAY FROM P O L I T I C S, they are TOO rotten and CORRUPT to even get MIXED UP IN, but H E R E E A C K H E, and remember DAVID'S CORRUPTION WITH A KING FACT; Mr. Forlosko in NY my one poor playing ball for [redacted] used to tell us, before going to assist the TIC GOVERNMENT and Administration, that since THEY ARE THE ONLY [redacted]

and last but not least, sooner or later R I C H M O N D always makes H I S T O R Y.

[redacted]

[redacted]

cc: Mr. [redacted] Attorney
U. S. Department of Justice
20 Building, Spokane, Wash.

12/27/65

SA J. F. SULLIVAN

NW DISTRICT CP:
IS-CALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 12/20/65	Received from (name or symbol number) 	Received by J. F. SULLIVAN
Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> in person <input type="checkbox"/> by telephone <input type="checkbox"/> by mail <input type="checkbox"/> orally <input type="checkbox"/> recording device <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> written by Informant		
If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent: Date _____ Dictated _____ to _____ Transcribed _____ Authenticated by Informant _____		Date of Report 12/13/65 Date(s) of activity <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 20px; margin: 5px auto;"></div>
Brief description of activity or material <u>CP CLUB MEETING</u> <u>Mora Washington</u>		File where original is located and attached <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 200px; height: 20px; margin: 5px auto;"></div>

Remarks:

ACTION: NONE

1 - 100-2374 (CP-)
 cc:

100-17605 (FUNDS)
 100-19812 (P.W.)
 100-18336 (PAMPS & PUBS)
 100-25620 (S.A.C.B.)
 100-18449 (MEMBERSHIP)
 100-18271 (SECURITY MEASURES)
 100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
 100-20481
 100-21093
 100-0-41269
 100-22872
 100-1919
 100-24117
 100-16603
 100-24028
 100-16194

100-22232
 100-4034
 100-12883
 100-24902

JFS/ajs
(23)

Block Stamp

100-24754-235

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED

DEC 27 1965
 FBI - SEATTLE

b6
b7C
b7D

"Writen 13 Dec 65

[redacted] "C.P." Meeting [redacted]

[redacted]

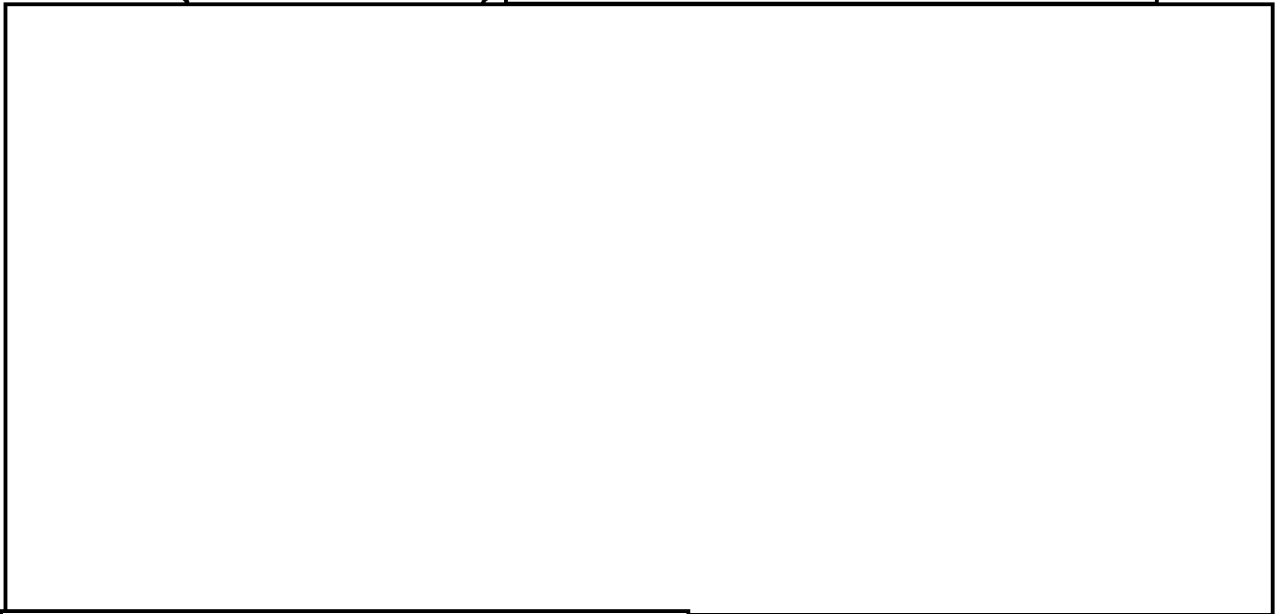
[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

There was also some discussion on selling some paper back
books - (Inside Viet Nam) [REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

"(The next meeting is to be at [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] asked if any one there knew [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] and no one did (earlier he had
asked [REDACTED])

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-2372)
FROM: SA ROBERT H. WICK
SUBJECT: CP - SW SECTION
IS - C

1/21/66

Date received 1-20-66	Received from (name or symbol number) <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 20px;"></div>	Received by SA ROBERT H. WICK
Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> in person <input type="checkbox"/> by telephone <input type="checkbox"/> by mail <input type="checkbox"/> orally <input type="checkbox"/> recording device <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> written by Informant		
If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent: Date _____ Dictated _____ to _____ Transcribed _____ Authenticated by Informant _____		Date of Report 1-14-66 Date(s) of activity <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 20px;"></div>
Brief description of activity or material <u>Meeting of members of the <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 80px; height: 15px;"></div> Wash.</u> <u>CP club to discuss Peace movement.</u>		File where original is located Unattached <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 200px; height: 20px;"></div>

Remarks:

Action: None.

1 - 100-2372 (CP-SOUTHWEST SECTION)
cc:

100-18336 (PAMPS & PUBS)
100-19248 (STRATEGY IN INDUSTRY)
100-27267 (C.I.R.M.)
100-571 (A.C.L.U.)
100-13176
100-12142
100-21056
100-20481
100-21991
100-24462
65-1048
100-0-43376
100-0-44712
100-0-43565

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-25066

Block Stamp

100-24754-236

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 21 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Amu

RHW/ajs
(18)

January 14, 1966

Page 1.

On [] a group of people met at the home of []
[] Washington to discuss the []
[] of the Communist Party Club of [] Washington. The
people who attended the meeting were:

[] Washington
[] Washington
[] Washington
[] Washington

b6
b7C
b7D

[]

[]

[]

[]

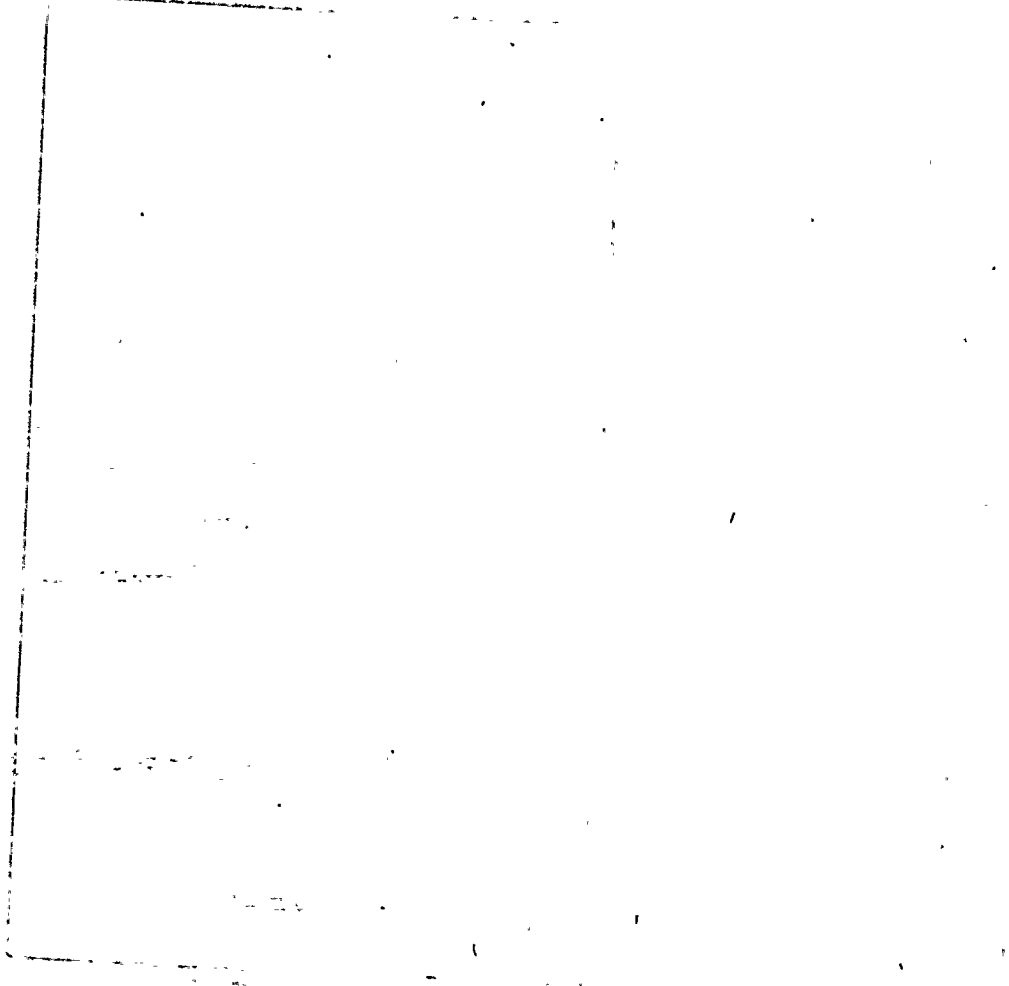
[]

January 14, 1966

Page 2.



The Peace subject didn't get off the ground, because [redacted] had too much to say about something else, [redacted] was too tired to stay any later and discuss Peace. The group will meet later.



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Colbert slashes at communist intrigue

By MIKE SIBLEY
Collegian Staff Reporter

If the United States wins the war in Southeast Asia, the Asian countries will be pro-American. If not, they will be pro-Communist, according to James D. Colbert, vice president of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

Colbert spoke Wednesday in the Viking Union lounge, as the second representative in the Public Affairs Commission series, "The Sounds Around Us."

"We don't understand what the Communists are saying when they speak," Colbert said. "Peaceful co-existence means victorious conquest to the Communists. Progressive surrender is another way of stating the same belief," he added.

"There is no power on earth which can stop Russia from attacking the U.S., if she wants to," Colbert said. Russia won't attack though, because she intends to "seduce and sedate America," he explained.

BLACK RACIST SOCIETY

"The Chinese Communists, on the other hand, want 'open violence,' according to Colbert. They are working with the Progressive Labor Party and the Black Muslims to create a 'black, racist society' he accused.

Both Communist forces are attempting to transform the world into a Communist society, Colbert believes.

Colbert inferred that the Watts

riots in Los Angeles and the power blackout in the northeastern U.S., were Communist inspired. "By hindering law enforcement and causing confusion, the Communists will conquer the world," he declared.

"They have a plan to conquer America," Colbert said. He did not outline this plan in any detail, but added, "The Communists will pull us to their side unless we are aware of the angles."

When asked what could be done about the Communist threat, Colbert listed four things.

"We must first recognize the danger," he said. "We must then understand it and what it means, and we must give our full attention to overcoming it."

"We need a rebirth of faith in God," Colbert concluded. "This is not the problem of one faith, or one profession. We must all fight against it."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

10 The Collegian
(Western Washington
State College)
Bellingham, Washington

Date: 2/4/66

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title: JAMES D. COLBERT

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office:

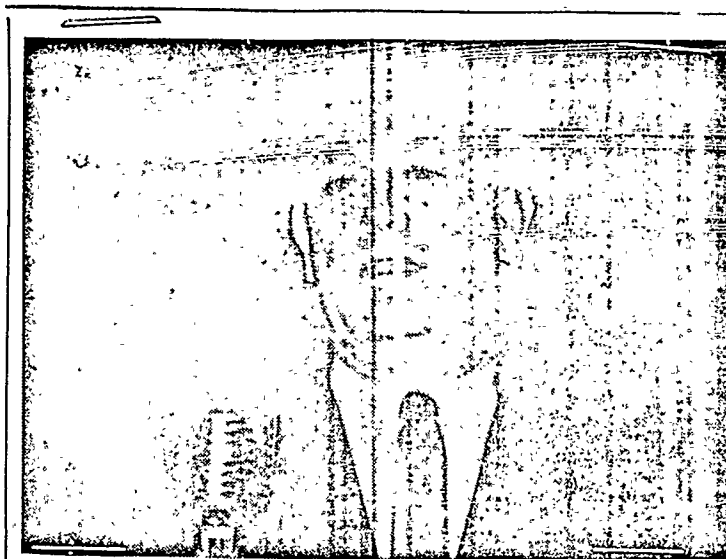
☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-237
COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED
SERIALIZED
FEB 10 1966
FBI - SEATTLE

Index
to serial

Index



JAMES D. COLBERT : ... reaction from the right.

FACTS

DOMESTIC REPORT

FEBRUARY 1966 — VOL. 17, No. 1 — PUBLISHED BY THE ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE OF B'NAI B'RITH

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

The John Birch Society—1966

STRENGTH, GROWTH AND THRUST

The middle of 1964 to the present has been a period of continued growth and expansion for the American Radical Right in general and for the John Birch Society in particular. In the seven years since it was founded at Indianapolis early in December, 1958, the Birch Society has emerged as the spearhead of the Radical Right. It is the only group on the Far Right which is permanently organized all across the country at the grass-roots level. It alone plans now to spend a million dollars a month.

Among the major organizations of the Radical Right, only the John Birch Society has a nationwide paid staff of organizers and public relations men, a membership active and activated, a permanent recruiting program, a tightly controlled and generally efficient centralized direction, and a financial income which enables it to continue to expand its nationwide organizational structure.

Starting from scratch at the beginning of 1959, the Society has grown to a membership of about 80,000 in some 5,000 chapters across the country, and at the end of 1965, was pushing toward the 100,000 mark. Since 1963 its membership has almost doubled; its cash income more than quadrupled.

The 80,000 membership, directed by Founder Robert Welch from the Belmont, Mass., headquarters of the Society, just about equals the membership of the Communist Party when the Communists were at the peak of their strength in the United States in 1944. The Society is, in fact, a movement and a propaganda and recruitment "apparatus" on the Far Right that is comparable to the Communist "apparatus" on the Far Left in the 1930s and 1940s. The earlier movement of the Radical Left preached Communism while today's Birch Society, on the Radical Right, claims to preach anti-Communism. But in terms of organizational concept, structure, and tactics, the similarities between the two operations often appear more persuasive than the differences.

Infiltration Tactics

The Birchers, like the Communists of 20 and 30 years ago, are burrowing their way into the fabric and the grass-roots of American life and it is already clear that it will take a major effort by responsible forces to root them out.

The overwhelming majority of Birch members still conceal their membership in the Society.

The Birch Society today has spawned scores of front groups, formed to lure unsuspecting Americans into the Birch orbit and to ripen them up for eventual recruitment into the Society by enlisting their support for limited and high-sounding causes with whose slogans, at least, few would disagree.

The Birchers have already infiltrated the American political party structure and in some areas have secured footholds at the precinct level and a measurable degree of influence in various arms of the political party apparatus.

Like the Communists, the Birchers have been establishing local book stores all across the country which serve as distribution centers for Birchite and other Radical Right propaganda, as gathering places for Radical Rightists, and as focal points for Birchite activity, much as Communist bookstores in the 1930s and 1940s served a similar function.

The Birchers have available a large stable of speakers, ready, willing and able to travel anywhere in the country to address local meetings, sponsored not only by Birch groups, but by local civic, political and service organizations as well.

Like the Communists, the Birchers have set up their own publishing house and are not only pumping their own books and pamphlets into the nation's ideological bloodstream, but are reprinting the propaganda of like-minded Radical Rightists for wholesale distribution to their own network of bookstores and to bookstores operated by other Far Rightists as well.

Cell Structure

The Birchers are organized into small units designed to operate as isolated islands, impervious to penetration by outsiders. The Communists called these units "cells"; the Birchers call them chapters.

The Birch membership is supervised and directed by paid professional organizers, set up on an area, state and local basis. These professionals were called "organizers" by the Communists; the Birchers call them "coordinators."

Like the Communists, the Birchers get their official "line" from a central headquarters. The Communists got their "line" from Moscow, via National Party headquarters; the Birchers get their line from Founder Welch via Birch headquarters in Belmont.

Like the Communists, the Birchers brook no deviation from the "line." The Communists expelled deviationists; the Birchers do the same, careful as always to refund pre-paid dues on a pro-rata basis.

(Bircher applicants abjectly fill out a membership form that is a resignation signed in advance, agreeing when they join that the Society can drop them at any time and without any necessary explanation for doing so.)

Like the Communists, Birchers are urged to take an active role in political and community organizations. For instance, Robert Welch, in 1960, urged his followers to join their local PTAs at the start of the school year; to get their "conservative friends to join PTAs" and to "go to work" to take the PTAs over.

A *Cumulative Index* for the Anti-Defamation League publication *FACTS* has been compiled for the years 1946 to 1964 inclusive. Single copies are available to regular recipients of *FACTS* and to libraries which request this Index by mailing this coupon to ADL. The price is 50¢ a copy, supply is limited, and orders will be filled on a first come, first served, basis. A remittance with each order is required.

Miss Marjorie Schloss, Librarian
Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith
315 Lexington Avenue
New York, N.Y. 10016

Enclosed is 50¢. Please send one copy of the *Cumulative Index* (1946-1964) to:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

(PLEASE PRINT OR USE TYPEWRITER)

100-24754-238 #3

FEB 17 1966
FBI - SEATTLE
FACTS - 349

An Ideological Cadre

The Birchers seek to accomplish their purposes by enlisting the support of a dedicated, zealous, disciplined and thoroughly-indoctrinated ideological cadre of workers—distinctly a minority in their areas of operation, whether local, regional or national.

The Birch Society is not designed to mobilize anything close to a majority of the American national population. Like Lenin, Robert Welch of the John Birch Society believes that a dedicated minority, which knows what it wants, can move mountains.

The Birchers' target is the American mind. Like the Communists, their aim is to change—and eventually to control—American political thinking. Their ultimate goal is political influence and political power.

The Communists of two and three decades ago pointed to the growing and—to them—extremist activities of Big Capital. According to the Communists, Capitalism, then in its "last stages," was evolving into fascism and imperialism. In the same spirit, Robert Welch analyzed, in mid-1965, the development of the forces against which he has allegedly aligned his Society:

"(1) The Communist conspiratorial apparatus is now closing in, with every conceivable pressure and deception, on all remaining resistance to the establishment of its police state over our country; (2) the only existing force that has any possible chance of preventing the completion of these Communist plans is The John Birch Society; (3) we have no chance of stopping and reversing the long patient progress of this conspiracy except—exactly as stated in the Blue Book six years ago—by measures which are *fantastic* enough to be *realistic* in proportion to the danger..."

"Fantastic" measures—some of them admitted by Welch to be "mean and dirty"—have become the trademark of Birch Society activity. And the wheels now are spinning. The active search for new members, after an initial policy of quiet recruitment, has been pushed with increasingly high pressure since 1963. All during which time the Birchers have worked to clean up their public image while Welch engaged in some hard-headed planning for future political influence.

Membership

The membership "explosion" that has vastly increased Birch membership rolls since the 1964 national political conventions was the result of many factors. Most of them were related to the Presidential election campaign in which Birchers and other such extremists were active, welcomed, defended and, to a certain extent, triumphant. At the Republican convention, the Birch Society covered itself with a kind of respectability. Birchers misused the campaign as a vehicle to spread their own political propaganda and to recruit new members.

Many Americans were swept into the Birch ranks on the

emotional tide of the campaign period. Many others joined after Election Day, when the frustration of defeat made them ripe for recruitment and when the Birch Society's post-election appeal to this group was summed up in the simple slogan: "Now Will You Join The John Birch Society?"

From August through December, 1964, the Society set new membership records and early in 1965, the growth was described by a jubilant Welch as having been of "geometric" proportions.

In 1965 membership growth continued, even though other factors were at work. For example:

- Many who joined during the exciting days of the 1964 campaign found the Society demanded too much of their time, energy and dedication. They either drifted away or were dropped from membership by the Society itself, for like the Communists, the Birch Society does not tolerate "dead wood" for long.

- Some of the 1964 recruits—especially Goldwater enthusiasts frustrated by the defeat of their champion—found the Society too radical for their basically conservative viewpoints. They walked away along with still others who found it too "moderate" or too "educational."

Those who remained faithful to Welch's leadership as 1965 turned to 1966 were, for the most part, the zealous, the dedicated, and the indoctrinated—eager to carry out the monthly instructions sent to them by Welch from the Society's headquarters in Massachusetts.

The California Reports

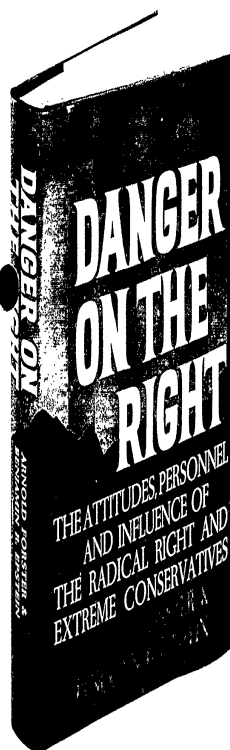
The Birch Society continues to distribute (in packets designed for the indoctrination of prospective members) the report of a 1963 investigation by the California Senate Fact-Finding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities. It found the organization to be neither secret, subversive nor anti-Semitic. Apparently because of the wide circulation of this 1963 report by the Birch Society, a second report was issued by the same committee in 1965. For understandable reasons, it has been ignored by the Birch Society.

The more recent report found that Robert Welch's organization "has attracted a lunatic fringe that is now assuming serious proportions" and has been "beset by an influx of emotionally unstable people, some of whom have been prosecuted in the courts for their hoodlum tactics in disrupting meetings, and heckling speakers with whom they disagree."

The committee's 1965 report concluded:

"We are more critical of the Society now than we were then for the reason that it has, in our opinion, merited such criticism by reason of its activities exemplified by the irresponsible articles by a member of its National Council, the re-publication of 'The Politician,' the inexcusable actions of its minority of irresponsible members, and a dangerous increase of anti-Semitism among a minority of its membership."

Are you
capable
of rage?
Then read



HERE, in the first comprehensive treatment of its kind, you will come face-to-face with the forces on the Far Right.

You will come to know such principal organizers of ultra-rightism as Robert Welch, leading propagandist for the Radical Right, Frederick C. Schwarz, Billy James Hargis, Dan Smoot and Kent and Phoebe Courtney. You will learn how they operate, what they stand for, whom they attract, who supports them.

You will read the actual names of the foundations, corporations (including some of American industry's most illustrious blue chips), and individuals who contribute the money that permits the Radical Right to spend a minimum of \$14,000,000 annually in its assault on our democratic system.

Arnold Forster and Benjamin Epstein have spent four years compiling the facts. Now it is published—a document of fundamental importance for every American concerned about preserving the health of our democracy. The facts will disturb and anger you, but they must be faced.

As *The New York Times* said about this book in an editorial on September 21: "Its real value... lies in its assembly of a vast store of information on the programs and personnel, the interconnections and divergences, of a movement aimed at influencing the course of American politics... In a democracy the best antidote to such extremists is not suppression but maximum exposure.

That is the worth of the Anti-Defamation League's study."

ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE
315 LEXINGTON AVENUE
NEW YORK, NEW YORK 10016

or your nearest ADL Regional Office

Please send me _____ hard cover copies of **DANGER ON THE RIGHT** at the special price of \$3.95, or _____ soft cover copies at the special price of \$2.35.

Payment enclosed _____

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ ZIP _____

FACTS

is a periodic report by the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, 315 Lexington Ave., New York 16, N.Y.
Officers: Dore Schary, chairman; Henry E. Schultz, Meier Steinbrink, honorary chairmen; Leonard Abess, Barney Balaban, Harry Brandt, Samuel Daroff, Jacob K. Javits, Philip M. Klutznick, Leon Lowenstein, William Sachs, Melvin J. Schlesinger, honorary vice-chairmen; William P. Bloom, David Coleman, Maurice M. Dannenbaum, David H. Litter, Max J. Schneider, Louis Zora, life members; Edward Goldberger, Moe Kowler, Alan R. Morse, Norman Newhouse, Burnett Roth, Mrs. Charles D. Solovitch, vice-chairmen; Benjamin Greenberg, treasurer; Herbert Levy, secretary; Richard M. Leshner, Jr., assistant secretary; Benjamin R. Epstein, national director; Paul H. Sampliner, chairman, executive committee; David A. Rose, vice-chairman, executive committee; Dr. William A. Wecker, president, B'nai B'rith; Mrs. Arthur G. Rosenbluth, president, B'nai B'rith Women; Bernard Nath, chairman of civil rights committee; Arnold Forster, general counsel and civil rights director.

Domestic Report issues of FACTS are edited by Jerome Bakst, director of the Research and Evaluation Dept.

The members of the Birch Society are believers in the "conspiracy theory" of history and in *absolute political truth* which they alone claim to possess. It is through the Conspiracy Theory of recent American history that fear is aroused — fear, the essential ingredient of extremist strength. The operating premise of the John Birch Society, like that of the Communists, is that over all of our lives and over all the events of our time, there rules a powerful and protected Establishment, perpetuated by a secret conspiracy of vast dimensions. To the Birchers it is Communism — by which they mean the "establishment" of the last thirty years, including the American Government, whether controlled by Re-

publicans or Democrats, whether directed by liberals or conservatives.

To each extreme, whether of the Far Left or the Far Right — to each "out" the other is "in."

The John Birch Society has grown in direct proportion to the growth which its Founder sees in the power and influence of "the enemy." Welch has said his organization's chances of success in saving the country increased from 1 in 10 in 1958 to 1 in 4 today. Yet, paradoxically, he and his society claim that in the same period, "Communist infiltration and control" in the United States increased from 20-40% in 1958 to 60-80% today.

The War Against Civil Rights

The major development in the John Birch Society's centrally-directed program during 1965 was the launching of an all-out drive against the civil rights movement.

The assault started in May, with the publication of a pamphlet by Welch himself which laid down the ideological line. Five hundred thousand copies of a 16-page document called *Two Revolutions At Once* were distributed to the Birch army across the country — 100 copies to every Birch Society cell.

In mobilizing his troops, Welch made it crystal-clear that the campaign upon which they were embarking was the single most important undertaking of the John Birch Society in its entire seven-year history.

"Fully expose the 'civil rights' fraud," said Welch in May, 1965, "and you will break the back of the Communist conspiracy."

In *Two Revolutions At Once*, Welch set forth his view that the Negro civil rights movement in America was part of a world-wide, Communist-dominated, anti-colonialism revolution that used the slogans of freedom, independence and self-determination. At the same time, he said, it was part of the Communist-led revolutionary movement against capitalism in the United States itself.

In his analysis, Welch likened the Negro rights movement in the United States to various "national liberation fronts" in Asia and Africa which in his view have been sparked by Communist terror tactics. He claimed that Algeria's "murderous guerilla band... given the high-sounding title of the 'Federation of National Liberation' — or FLN" was merely "a preview of what the NRM — the Negro Revolutionary Movement — will do to the people of the South."

Old Communist Booklets

The relationship between the allegedly Communist-led national liberation movements abroad and the Negro Revolutionary Movement in the United States was revealed, Welch said, in a booklet published by the American Communists in 1928. Called *American Negro Problems*, it referred to the Southern Negroes as "virtually a colony within the body of the United States of America," and called for the establishment of a "Negro Soviet Republic" in the South.

In fact, this 37-year-old Red propaganda line was repudiated by the Communist Party's 1959 convention — because it had already died in the Red failure to win the American Negro to the Communist cause.

The Birch Society, nevertheless, continues to distribute thousands of copies of the 1928 Communist booklet to support its theme — that the efforts for civil rights equality and for racial desegregation are Communist-inspired and subversive.

Another Red booklet — published in 1935 and entitled *Negroes in a Soviet America* — is also being distributed by the Birch Society. It was originally reprinted by the National Economic Council under its late founder, Merwin K. Hart, a well-known American anti-Semite. Before his death a few years ago, Hart was the leader of Birch Society Chapter 26 in New York; his publications were recommended by Welch to Birch Society members in its early days.

In the June *Bulletin*, Welch said:

"Our task must be simply to make clear that the move-

ment known as 'civil rights' is Communist-plotted, Communist-controlled, and in fact... serves only Communist purposes. So let's keep our activities and efforts concentrated on this central undertaking."

He added:

"Make yourself as much of an authority on the whole 'civil rights' segment of the total conspiracy as you can... We are asking for, and counting on, a very heavy concentration of effort by our total membership during the next few months, to support our belief that the *Civil Rights Drive* and the parallel *Negro Revolutionary Movement* constitute the most vulnerable point for attack..."

Ideological Weapons

There were many weapons which Welch mobilized for the ideological warfare against the civil rights movement to which he had committed his propaganda army. For example, there were published materials. One was a book published by the Birchers' own Western Islands Company. It was written by Alan Stang of the Birch stable of writers, was called *It's Very Simple*, and was essentially a popularized version of the Welch ideology on the Communist character of the civil rights movement. The book had an initial printing of 100,000 copies and sold out in the first few weeks. An additional 200,000 were printed soon thereafter, and more were on order as 1965 drew to a close.

Stang wrote that America's race problem and the effort of the civil rights movement to end it were both planned by the Communists, built up by the Communists and, most important, conducted by the Communists. Describing the Negro movement as a "social revolution" aimed at destroying capitalism, and the Civil Rights Act of 1964 as a major step toward a Washington dictatorship, Stang concluded his polemic by declaring:

"I accuse the Rev. Dr. (Martin Luther) King of being in effect one of the country's most influential workers for Communism against the Negroes... I accuse President Kennedy and President Johnson of knowing this but nevertheless, not only closing their eyes to it, but lending a hand... I therefore accuse them of having betrayed their oath of office."

There were also printed flyers (suitable for use as full-page newspaper ads) asking "What's Wrong With Civil Rights?", followed by: "The answer is, nothing! But there is a great deal wrong with what is being done today in the name of civil rights."

Birch ads declared that the Negroes' problem was exaggerated, that the civil rights movement was not simply "infiltrated" by Communists, but actually "created" by them. Birch postal cards were distributed. One showed Martin Luther King at the Highlander Folk School, in Tennessee, which the Birchers and Radical Rightists have branded as a Communist training school. (King appeared there briefly on Labor Day weekend, 1957, to make a speech.)

Another postcard pictured a man identified by the Birchers as the founder of the civil rights movement. They described him as a Hungarian Communist who used such names as Joseph Pogany, John Schwartz, Joseph Lang and John Pepper. They said he arrived in the United States in 1922 and in 1928 wrote the pamphlet, *American Negro*

Conclusion

The John Birch Society today appears to be a permanent fixture on the American political scene — at least for the foreseeable future.

Whether it can be quarantined on the fringe of the American political spectrum depends in large measure on American conservatives. If they have the desire — and the will — to do the job, a housecleaning can be carried out on the American Right that would separate the conservative wheat from the Radical Rightist chaff.

If the task is undertaken, the job will not be easy. The Birch penetration of American life has already progressed into many communities and into the political party structure.

Its radical extremism, rooted in a conspiratorial concept of American history and of current events, threatens the democratic process and the democratic climate.

It claims to be the only effective anti-Communist force in the nation, but its leaders cannot tell a Republican from a Red and have forfeited all credentials and any claim whatsoever to anti-Communist expertise.

It aids Communism by concentrating on a fancied internal Communist conspiracy, thus diverting public attention from the real internal and foreign Communist threat.

It divides the nation by charging those who oppose it — and those whom it opposes — with being Communist dupes at best and Communist agents at worst.

It wages all-out war against remedies seeking justice and equality for Negroes, and it seeks to exploit, for its own propaganda and recruitment purposes, the fears, the tensions and the anxieties of Americans.

Its aim is political influence and power. Its ultimate purpose is to stop the forward march of American development and to repeal, if it can, the last thirty years of American history.

Its members have already begun to appear on the political scene. A few already hold office. Some are candidates. Its followers bore into the vital organs of political parties.

It has penetrated and influences some public agencies such as the police, local governments and the administration of public schools.

It seeks, through its members, influence in voluntary groups, civic organizations and other bodies which play a vital role in a free society.

It sucks in, each year, increasing millions of dollars for its divisive activities.

It is an apparatus, a radical apparatus, comparable in size and impact to the Communist apparatus at the peak of its power in the United States twenty years ago.

It uses subterfuge and semi-secrecy — including front groups — to carry out its work.

It has not yet tapped its full potential nor mobilized that segment of the American population which thinks as it does.

It is likely to continue its growth in the years that lie immediately ahead — until its actions produce firm reactions on the part of concerned Americans, consciously convinced that it is a menace to the nation and ready to defeat it in their own communities and in the political arena.

It is a by-product of the fears and frustrations of a nation in transition at home and in a protracted struggle with Communism abroad — a by-product of the "long twilight struggle, year in and year out" of which the late President Kennedy spoke in his Inaugural Address.

The American nation has survived and rejected the false counsels of radicalism and extremism in the past, and will reject the false counsels of the Birch Society because the overwhelming majority of the American people are neither radicals nor extremists — whether or not they agree with prevailing national policies of the moment.

What is of concern in 1966, and in the years ahead, is the damage the Birch Society can do to the democratic climate and process before the good sense and sober moderation of the American people lay it to rest and render it a mere footnote in the history books of the future.

stock "recommended" materials, and many of these are ordered directly through Belmont headquarters—on credit. Robert Welch and John Rousselot have attended many a bookstore opening.

Carmino Saccardo, of Milford, Mass., a non-Bircher who took the "no-official-connection" claim seriously, told his story to reporter Bob Creamer of the Boston *Traveler*. Saccardo took over the ownership of Milford's Paul Revere Book Shop, and soon thereafter removed most of the Birch material from the shelves because it wasn't selling. Local Society members had tried to tell Saccardo what to order, and later boycotted his shop in protest against his displaying a picture of the late President Kennedy. Torn from his only market and saddled with a \$4,000 debt, the well-meaning Saccardo closed up shop.

"My own friends were calling me a Communist," he declared, "and no matter what I said I couldn't make people understand."

Recruiting for Holy War

The John Birch Society is little interested in trying to understand the viewpoints of others. Birchers apparently find it more satisfying and less time-consuming to call them "Communists" and have done with it. The Society is quite energetic, however, in trying to make others understand its point of view.

One such effort was the release during 1965 of a new motion picture. "Presentation Film #2," produced at a cost of about \$70,000, relates the history, aims, and operations of the Birch organization. It is not meant to replace the original "Presentation Film #1," a 150-minute Welch monologue condensing the Society's *Blue Book* into a far-reaching view of a conspiratorial, Communist-controlled world. Rather the new film is a supplement to the old, designed for prospects who have shown understanding and serious interest after viewing the original film.

"Presentation Film #2" runs 90 minutes and it looks at the world, both technically and philosophically, in sharp black and white. It insists that while Americans were dancing (Fred Astaire is shown) and golfing (President Eisenhower is shown), the Communist conspiracy was eating away at the foundations of the Republic. Then, Robert Welch, the hero, decides to mobilize resistance into a vast, patriotic organization to save the country. The resulting

operations of the Birch Society are thereupon presented—from the Headquarters in Belmont to the neighborhood chapter meeting.

During the summer of 1965, members and prospects were invited to pay one dollar to attend local "premieres" of the new recruiting film. Now, a free presentation is scheduled almost every night in the stronger Birch areas. The 5,000 chapters are each expected to hold at least one such presentation a month. Sessions are usually conducted by a paid coordinator or by a volunteer section leader who generally supervises anywhere from two to twelve chapters. After the film has been shown, they deliver a practiced pitch for membership. Birch staffers generally expect to sign up—sooner or later—about 25% of those who attend a presentation.

The new recruitment film has also been shown to audiences whose members might never consider attending a formal Society presentation. Showings of the film have been arranged before such non-Birch organizations as Republican clubs, and on local TV stations, as an educational film on Communism. In many cases, of course, the offer of the film is declined by a target organization or an alert TV station manager.

Another device increasingly used in recent Birch Society recruiting drives is the newspaper advertisement. Birch Society ads are written and produced at headquarters in Belmont for placement by local Birch groups at their own expense. The ads, usually designed for a full page, appeal to good citizenship via the headline "Support Your Local Police"; to fear, via the message "What's Wrong With Civil Rights?"; or to curiosity, via the caption "What Is The John Birch Society? — The Truth May Surprise You." The ads are usually a solid block of type.

The Society, however, has never solicited just anyone for membership. Welch seeks recruits with a potential for zeal, dedication and indoctrination to serve as a cadre for missionary work at the grass roots. The films and the advertisements are aids to recruiting along with the specially-designed recruiting packets. These contain samples of Society literature, a copy of the Birch *Bulletin*, a copy of the Society's much heralded multi-colored Sunday supplement which has appeared in newspapers in major cities across the country and, to be sure, an application for membership in the Society.

Problems, which laid down the Road for establishment of the Negro Revolutionary Movement. Aside from the dubious Welchian history, the drawing of Pogany-Schwartz-Lang-Pepper was reminiscent of some of the viciously anti-Jewish caricatures that appeared in *Der Stürmer* during the Nazi era in Germany and of similar caricatures that have been circulated in anti-Semitic ideological circles in the United States.

These recent materials were added to the arsenal of anti-civil rights propaganda which the Birch Society had been using for some time. Its "Civil Rights Packet" already included *Color, Communism and Common Sense* by the late Negro ex-Communist, Manning Johnson, and Welch's *Letter to The South* which first appeared some years ago. Also available were various reprints, all hewing to the Birch line that the civil rights movement is a Communist manifestation, lock, stock and barrel.

The TACT Committees

The campaign for this nationwide attack was created by Welch in July, 1965, with a proposed new and major approach to exposure of the "fraud" known as "civil rights." He called for "the setting up throughout the country of hundreds of local or regional *ad hoc* committees for the specific purpose of telling the truth about the civil turmoil." Anticipating that they would come to be known as TACT—Truth About Civil Turmoil—he gave the shorthand name his blessing.

TACT front groups sprang up and swung immediately into high gear, distributing literature, holding meetings, sponsoring lectures by American Opinion speakers, buying full-page ads in local newspapers, and peppering the letters-to-the-editor columns with Birch propaganda exposing the "truth about civil turmoil."

Welch's choice of the Communist-style front-group technique worked admirably. Many non-Birchite rightists and conservatives were lured into making common cause with the Birchers against the civil rights movement. In many localities, even the newspapers and other media of public information were at first unaware that the TACT committees were Birch fronts. For example:

- In Fort Wayne, Ind., the *News Sentinel* reported the formation of the local TACT Committee and merely noted that it had "been formed to provide information about past instances of civil turmoil in order to prevent recurrences." There was not a hint in the news report of the TACT group's real sponsorship.

- In the suburban Glenview-Northbrook area of Chicago, where a TACT Committee was formed, the local newspaper reported that the committee chairman had said "that the group, conservative in nature, is not connected with any organization." Yet the group's own newspaper advertisement was signed: "The TACT Committee of Northbrook & Glenbrook Division of the John Birch Society."

But the TACT Committees around the country were not the only fronts spearheading the Birch Society's ideological warfare against Civil Rights:

- The "Detroit Committee for the Prevention of Racial Disorder" listed the same post office box number as the local Birchite "Support Your Local Police" organization, and the same individual was listed as chairman of both.

- In La Puente, Calif., "Citizens for the Support of Law and Order" seized on the Watts riots in Los Angeles, in

the Summer of 1965, to distribute a flyer captioned "Now Will You Believe?" It was, in effect, an advertisement for Stang's book and bore the "Support Your Local Police" emblem.

- A woman in Whittier, Calif., received a letter from the "Committee for Better Understanding" which listed a post office box in racially-troubled Selma, Ala. The letter ended with: "Yours for less government, more individual responsibility and a better world"—the slogan of the John Birch Society.

While waging war against the civil rights movement, the John Birch Society has, at the same time, diligently sought to create a public image of itself as friendly to Negroes. A mainstay of the Birch Speakers Bureau during 1965 was Mrs. Julia Brown, a Negro lady who had once been a Communist and later an informant for the government. More recently, the American Opinion Speakers Bureau listed conservative Negro newspaper columnist George Schuyler as one of its lecturers. Birch spokesmen go out of their way to make it clear that the Society has Negro members. As part of the campaign to rid itself of any anti-Negro stigma, the Society has established a Manning Johnson Scholarship for deserving Negro students.

Exploiting Racial Tensions

Nevertheless, the Birchers seek to exploit racial tensions, unrest and disorders for their own purposes. Forty-eight hours after the Watts riots in Los Angeles in the summer of 1965, Birch chapters were mobilized—via a directive to all area chapter leaders—for an intensive anti-civil rights propaganda drive to exploit the white reaction to the outburst of violence and disorder.

It is inevitable that, like the Communists, the Birchers will seek, in this way, to exploit racial tensions and outbursts of violence. During 1965, Birch propaganda had much to say about the Selma Civil Rights March—some of it indistinguishable from the outpourings of openly racist organizations in the Deep South.

In the June, 1965, issue of *American Opinion*, writer Jim Lucier described the Selma march as having been "organized by the International Conspiracy of Evil." An unsigned article in the July issue purported to describe what happened "when a horde of termites from all over the country, led by half-crazed ministers and professors, swarmed over the small town of Selma, Ala., in a typical demonstration of Communist activism."

It would be hard to finger such explosive "educational" prose as a direct cause of violence in the South but it is equally difficult to see in it any indication of an attempt to restore the racial harmony which Robert Welch, born and raised on a North Carolina farm, claims existed in the past.

Welch's Happy Vision

Welch has described such visions. In the June, 1963, *Bulletin*, he wrote of "that huge reservoir of good will between the races that was such a happy circumstance of American life only two decades ago." And in a recent television interview he saw that period (a time of Negro second-class citizenship and enforced Jim Crow vassalage) as having included "a very, very tiny amount of injustice."

Such may be the cornerstone of the racial attitudes the John Birch Society is building; the "happy circumstance" was one of segregation and inequality.

The quarrel of the Birch Society with the concept of Negro equality goes far deeper than mere questions of politics and methods, or even of the alleged Communist character of the civil rights movement itself.

• In *The Blue Book* of the Society, Welch decried democracy as "merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud." In a footnote he added that democracy was "the worst of all forms of government."

• Jim Lucier, a frequent contributor to *American Opinion*, argued in the June, 1965, issue that (1) Voting is not one of the basic rights of a human being; (2) There is no direct relationship between voting and freedom; and (3) The doctrine of majority rule is alien to American political tradition and ideals.

• In the November, 1964, issue, National Council member Revilo P. Oliver, described by Welch as "quite possibly the world's greatest living scholar," wrote that it was a lie that the races are equal.

• In the February, 1965, issue, National Council member Tom Anderson wrote that "the right to discriminate is the right to choose and the right to choose is the essence of liberty."

Tainted Sources

Welch and those who wage war at his side are not always careful about the sources they cite to back up their contentions:

In the June, 1965, *Birch Bulletin*, for instance, Welch quoted "the long and prophetically accurate December, 1956 Special Report of the American Flag Committee." The American Flag Committee had predicted nine years earlier, he said, that 1965 was marked by the Communists as the target year for agitation for Negro voting rights. Welch devoted five full pages of the *Bulletin* to this report, and cited the American Flag Committee in five separate references.

The American Flag Committee was, in fact, a small-time propaganda outfit run by W. Henry MacFarland, Jr., of Philadelphia, an outspoken anti-Semite who toured the country some years ago with Gerald Smith, the anti-Jewish rabble-rouser. MacFarland cooperated with the late Conde McGinley, Jew-baiting publisher of *Common Sense*, and with the gutter-level, racist and anti-Semitic National Renaissance Party, headed by James Madole of New York, a minor pamphleteer and street corner agitator.

Welch's members had no way of knowing that two of the organizations founded by MacFarland before he created the American Flag Committee were included in the U. S. Attorney General's so-called list of subversive organizations. One was MacFarland's Nationalist Action League; the other, the Committee for Nationalist Action.

The July-August, 1965, issue of *American Opinion* gave source credit, in an evaluation of racial questions, to *The Councilor*, a blatantly racist and openly anti-Semitic publication edited in Shreveport, La., by Ned Touchstone. *The*

Councilor is the organ of the White Citizens Councils of Louisiana.

What of the John Birch Society and the Ku Klux Klans, now waging guerrilla race warfare in the American South? Welch and Society Public Relations Director John Rousselot have made it clear that Klan members are not welcome in the John Birch Society.

However, take the case of Dr. John R. Andrew of Stone Mountain, Ga. Andrew was the leader of the Birch Society's Emory (Atlanta) chapter until he resigned the position early in 1965 to run for political office. He is still a member of the Society, and the Emory chapter still meets in his home. On August 23, 1965, Dr. Andrew addressed a rally of the Ku Klux Klan (United Klans of America) in Atlanta. He told the assembled Klansmen that he had been defeated in the special election for the reapportioned state legislature by the international banking conspiracy. Later, Andrew told a reporter for the *Atlanta Journal* that he was not actually a Klan member but would like to help the organization if he could.

Andrew was present on September 13, 1963, at the Henry Grady Hotel in Atlanta—as were Mr. and Mrs. George Birch (parents of John Birch) and other local Society luminaries—to hear a speech by former Major General Edwin A. Walker. During the question period, Walker, always proudly a Birch Society member, told a cheering audience:

"There will be a KKK in the USA longer than there will be an LBJ."

When, on August 10, 1965, at Long Beach, Calif., Walker told his hearers of the Red plot aimed at "you, the white race—just ninety miles from Florida," he was giving perhaps the ultimate expression to the politico-racial fears that have emerged as the wellspring of John Birch Society activity.

Purposes

The stated purpose of the Society's anti-civil rights campaign was set forth by Welch in a July, 1965, pamphlet entitled *A Stick of Dynamite*. The Society, he wrote, was not strong enough to fight a war, but it was strong enough to fight a battle and have a chance of success if it concentrated its forces on one front.

What are the true purposes of the Society's all-out attack on the civil rights movement?

• It is a convenient instrument for exploiting whatever white backlash exists in the nation as the result of the Negro thrust for equality.

• The propaganda campaign is a logical preliminary to Welch's plan for a Birch Society effort in 1966 to influence the Congressional elections.

• The campaign offers an opportunity for nationwide activity by Birchers, using TACT and other front groups, and for recruiting new members into the Society's ranks.

In short, like the Communists, the John Birch Society is seeking to exploit the nation's racial tensions for its own propaganda and recruitment purposes, and for its deeper political goals. And it is using the Communist technique of the front group as a propaganda and recruiting instrument.

the Communists and their allies appear to be the only stable group in French politics."

—"Nine Men Against America" by Rosalie M. Gordon, described by the Birchers as "perhaps the most important on the list" because it purports to tell how the Supreme Court under Chief Justice Earl Warren has been "destroying every safeguard which might prevent the Communists from carrying out their plans" in the United States.

The Birch list of titles by Western Islands or other Birch publishing arms, plus books printed elsewhere but available through the Society, is a thick pamphlet. Besides "standards" of Far Right literature, the list includes some books by responsible conservatives, others by little-known extremists, and some legitimate classics such as works by John Stuart Mill, Adam Smith and Frederic Bastiat. Included, too, are standard Birch Society documents—the Society's "introductory packet," one on civil rights, a "special" Society packet, and a "Warren Impeachment Packet."

Of interest also is the availability, through the Society, of the "McGuffey Readers," a line of children's books—"Living American Stories," "Childhood of Famous American Series," and "Beginning-to-Read Books"—all of which suggests that Birch parents are intent upon grooming a new generation of Birch moppets to carry on the fight years from now.

The Spoken Word

Although Welch has put his faith in the printed word, in January, 1966, he announced that the Society was launching a weekly 15-minute radio program to be entitled *The Birch Report*. He told his members that the time had come when, "with our emphasis on the printed word still unabated, we need at least a limited but periodical use of broadcasting media, even if for no other reason than the direct purposes of our Public Relations Department." Welch said Rousselot would supervise the program which was to be paid for by multiple local sponsorships, and Welch added, "in plain language, we are counting on our members throughout the country, especially those with businesses that can use local radio advertising to advantage, to sponsor this program in their respective areas." The program was to be pre-taped and mailed to sponsors or stations at \$5 a tape. Welch said leading Birch spokesmen and occasional invited guests would be featured.

Because to a great many on the Far Right, hearing is believing, the Society was making a number of "Americanist" voices available to listening audiences even before the radio program was announced. Increasingly, the Society made audio-visual materials available and members were continually urged to start forums, lecture series, and study clubs. The following are relevant sections of that apparatus:

The American Opinion Speakers Bureau was started four years ago and is now directed from the Society's Belmont home office. This service, which Welch sees as "a powerful medium for reaching audiences throughout the nation," offers Birch Society speakers such as Rousselot, Tom Anderson, Revilo Oliver, Reed Benson, and allies on the Far Right such as Harold Lord Varney, Willis Stone of the Liberty Amendment Committee, W. Cleon Skousen, and George Schuyler, the conservative Negro newspaper columnist.

A more recent addition to the roster of speakers was Sheriff Jim Clark of Selma, Ala.

Target organizations to which the services of these speakers are offered include, not only Birch groups and fronts, but other Right Wing forums and, wherever possible, established civic, church, veterans and school groups.

Birchers had been urged, when joining PTAs, political clubs and other community groups, to seek the position of program chairman to control the selection of speakers.

Speakers provided by the AOSB are filling about 100 appearances a month, addressing audiences at meetings that spread from Nashua, N.H., to Pasadena, Calif.

The voices of Clarence Manion, Tom Anderson and Revilo Oliver, as well as Robert Welch himself, are familiar sounds at Birch meetings, study and discussion groups—via albums and tapes sold at Society bookstores. "One Dozen Trumpets" makes it possible for members to hear a full 18 hours of Founder Welch himself.

The Society provides a study manual and a suggested reading list for discussion groups and study clubs to enrich the curriculum provided by the recorded materials. Exhortations to form such study groups have become a standard item on the Society's monthly agenda of projects and the groups have become a growing manifestation in hundreds of American communities. Welch has also recommended the study-guide material available from the Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation in St. Louis.

The Birch Bookstores

The John Birch Society has found it advantageous to establish its own outlets for published materials. Robert Welch's "reading rooms that sell books"—generally called American Opinion Bookstore, or American Opinion Library—have served as local headquarters for Right Wing books, flyers, films, rally tickets, and bumper stickers; as meeting-places for Birch members, chapters and front groups; and as convenient recruiting depots for new members. The stores also serve in some places as local "stations" for "Let Freedom Ring."

In 1963, the Society's peak pre-election year, there were about 100 of these shops; today there are about 350. These outlets handle the standard Society materials as well as the output of Billy James Hargis, Dr. Fred Schwarz, Kent and Phoebe Courtney, the Circuit Riders, the Rev. Carl McIntire, Dan Smoot, and the Church League of America.

A development of recent years is the introduction of "mobile libraries"—Volkswagen buses which can be parked at street corners or outside Right Wing rallies. A New Yorker named Fred Lawrence, for example, brings his book-laden VW into the Wall Street area and carries "the truth to the heathen" armed with Birch propaganda and a New York City peddler's license.

Robert Welch has been proud of his Reading Rooms, but Society officials sometimes deny their connection with the official apparatus when faced with embarrassment over the appearance of anti-Semitic materials in the stores or a revelation concerning an unsavory individual managing one. (In a Boston store in 1962, an associate of American Nazi Party leader George Rockwell managed the enterprise.)

Nevertheless, the connections between the individually-owned bookstores and the Society itself are firm. The stores

Citizens Councils, and Professor Hans Unholz, an ex-Luftwaffe pilot who now teaches economics at Grove City (Pa.) College, an institution of higher learning heavily endowed by the Pew family who are principals in the Sun Oil Co. (J. Howard Pew, a leading supporter of Rightist causes in the United States, serves on the Editorial Advisory Committee of *American Opinion* magazine.)

The Assistant Managing Editor is Marian Probert Welch, who is Mrs. Robert Welch and who devotes much of her time to helping her husband run the multi-faceted affairs of the John Birch Society and its related activities.

Besides Pew, the other members of the magazine's 17-man Editorial Advisory Committee include Robert Dresser, a Providence, R.I. lawyer; Charles Edison, former Secretary of the Navy and Governor of New Jersey; J. Bracken Lee, former Governor of Utah; and Ludwig Von Mises, the prominent Austrian economist who is a leading prophet of 19th century laissez-faire economics.

The Birch monthly is a glossy and well-written periodical, and nurtured by advertisements, mostly from corporations which support the Far Right or in which Birch leaders have a substantial interest. These include the Allen-Bradley Co., of Milwaukee, which repeatedly purchases a multi-colored back-page ad in *American Opinion*; the Rock Island Oil & Refining Co., Inc., of Wichita, whose principal is Fred Koch, a Society National Council member, and Spindale Mills, Spindale, N. C., in which Council member A. G. Heinsolin, Jr., is a principal.

Other advertising is purchased by organizations and publishing companies of the Far Right, and from time to time, by respected book publishers. But noteworthy is the substantial proportion of "house ads" trumpeting books published by Western Islands, the Birch publishing house.

On the cover of *American Opinion* each month, there shines forth a commercially slick portrait of an "Americanist" hero such as the late Syngman Rhee, the late Sen. Joseph McCarthy, or Ezra Taft Benson, or an *American Opinion* regular such as Dean Manion, Martin Dies, or Taylor Caldwell.

American Opinion has, Welch hopes, some 80,000 salesmen—all members of the Birch Society being constantly pressed to sell subscriptions and to persuade local newsstands and drug stores to stock a few copies each month. An offer is made of a handsome profit of 40¢-50¢ a copy, made possible by the magazine's high retail price.

Welch tries to shrug off Birch Society responsibility for the Society-controlled magazine whenever a writer runs to an embarrassing extreme. Welch claims he allows writers a sort of intellectual "freedom."

The Printed Word

Unlike many of the Society's allies on the Far Right—such as Billy James Hargis, Dan Smoot, Carl McIntire, H. L. Hunt and Clarence Manion—Robert Welch has put little faith in radio broadcasting for his "educational" programs. "From the very beginning," he wrote in the November, 1964, *Bulletin*, "we have depended on the surer, harder road of education through the printed word." And Welch's conviction is reflected in statistics:

By late 1965, the Society's printing bill was \$1.5 million a year. It was publishing and selling books with a retail value of more than \$2 million annually.

Welch also publishes a new pocket-sized weekly, *Review of the News*, a magazine containing a day-by-day summary of world news without comment and with little slant, except in the choice of items. Presumably subscribers can use the magazine as a substitute for daily newspapers, which the Birch Society views as heavily penetrated by the Communist conspiracy anyway. *Review of the News* includes a section titled "Correction, Please!"—items in the news, followed by the editors' slanted answers to alleged "falsehoods, distortions, and more subtle Communist propaganda of infinite variety, in newspapers, magazines and over the air."

With book publishing fast becoming the major activity in Belmont, the dollar-a-copy "American Opinion Reprint Series" is being replaced by "The Americanist Library," glossy paperbacks published by Western Islands. "The Americanist Library" includes "One Dozen Candles," a group of books viewed by the Society as "Americanist" classics and as essential introductory reading for recruits or applicants. The books, which come attractively packaged and boxed, are sold on a sliding scale: one to nine sets are \$8 each; 1000 sets or more are \$5 a set.

An insight into the size of the publishing operation can be gained from the fact that the minimum printing of each title in the "Americanist Library" series is 100,000 copies.

Titles in the "One Dozen Candles" series indicate the kind of required reading expected of Birch members before they are considered properly indoctrinated:

- "While You Slept" by the late John T. Flynn.
- "Seeds of Treason" by Ralph deToledo.
- "America's Retreat From Victory" by the late Sen. Joseph R. McCarthy.

— "The Whole of Their Lives" by the late Benjamin Gitlow, a Communist leader of the 1920s who broke with the Party.

— "Shanghai Conspiracy" by retired Maj. Gen. Charles A. Willoughby, Gen. Douglas MacArthur's Intelligence chief in World War II, and a leading figure on the American Far Right.

— "From Major Jordan's Diaries" by George Racey Jordan which tells of the author's belief that American secrets were handed over to Soviet Russia during World War II.

— "I Saw Poland Betrayed" by former Ambassador Arthur Bliss Lane—purporting to tell how American money, prestige and productive might were used by the Communists to enslave Eastern Europe.

— "The People's Pottage" by Garett Garrett on "the Communist-inspired conversion of America from a constitutional republic of self-reliant people into an unbridled democracy of handout-seeking winners."

— "The Kohler Strike" by Sylvester Petro—"the part played by labor bosses, whom the Communists love, in gradually destroying our great inheritance."

— "The Invisible Government" by Dan Smoot, the story of the Council on Foreign Relations which, the Birchers claim is the "invisible government" seeking to convert the U. S. into a Socialist state, and then to make it a part of a one-world Communist system

— "France, The Tragic Years" by Sisley Huddleston—"de Gaulle's role in the Communist program," and "why

The Birch 'Line'

The Society's extreme view of the civil rights struggle—that it is directed by an "International Communist Conspiracy" or, more mysteriously, by an "International Conspiracy of Evil"—represents only a portion of the standard Birch line on the origin and nature of the nation's problems.

Behind this theme stands a whole philosophy—the Conspiracy Theory of History—based on the belief that there exists an historic, unbroken, secret, and thoroughly committed succession of inter-related human beings dedicated with perverse monomania to evil purposes. "It is clear," to the Birch Society's Revilo P. Oliver (in *American Opinion*, December, 1964), "that there is in the human species some biological strain of either atavism or degeneracy that manifests itself in a hatred of mankind and a lust for evil for its own sake." The proponents of this hatred and lust are The Conspirators.

In the Birch view, the Conspiracy involves the very leadership of the United States Government for three decades and the present-day thrust of American policy at home and abroad.

A Communist America?

The Birch Society's latest evaluation of the United States (in the July-August "Scoreboard" issue of Welch's magazine) is that it is 60% to 80% under Communist influence and control. And the term "influence" must not be interpreted too softly, for the magazine's explanatory notes are more explicit:

"Americans can expect only defeat so long as they are commanded by their enemies."

In explaining their reasons for announcing an increase in the percentage of Communist control in the U. S. over 1964, the editors wrote:

"Although some believe that the bracket of 50% to 70% could be retained, there is substantial agreement that the percentage of control is now more than 60%, and no analysis supported a lower estimate."

And they added a built-in defense:

"It is not too much to say that the Conspiracy's greatest single asset in the world today is the fact that our score will seem utterly unbelievable and preposterous to so large a part of the American people."

And yet, from the same article: "Communist domination of many of the departments of the federal government is too obvious to require much comment."

Target: State Department

One particular government department was singled out for especially violent attack—the State Department. It was branded as "Communist headquarters in Washington..." And the policies of that department were seen as clear signs of conspiracy. The editors recalled "a vigorous action against the Communists in Korea, which traitors in Washington quickly transformed into a very successful device for getting Americans killed, squandering American money, subjecting the United States to a humiliating defeat..."

And they apply The Conspiracy Theory to more recent events, such as those in the Dominican Republic, where "the State Department is now busily installing another Commu-

nist base," or in Vietnam where the extent of Viet Cong penetration led correspondent Eric Butler (*American Opinion*, June, 1965) to write that "the only reasonable conclusion" was "that the situation was deliberately produced through treachery in Washington. . . . There has been no indication that American policymakers have any other intention..."

The Enemies in Washington...

We are, in the eyes of the Birch Society, commanded by our enemies. Hence, say the editors of *American Opinion*:

"As for Vietnam, one thing is certain: No action really detrimental to the Communists is conceivable, or even possible, so long as Rusk, McNamara, and Katzenbach remain in power."

Robert Welch leveled the same accusation of treason at the top in an interview at Boston in August, 1964. "The Communists have absolutely no worry about bombs," he said, because "they control the men on both sides who would give the order to march—not the generals, but the politicians here and abroad."

The hunt for what Welch's magazine has referred to as "these secret forces" can lead, at worst, to the acceptance of awful imaginings as views of reality. Revilo P. Oliver, writing in the December, 1964, issue of *American Opinion*, said:

"In the mid-1930s... there were reports that experimental stations in Asiatic Russia had pens of human women whom the research workers were trying to breed with male apes in the hope of producing a species better adapted to life under Socialism than human beings."

The same obsession with conspiracy leads, at best, to a divisive propaganda, creating fear and suspicion that belie claims of patriotism.

The Birch Society's charges of treason levied against America's national leadership, undiminished since Welch's accusation that President Eisenhower was a Communist agent, expanded into a litany of wild indictments against President Johnson after the most recent Presidential election. In a melodramatic throwaway headline "If you are one of the 27,000,000 then read this..." the Society found not one, but rather 42,000,000 traitors, brainwashed by the Communist conspiracy:

"In November, 1964 forty-two million supporters of Lyndon Johnson voted for repeal of our Declaration of Independence..."

"voted for scrapping the United States Constitution entirely..."

"voted for encouragement and support by the Federal Government of racial agitators to instigate more riots..."

"voted for governmental steps and policies which will gradually wipe out the value of all of their savings..."

"Our forty-two million Johnson camp followers... voted to condone and accept the gradual destruction of all moral principles..."

"Forty-two million Americans voted for communizing our nation..."

The Birch line on such institutions as the United Nations and the Supreme Court of the United States provides ample explanation of why "Get the US out of the UN" and

"Impeach Earl Warren" have been the important national programs of the Society. The 1965 Scoreboard in *American Opinion* spoke of the international organization's peace-keeping machinery as the "Soviet-United Nations forces" and warned of "ruin wrought by the Bolsheviks... through their 'United Nations' front."

And it leveled at the Supreme Court an astounding charge:

"The efforts of the Warren Gang to produce a tidal wave of violence and crime are accomplishing their purpose."

The editors traced the efforts of the Chief Justice's "gang" throughout our juridical system, speaking of "the criminals whom the Conspiracy has slipped into lower courts, wherever they had an opportunity."

... And Those Elsewhere

The Birchers see the hand of the "conspiracy" in areas other than civil rights ("to instigate riots") and foreign policy ("getting Americans killed"). They view local police review boards as part of the secret plot; the income tax as a Marxist means of national suicide; the fluoridation of water as a means to produce a generation of "Mongolian idiots" (Oliver).

"Liberal intellectuals" are, in the view of Jim Lucier, in Welch's magazine, "inherently subversive."

Foreign aid, said the 1965 Scoreboard issue, "was naturally used to finance the Communist takeover of nation after nation [although] the ultimate purpose was to destroy our currency."

Birch Council member Tom Anderson, one of the most popular speakers before Birch audiences, speaks in the vernacular:

"We've got to take a stand against becoming a dictatorship. It's not the comrade I'm worried about, it's the liberal rat he is nesting with."

"If we have morality and courage we can destroy the diabolical conspiracy of communism. Every communist and every pro-communist ought to be arrested, deported and hung."

Robert Welch, taking a broad look at the national picture in a recent speech, declared:

"The United States is an insane asylum run by its worst patients."

And yet, the Birchers offer no hope for the "insane," for they view mental health programs as another Communist plot.

Sanity and Revilo P. Oliver

"The Communists," according to the Scoreboard editors, "in a very considerable number of states... have induced the legislatures to enact 'mental health' laws to facilitate the incarceration of troublesome Americans." Americans first became aware of this, they added, on October 1, 1962, "when, in obedience to the specific demands of the Communist Party, a gang under the direction of Nicholas Katzenbach (now Attorney General of the United States) kidnapped General Edwin A. Walker in Oxford, Miss..."

Oliver took this line in an *American Opinion* article published in November, 1964, claiming that "mental health" prisons are being increasingly used for the kidnapping and mental, if not physical, murder of patriotic Americans."

It is Revilo Oliver of the Society's National Council who rides at the apogee of the Birch flight of mind. A classics

professor at the University of Illinois, Oliver magnifies the terrors seen by the Right in triphammer prose, evoking from the members of the Birch Society greater acclaim than any other single spokesman. A tireless speaker on the Birch circuit, Oliver is also an official book reviewer for Welch's magazine—and as such, he recently gave a laudatory review to a blatantly anti-Semitic book, *World Revolution*.

The "Conspiracy" becomes Satanic in Revilo P. Oliver's eyes. It is he who claimed to see a strain of degeneracy in human beings which prompts them to form conspiracies of hate. And now, he writes, "the power of government is being used, with a consistency and efficiency that must be intentional, to accelerate our deterioration and hasten our disappearance as a people by every means short of mass massacre..."

Oliver declared in a 1959 speech that Cuba is "an island largely populated by mongrels," and, in a January, 1965, *American Opinion* article, that Washington, D.C. is populated by "hordes of thieves, perverts, and traitors." He maintained, in November, 1964, that it is a lie that the races are equal, and a month later declared that "the United States is now engaged in an insane, but terribly effective, effort to destroy the American people and Western civilization by subsidizing, both at home and abroad, the breeding of the intellectually, physically, and morally unfit..."

In the November, 1964, *American Opinion*, Oliver contended that it is a lie that the Nazis killed six million Jews. (This, too, was an aspect of the secret plots for which Oliver has a practiced eye.)

In January, 1965, he wrote: "More than once, the directors of what calls itself the National Council of Churches have been caught in the very act of importing into the United States and escorting about the country identified agents of the Soviet Secret Police..." And in May, he accused the churches of spreading "confusion, fanaticism, and immorality."

Oliver on Kennedy

In discussing the work of the old Dies Committee (former Congressman Martin Dies, in *American Opinion*, has pointed with pride to his investigations of fascists), Oliver wrote in April, 1965, that the Dies Committee "also investigated a number of small American groups that the Communists called 'Fascist' because they were opposing in various ways Franklin D. Roosevelt's stealthy efforts to squander the lives and the money of the American people on a great Crusade to Save the Soviet."

It was Revilo P. Oliver who wrote the notorious "Marxism in Dallas," an *American Opinion* article charging that President Kennedy had been assassinated by Communist plotters because he was about to "turn American."

The man who pours out these fantasies is no mere Birch ally or hanger-on; he is a member of the John Birch Society's National Council and an associate editor of its magazine. Robert Welch has referred to him as "an authentic genius of the first water, and quite possibly the world's greatest living scholar."

And 1965's unsigned "Notes on the Scoreboard," in assessing the United States to be 60% to 80% in Communist control, drew this preliminary comment from editor Scott Stanley:

"We are especially grateful to Associate Editor Revilo P. Oliver for his hundreds of hours of examination, com-

Staff, Plant and Finances

The John Birch Society continues to enlarge its staff organization, its operation, and its plant facilities. The Society employs some 220 persons—more than 120 at its Belmont headquarters, some 20 in other area offices and some 75 field coordinators from coast to coast. Founder Welch, at the end of 1965, was meeting a weekly payroll of \$40,000—more than \$2 million a year.

In two years, the Society's two area offices (in San Marino, Calif., and in Houston) have grown to five: a Midwest regional office in Glenview, Ill., just outside Chicago; an Eastern office in White Plains, N. Y., just outside New York City; and a special office in Washington, D.C. Late in 1965, the Houston headquarters was transferred to Dallas. The San Marino Western headquarters has tripled its office space. Late in 1964, the Society acquired the old Boston and Maine railroad station in Belmont—its national headquarters—for the storage of books. It has doubled its floor space.

By the end of 1965 the Society was spending well over \$5 million a year. Add items for capital outlay and for local Society activity, such as full-page newspaper advertisements, and it is clear that Robert Welch achieved his goal of a total Society cash flow of \$6 million for 1965. The Society grossed \$1.6 million in 1963 and \$3.2 million in 1964. Robert Welch's financial goal for 1966 is \$12 million.

The Complex

The national organization which has already established itself as a unique apparatus on the usually-splintered Right is a vast complex of local chapters, hierarchies, chains of command, public relations men, publishing companies, local organizations, discussion groups, fund-raisers, Red-hunters, book stores, magazines, pressure groups and movies for recruiting purposes.

Under the Birch Society's upper hierarchy—the Founder, the Executive Committee, the National Council, and the coordinators—there exists a volunteer hierarchy of section and chapter leaders. Monthly, in the chapter leaders' homes, in quiet little cells of from 6 to 25 members (the average group is 10 or 15), the broad and busy base of the monolith meets.

Behind its efforts lies a corporate structure in which are found Robert Welch, Inc., The John Birch Society, Inc., the Belmont and Western Islands Publishing Companies, and the various enterprises bearing the name, "American Opinion."

There also exists a practical, energetic and permanent apparatus for recruiting and for the production and marketing of propaganda, and a nation-wide system of loosely-organized but tightly-orthodox front groups. There is a vast library of avowedly patriotic books, two Society-published magazines, a speakers' bureau, and hundreds of "American Opinion" bookstores.

The Magazine

American Opinion, the monthly magazine published by Robert Welch and the John Birch Society, sells for \$1 a copy and now claims a larger circulation than any other political "review" in America. It is intended to be a molder

of "Americanist" thinking, to instill in its readers a profound consciousness of the all-pervading Communist conspiracy allegedly stretching from the White House all the way down to the local town council, the school board, the town public library and the local pulpit. The monolithic orthodoxy of the Society itself does not extend to *American Opinion* and its writers are given some latitude to express varying and sometimes contradictory opinions.

The latest official statement of *American Opinion's* circulation and ownership was published in the December, 1965, issue. It showed a press run of 50,000 and a paid circulation of 39,605. The growth of the Birch magazine in the course of a single year can readily be recognized when the circulation figures are compared with those on October 1, 1964, when the press run was 32,000 and paid circulation was 25,761.

American Opinion magazine is owned by Robert Welch, Inc.; The John Birch Society, Inc.; Miss Olive Simes of Boston; the Excelsior Housing Corp. of New York; Miss Ellen Lovett, of Needham, Mass.; John Rousselot of Arcadia, Calif.; Thomas N. Hill of Gloucester, Mass.; Robert Welch of Belmont, Mass.; Willard S. Voit of Balboa, Calif.; and N. B. Hunt of Dallas, Tex.

Robert Welch, Inc., is controlled by the John Birch Society, Inc. and has been ever since Welch gave his stock in Robert Welch, Inc. to the Society in 1960. The Society is a Massachusetts corporation of which Robert Welch himself is President. Miss Olive Simes is a wealthy Boston spinster who has for some time been a supporter of Birch activities and who, for many years, has been listed as a contributor to the Christian Nationalist Crusade, headed by Gerald Smith.

The Excelsior Housing Corp. is a South Carolina corporation which is a wholly-owned subsidiary of Deering Milliken Inc., the well-known textile firm. Miss Ellen Lovett is Robert Welch's long-time personal secretary. Rousselot is the Birch Society's Public Relations Director, and Thomas N. Hill is Field Director of the Society.

Willard S. Voit is the official in charge of the Birch Society publications depot at Newport Beach, Calif. N. B. Hunt is a son of H. L. Hunt, the multi-millionaire whose fortune was amassed as an independent oil producer and who is the founder of the Far Rightist Life Line Foundation Inc. propaganda operation which conducts the Life Line broadcasts heard on some 400 radio stations.

Robert Welch is the editor of *American Opinion*, the magazine he founded almost ten years ago and which he formerly called *One Man's Opinion*. Scott Stanley, Jr., a young man active in Rightist causes before joining the magazine, is the Managing Editor. The Associate Editors are Slobodan Draskovich and Professor Revilo P. Oliver, who are members of the Birch Society's National Council; Francis X. Gannon, the Society's Research Director, and E. Merrill Root, long a well-known name in Rightist activities.

The Contributing Editors are Martin Dies, Sr., the former member of Congress from Texas who achieved national prominence as the head of the old Dies Committee which investigated un-American activities in the 1930s and 1940s; Medford Evans, who is also an official of the White

active. The same is true in Wisconsin, where Birch chapters are strung out along the shores of Lake Michigan northward from Milwaukee. In Ohio, the number of public Birch meetings rose sharply during 1965 and there are Birch bookstores in Cleveland, Toledo, Youngstown and Cincinnati.

Chicago, with 15 chapters, has been an area of disappointment to the Society. But recruitment has gone much better in such North Shore suburbs as Glenview, Evanston, Mt. Prospect, and Northbrook. Yet, there are four Birch bookstores in greater Chicago and a fifth in Rockford, Ill., which, with some 20 chapters, has for several years been a Birch stronghold. Early in 1965, the Society opened its Midwest headquarters in Glenview. There has been little Birch strength downstate.

In Minnesota, St. Paul shows vigor with some 14 chapters. In South Dakota, as noted, the Society made headlines when a Bircher challenged incumbent—and conservative—Sen. Karl Mundt for the Republican Senatorial nomination.

In Missouri, the Birchers claim a 100% increase in membership in the St. Louis area since the 1964 election. Birch strength until then had been estimated at perhaps 40 chapters. There are two Birch bookstores there. Other evidences of Birch activity in St. Louis are such front operations as "The America Wake Up Committee," "The

Discussion Club" and "An American Opinion Speakers Forum. There are also centers of Birch strength in Missouri at Columbia, home of the University of Missouri, and Centralia, the home of F. Gano Chance, a Birch Society National Council member and headquarters of the A. B. Chance Co. which exerts a powerful, if not dominating, influence in community life.

In the Plains States of Kansas and Nebraska, the Society, with 60 chapters, has tripled its strength since early 1964. Wichita, the home city of two National Council members—Fred Koch and Robert Love—is a center of strength and the home of a new Birch book store. Kansas City jumped to more than a dozen chapters. Birchers are active in some 30 cities in the two states.

The Society has pockets of strength in Iowa.

- In the Rocky Mountain States and the Pacific Northwest, the Birchers have made gains in the last year or two: Montana has perhaps 30 chapters. Las Vegas has about 15 chapters. Colorado and Wyoming have not shown any great growth, but the members there tend to have an impact out of proportion to their limited numbers. Not much is heard of Birch activity in Utah and Oregon.

In Washington, however, the Society is strong, with chapters concentrated in Spokane and in Seattle which have about 25 each.

pilation, and microanalysis, which help to make the central editorial section of this issue one of the finest ever."

The Birch ideology holds that the United States today suffers from a cancerous disease called collectivism which stems in large measure from a huge plot. "Where there is no poverty," says Birch Council member Tom Anderson, "there is no freedom."

Human social progress is found to be degenerate, as well as conspiratorial, in the "microanalysis" of the 1965 *American Opinion* Scoreboard:

"Only when one looks closely does one see that the progress in every field . . . is 'progress' toward barbarism, designed to weaken and destroy our moral instincts and our capacity for self-respect—designed, in short, to kill loyalty to the United States, respect for the white race, comprehension of Western civilization, and veneration of God. That simultaneous movement in a hundred supposedly unrelated segments of our national life cannot be mere coincidence."

The Conservative Awakening

After the appearance of the *American Opinion* 1965 Scoreboard issue, some American conservatives, including William F. Buckley, Jr., editor of *National Review*—blind for so long, and doggedly so—began to catch glimpses of the fact that many Birchers live in the same fantasy world as does Mr. Welch. Buckley and the others in his circle apparently realized—finally—that there is, indeed, a Radical Right in America, that Birch members agree with the Birch leader, and that they are not merely misled conservatives, following a misguided leader.

Three of Buckley's syndicated columns in August, 1965, dealt with the Birch Society. In the first, on August 5, he enumerated the enormities contained in the Scoreboard issue of *American Opinion*. In the second, on August 17, he reprinted some of the indignant mail he had received from Birch members about his first column. In the third, on August 22, he finally reached the conclusion that there was no great ideological gap between Welch and those who march behind him in the Birch Society and who believe what Buckley called the Society's "paranoid and unpatriotic drivel."

Welch himself had already supplied the best answer about his followers years ago, in *The Blue Book*, when he declared:

"The men and women who join the John Birch Society during the next few months or few years are going to do so primarily because they believe in me and what I am doing and are willing to accept my leadership anyway."

More recently, Welch declared in a televised interview that "loyalty to an individual leader is harder to break down and tear to pieces than are a set of policy rules or principles . . ."

A Major Attack

Nevertheless, toward the end of 1965, the extremism of the Birch movement produced the beginnings of a significant split between the Birch radicals and the ultra-conservatives for whom Buckley is the most articulate spokesman.

The split, first signalled by Buckley's three syndicated columns, was then marked by a major attack in the form of a special six-part section in the October 19, 1965, issue of Buckley's *National Review*, and titled: "The John Birch Society and The Conservative Movement."

The essential thrust of the expose by the editors of *National Review*—Buckley, James Burnham and Frank S. Meyer—was that the Welchian concept of a United States in the grip of an internal Communist conspiracy holding 60 to 80% control over United States affairs and permeating the government itself, was a threat to the conservative movement; the more so because most, if not all, Birch members believe the Welchian mythology.

National Review last October quoted at length from Buckley's now-famous 1962 editorial in which he had criticized Welch, but not the Society members who follow Welch's leadership. *National Review* then pointed out:

"In the ensuing three years," three things had become clear: First, that Welch's views had not changed but on the contrary, had become "more virulent." Second, that there was no effective movement from within the Society "to contain Mr. Welch's utterances, or to remove him as the Society's leader." Third, that "Mr. Welch succeeds in influencing his membership to believe those surrealisms which he first ventilated in *The Politician*; and that as the membership comes to believe the Welch analysis, it ceases to be effectively anti-Communist."

Meyer's article, entitled "Principles and Heresies—The Birch Malady," concluded:

"The false analysis and conspiratorial mania of the John Birch Society has moved beyond diversion and waste of the devotion of its members to the mobilization of that devotion in ways directly anti-conservative and dangerous to the interests of the United States. It is no longer possible to consider the Society merely as moving towards legitimate objectives in a misguided way. However worthy the original motivations of those who have joined it and who apologize for it, it is time for them to recognize that the John Birch Society is rapidly losing whatever it had in common with patriotism or conservatism—and to do so before their own minds become warped by adherence to its unrolling psychosis of conspiracy."

Birchers and Vietnam

The article by James Burnham emphasized that on Vietnam, the Birch Society was "lined up with its supposedly diametric opposite, the Left, in support of Getting Out, not Standing Firm." Burnham said that the Birch stand on Vietnam, which found it on the same side as the Radical Left, stemmed from the Birch belief that for all intents and purposes today, the United States is a Communist nation and has a Communist government. Burnham concluded:

"Responsible conservatives have long tried to believe that the JBS, though 'misguided,' was 'going in the same direction' and therefore an 'ally.' Certainly this is the case with many, perhaps even most, individual JBS members. But unfortunately, under the years of brainwashing and organizational control by Robert Welch, the Society as a collective body has taken off in directions where no conservative can prudently venture, and has become a suitable ally only for confusion and sterility. Its stand on Vietnam confirms, not for the first time, that any American who seriously wants to contribute to his country's security and well-being and to oppose Communism will have to stay clear of the JBS."

In demolishing the over-simplifications of the Welchian and Birchite "Conspiratorial" view of history and events,

and noting that "human reality is ignored... in the outlook of the John Birch Society," Meyer paused to deal with the Birch line that the civil rights movement in America is part of a Communist plot. He wrote:

"The sources of the civil rights movement are manifold. Certain just, if limited, grievances of the Negro people have been magnified, and have been extended to a challenge of our whole constitutional structure, primarily as a result of the operation of Liberal ideology. It is true that here (as everywhere it profits them) Communist groups are active, seeking to take advantage of the turmoil, and

are sometimes successful in penetrating sections of the leadership of the movement. But the movement is not a Communist movement, as the John Birch Society implies with every device of rhetoric, with pictures, with innuendo, and often with straight-forward statement. There is, of course, much in the civil rights movement which conservatives should oppose; but when it is attacked in the Birch manner, on the basis of an obsessed insistence on conspiracy ('it's all a Communist plot'), sober opposition is discredited and great positive harm done the conservative cause."

The Birch Map

Highlights

By January, 1966, the estimated Birch membership in California stood at some 12,000 to 15,000, organized in perhaps 1200 chapters — a substantial gain from the estimated 700 chapters and 10,000 members which the Society could boast in California in mid-1964, just before the Republican national convention. With 16 paid, full-time organizers and some 200 section leaders, California has remained the banner Birchite state.

In 1965, New Jersey membership quadrupled with well over 100 chapters, serviced by four full-time coordinators. Indiana reported 40 chapters in the Indianapolis area, 15 in the Evansville area, substantial strength in Fort Wayne, and a network of chapters functioning in surrounding areas. In the area of Atlanta, Georgia, the Society jumped from 15 chapters in 1964 to perhaps 35 or 40 late in 1965, with Birch chapters functioning in all major cities of the state. Birchers, likewise, were active at the community level in Georgia. They sponsored numerous public meetings, often through front groups, at which Radical Rightist speakers were featured. And they sought positions of influence in PTAs.

Birchite growth in Alabama, with three full-time organizers, was likewise substantial, with a reported 100 chapters in the Birmingham area and pockets of strength in Mobile, Montgomery and Huntsville. In Arizona, Birch strength grew to about 100 chapters — enough to boast three full-time coordinators. In Texas, Birch membership continued at a high level, with several thousand members reported in the Houston area, another 1500 in Dallas and a pocket of Panhandle strength in Amarillo. Texas boasts a unique Birch phenomenon — several teen-age chapters in five Houston high schools.

In the Maryland-District of Columbia area, the Birch Society made marked gains during 1965 and members are now operating four bookstores, two "bookmobiles," a speakers bureau, and at least three stations of "Let Freedom Ring," the Radical Rightist telephone propaganda apparatus.

Late in 1965, North Dakota suddenly emerged as a center of great growth and intensive recruiting by the Society. Elsewhere across the country, there are other areas of expansion: Philadelphia and vicinity; Detroit; suburban Chicago; and Spokane, among them.

Greater New York, especially Long Island and Westchester, also shows substantial gains during 1965, spreading into nearby Bergen and Passaic counties in New Jersey, Rockland County, N.Y., and Fairfield County, Conn. — all further evidence of the strongly suburban character of the Birch membership.

A glance at the Birch map shows the distribution of Society strength across the country.

New England

- In New England, where the Society has its national headquarters, the number of chapters has grown to perhaps 70 or 75 — more than triple the number at the start of 1965.

Massachusetts grew from four or five chapters in 1964 to more than 30 by the end of 1965. Major strength was

centered in the southeastern part of the state and in the suburbs of Greater Boston.

Rhode Island has doubled the number of its chapters — to twelve — since January, 1965.

In Connecticut, where membership jumped 20% in the two weeks following Election Day, 1964, there are at least a dozen chapters. What the Society lacks numerically in the Nutmeg State is more than made up by the intense activity of the members. They have opened several Birch bookstores and hold frequent meetings where the public is invited to hear Birch and Radical Right speakers. Many of these meetings are held under the auspices of Birch Society front groups, which have grown rapidly in Connecticut.

New Hampshire is the scene of intense Birch Society activity — mainly centered, as already described, around Nashua and the nearby communities of Hudson, Derry, Hollis, Milford and Amherst.

Maine and Vermont have hardly been denied by the Society but Maine is a prime target of the Society's organizing efforts.

The South

- In the South, aside from the Society's growth in Georgia and Alabama, there is solid strength in Florida. It is centered mainly in the Jacksonville, Palm Beach, Daytona, St. Petersburg and St. Augustine areas, and in Sarasota. In Sarasota, which is the headquarters of "Let Freedom Ring," the telephone operation, Birchers have had an impact on local school affairs, changing a moderate school board and sparking a movement that cost the Superintendent of Schools his job. There were also perhaps 15 Birch chapters strung out along Florida's northern boundary.

The Society has grown slightly in Virginia, especially in the Richmond area, has lagged a little in North Carolina, but has sharply increased its strength in South Carolina where assiduous recruiting activity has been under way.

In Louisiana and Mississippi, long strongholds of the now-declining White Citizens Councils, the Birch Society has made some headway. But both states appear to be fertile fields for Birch recruiting as Councils disintegrate. There are Birch chapters in several Louisiana cities and in all major cities of Arkansas, with several in the Little Rock area.

In general, Birch organization in the Deep South has been concentrated in the smaller towns and villages. Elsewhere, Tennessee has scattered strength with a concentration of perhaps 15 chapters in the Memphis area and organizing going forward in Oak Ridge. In Oklahoma, the Society is recruiting intensively and has made some impact.

The Midwest

- In the Midwest, the Birch Society has retained pockets of strength. Indiana, Ohio, Michigan and Wisconsin have for several years had enough chapters to make their presence known. In Michigan, Gov. George Romney fought a pitched battle with Birchers in 1962. While the Society's adherents there did not make banner headlines in the intervening years, there was little question that they were

"There may be some serving as county clergymen." Jones was also quoted as having declared:

"Although there are active and loyal workers in Republican politics who also belong to the Birch Society, there have been no indications that Republican activities have been in any way adversely affected by their membership in any other organization. I'm equally sure that their membership in other organizations have not been adversely affected by their Republican participation."

In Louisiana and Mississippi, Birch Society members are also working in the Republican Party.

Rousselot commented to the *Los Angeles Times* on the Birchite position in the South:

"We're very strong in Florida, Alabama, Georgia, the Carolinas, Louisiana and Texas. We have strength in Arkansas and Virginia. We're not so strong in Tennessee."

In short, the Birch Society has made inroads into the new Republican Party in Dixie and their gains there contain the seeds of a first-class dilemma for the national Republican Party. Reading Birchers out of the Republican Party would come just at the time when the Republicans are challenging the long-entrenched Democrats for the first time in the South. A Republican stand for civil rights, that would help in the North and West, would damage the party in the South.

The JBS and Anti-Semitism

In 1965, Welch gave a three-day seminar for a small group at a private home in the Midwest. His whole presentation was recorded and the 22-hour monologue was then edited down to 18 hours and issued by the Society as "One Dozen Trumpets" — twelve record albums of four sides each. Price: \$50.

At one point in his marathon seminar, Welch touched on the subject of anti-Semitism. He said in part:

"Anti-Semitism has been the most powerful weapon the Communists have had at different times. In my opinion — I think you could prove it — anti-Semitism was created by the Communists for them to be able to use both sides. There was some hatred or dislike for Jews still left in Europe in the latter part of the 19th Century but not much. In America, practically none.

"... the whole anti-Semitic thing had practically disappeared in the United States, as it had largely in Europe, 'til the Communists brought it back. They began to bring it back in the 1890s very strong.

"I have not the slightest doubt that 'The Protocols of the Elders of Zion,' which has been used so extensively and disastrously to create trouble, was written either by Lenin or for Lenin deliberately to serve their purposes in many ways.

"There is no doubt, in my opinion, that it was a Communist who twisted Henry Ford, Sr., into making such a dope of himself in his book and so forth, and creating situations that would make him so angry and cause him to do these things. And the Communists used that. . .

"In my opinion — and I don't know whether I'll leave this in this tape or not — maybe not — because I want to write a book about it — but the greatest creator of anti-Semitism for the last generation has been, of course, the Anti-Defamation League. Done more to create anti-Semitism, under the guise of stopping it and preventing it, than all other organizations put together. But what's more important — in my opinion — that's what it was founded for; that was its purpose — was to create anti-Semitism. Just as so many other things that the Communists have had a hand in behind the scenes are created for the exact opposite of what they appear to be created for. And the ADL has done an incredibly good job of creating anti-Semitism. . .

"Thus the first of the great splits. Communists use both sides of it. We have members resign every week because we won't come out and fight the Jews. You must know it's all the Jews — the whole conspiracy is Jewish — and of course Welch knows it, too, but he hasn't got the courage and he hasn't got the guts and he won't do it so why bother with the John Birch Society. Let's come on boys and fight the real enemy."

"We have them resigning every week on that basis 'cause we won't fight the Jews and on the other side we're being smeared every week by at least two or three speeches by ADL on the grounds that we are anti-Semitic. Because it's Communists on both sides. Not that our members are Communists — they're being misled by Communists. They're playing both sides of the street as they do all streets, everywhere, all the time. Just as in Germany they

created Hitler — the evidence is that he didn't know it — but they did — they created the whole Nazi Party and they drugged Hitler and the Nazi Party — which was not part of the original Hitler plan at all — into persecution of the Jews. There's no doubt that was planned and put into effect in Germany by Stalin 'cause it served their purposes there."

'Let's Suppose'...

In seeking to warn his members against anti-Semitism — which he has done repeatedly — Welch expanded on the whole theme in the November, 1965, *Bulletin*:

"Let's suppose you happen to believe, for instance, that the Anti-Defamation League, always under the guise of protecting the Jews from anti-Semitism — and certainly with that intention on the part of many of its leaders — has actually done more to cause and promote anti-Semitism than any other group or force in America. Suppose you even go further — as do some of my Jewish friends — and believe that the ADL was originally designed by Communists for that very purpose . . . then why on earth help them, and the Communists behind them, to carry out this nefarious scheme, by yourself reacting in exactly the way the Communists have planned and wanted?"

Welch also wrote in the same *Bulletin*:

"... there came a period of some forty years when an abnormal percentage of the visible leadership of the Communist Conspiracy was of Jewish ancestry. . . . And these traitors to their race — as well as to all mankind — worked and schemed and plotted to have themselves hated, not as Communists, but as Jews."

That Welch could imagine so fiendish a conspiracy is hardly surprising after one has read the first sentence quoted just above — an echo of the oldest anti-Semitic canards.

A JBS Problem

Welch has, in recent years, written several pieces that could be described as anti-anti-Semitic, manifestly in an effort to keep his organization free of anti-Jewish taint. But the Society has had a chronic problem with the instigators of religious hate it seems to attract and whom Welch brands as Communist agents provocateurs. And the Society has been less than successful in dealing with the problem.

The Society's trouble with anti-Semites is illustrated by the cases of Californians Richard Cotten and James Oviatt. Cotten, a radio propagandist who preaches that Communism was financed by "those people" in New York and that the U. S. State Department is run by Jews, has gathered adherents from among Birch Society members in the Far West — to whom he has recommended the publications of such hate mongers as Gerald Smith, Don Bell and Conde McGinley. He thus became a major cause of controversy and dissension within Welch's organization. The trouble became so acute by the spring of 1965 that Welch sent to every chapter leader in the United States a special, printed memorandum warning Birchers away from Cotten and his teachings. It was also Cotten's fondness for armed "anti-Communism" (such as that of the Minutemen) and for a particular Korean prophet Welch considered pro-Red, be-

sides Cotten's blatant anti-Semitism, aroused Welch's ire.

James Oviatt, a Los Angeles haberdasher who had been a member of the Society, was a patron of Wesley Swift, a notorious anti-Semite. Oviatt mailed to his store's clients packets of hate literature including material based on the classic fraud of anti-Semitism, "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion." Oviatt was dropped by Welch from membership after the Anti-Defamation League made his activities public. In August, 1965, William F. Buckley, Jr., published a letter he had received from Oviatt after a previous Buckley blast against Welch and his Society's extremism. Oviatt wrote:

"I am just wondering what Zionist Jew wrote this article? Could it have been Lippmann, or Goldberg, or even Abe — Johnson's attorney? . . . I have known Bob Welch for over 15 years. I think he told the truth about Eisenhower."

At about the time of its expose of Oviatt, the ADL published an analysis of the anti-Semitism in articles written for Welch's magazine by Westbrook Pegler. Welch wrote the League: "We were already becoming unhappy ourselves with some of the attitudes in Mr. Pegler's writings."

In the meantime, *American Opinion* had dropped Pegler who, went on to grace the platform of Gerald Smith. Late in 1965, he began writing a column for *The Councilor*, the racist, anti-Semitic organ of the Louisiana White Citizens Councils. It is worthy of note, however, that while Welch dropped Oviatt and Pegler, a Boston woman who has made financial contributions to Smith's anti-Jewish "Christian Nationalist Crusade," Olive Simes, is still listed as a stockholder in *American Opinion* magazine.

The Anti-Semitic Background

The appearance of such persons as Olive Simes and Richard Cotten in the Birch apparatus are not isolated incidents — nor are they especially surprising. Welch and his Society have a lack of alertness — a kind of blind spot — about the activities in which such people have been engaged, even when such activities have been carefully made a matter of public knowledge.

As early as 1952, Welch cited a pamphlet by Joseph Kamp as source material for his book, *May God Forgive Us*. (Kamp is a long-time extremist pamphleteer whose writings have been filled with ill-concealed anti-Semitic innuendo.) Later, Welch paid Kamp \$100 to check the manuscript of his 1954 book, *The Life of John Birch*. Still later, sections of Welch's infamous book on Eisenhower, *The Politician*, appeared to have been taken almost verbatim from the March 15, 1952, issue of Kamp's *Headlines*. (Welch later wrote he had not been aware that many considered Kamp to be an extremist pamphleteer and declared he would never allow the Birch Society to become a haven for anti-Semites so long as he was at its helm.)

In *The Politician*, Lucille Miller of Bethel, Vt., was described by Welch as "a patriotic but not too cautious Vermont woman." Actually, she was a blatant anti-Semite, and had been so identified quite publicly.

Still another authority cited by Welch in his "Black Book" was Merwin Hart, who had been one of America's most prolific voices of anti-Semitism through almost three decades.

Hart, who died in 1962, had been active in Coughlinite and isolationist causes during the pre-World War II days.

His association with Welch first came to public view in 1958, when he was listed on the advisory board of the first Birch Society front group, the "Committee Against Summit Entanglements." Later, Hart appeared in the Birch apparatus as a Society chapter leader. At least two supporters of Hart's National Economic Council have served as members of the National Council of the Birch Society.

In spite of Welch's periodic admonitions, the tendency of the John Birch Society to attract anti-Semites has persisted, and plagues the organization. Welch again recognized the problem when, in 1963, he issued a pamphlet called *The Neutralizers*, criticizing and warning against those who "neutralized" the Birch Society's program with fits of irrelevant anti-Semitism or with "tangentitis" (fanatical support for Right Wing causes other than those canonized by the Society itself).

The pamphlet assailed some of the fundamental tenets of the Jew-haters and singled out bigot Wesley Swift and the "British-Israel" cult of Anglo-Saxon racism for criticism. It did not mention Merwin Hart or Joe Kamp. What is perhaps most significant in *The Neutralizers* is the fact that it had to be written at all and that Welch found it necessary to devote 16 pages to the task of proving to the membership of his Society that Communism is not a Jewish conspiracy.

The Anti-Semitic Foreground

The attraction of anti-Semites to the John Birch Society has not gone un-noticed. As pointed out earlier, the Society made wide and exhaustive use of the report of the first investigation of the Society by California's Senate Fact-Finding Sub-Committee on Un-American Activities in 1963, although understandably saying little or nothing about a more recent report by the same body in June, 1965. The 1965 report found "an influx of emotionally unstable people" into the Society and a "dangerous increase of anti-Semitism among a minority of its membership."

Rousset was quoted at that time by the Associated Press as explaining: "We have been concerned with the problem of anti-Semitic infiltrators." (By thus labeling anti-Semites as outside "infiltrators," he apparently sought to avoid what is actually an inherent problem of the Society and to dodge its implications.) Rousset added: "We have dealt very decisively with the problem."

On the other hand, in the *Bulletin* for November, 1965, Welch suggests that the ADL stirs up the problem "by unjustly accusing people of anti-Semitism."

Recent events and activities make it possible to judge whether "unjust" accusations are involved, and to evaluate just how "decisively" Robert Welch has dealt with the problem of keeping the Birch Society free of anti-Semitic taint. These specifics represent a sampling of the available evidence:

Item: "The Patriot's Book Shelf and American Opinion Library" in San Bernardino, Calif., has had available the material of several anti-Semitic propagandists — Marilyn Allen, Richard Cotten, Myron Fagan, Kenneth Goff and Wickliffe Vennard.

Item: The same store has stocked "De Gaulle — Rothschild's Pawn," published by the Christian Educational Association, of Union, N. J. (which also publishes the viciously anti-Jewish *Common Sense*). The pamphlet offered in the San Bernardino store — which has the official recommenda-

tion itself — a major headache. It also seemed clear that the issue itself would figure heavily in the 1966 state campaign.

North Dakota and Washington

In North Dakota, Bircher Martin Vaaler was already campaigning in the Fall of 1965 for the Republican Congressional nomination to oppose incumbent Democrat Rep. Roland Redlin. North Dakota Birchers were, moreover, in a noisy quarrel with Republican Sen. Milton Young and Republican State Chairman T. L. Secrest.

In the State of Washington the problem of Birch penetration in the GOP became, during 1965, serious enough for Republican Gov. Dan Evans to levy a major attack on the Society at a meeting of the State's Republican Central Committee, held in September at Port Angeles. The Governor's attack formed the basis for a resolution, repudiating the Birchers. But shortly after the resolution was adopted, it became clear that there was to be no mass ouster of Birch members from Republican ranks, even though the Society had been a bone sticking in the throat of the party and the Governor's administration for a full year. The *Seattle Times* of September 22, 1965, quoted GOP State Chairman C. Montgomery Johnson as saying:

"We intend that spokesmen for the Republicans can express conservative views without being labeled extremists. It shouldn't be necessary for conservatives to preface their remarks by stating that they are not Birchers."

Johnson said the Washington State GOP had no intention of purging Birch members from its ranks and that the resolution at Port Angeles was designed to inform the general public that the Republican Party could not and would not be held responsible for positions taken by the Birch Society leadership. (In Spokane, meantime, the Spokane Women's Republican Club voted to defy the State Federation of Women's Republican Clubs and show a Birch Society film "if the opportunity presents itself.")

The Republican Party's problem in Washington was Birch infiltration in 10 or more of the State's 39 counties. In recent years there have been reports of some degree of Birch penetration in Republican organizations in such states as Michigan, Texas, Indiana, Illinois, Nebraska, the Dakotas, Arizona, Maryland and the District of Columbia, and throughout much of the South.

The South

In Dixie, where the Birch Society has 19 full-time paid coordinators, the growth of the Society closely parallels the growth of the new Republican Party which sprang full-blown on the Southern scene in the 1964 election on the crest of the Goldwater tide. Birchers have made themselves a factor in the new Republican strength in at least six of the 11 states of the Old Confederacy — Alabama, Georgia, Florida, Louisiana, Mississippi and Louisiana. All went for Goldwater in 1964 except Florida.

Birch members have insinuated themselves into a number of local GOP positions in Alabama and Georgia and have close ties to the party in the other four states.

Some GOP leaders in the South have personally encouraged the support of the Society because, as Los Angeles *Times* reporter Jack Nelson noted in a September, 1965, survey, "the party of Lincoln has become the party of the

white man in much of Dixie." Elements of the new Republican Party in the South and the Birch Society have emerged as a major anti-civil rights and pro-segregationist force on the Southern scene, replacing the declining White Citizens Councils as the spearhead of the non-violent opposition to civil rights.

Of all the Southern states, the Birch Society is strongest in Alabama. J. W. (Red) Gandy, an influential Republican and a volunteer coordinator for the Society, was quoted by Nelson of the *Los Angeles Times* as declaring: "The Birch Society is the strongest conservative organization in the State — stronger than both political parties."

Gandy denied — as too high — reports that there are several hundred Birch chapters in Alabama. But, he said, there are some 95 chapters in Birmingham which had signed a full-page ad in the *Birmingham News* and pointed to other Birchite strength in Mobile, Montgomery and Huntsville.

John Grenier, executive director of the GOP National Committee in the 1964 campaign and a Republican leader in Alabama, acknowledged the strength of the Birch Society and declared:

"They worked for the Republican Party in the past and I trust they'll work for the Republican Party in the future. But I have told them that their first allegiance is to the party's principles rather than to the John Birch Society and they understand the wisdom of that."

Craig Knowles, finance director of the Alabama GOP, paid tribute to the zeal and dedication of Birchites in the party: "You get a Birch member who's loyal to the party and he'll donate money and work for the party day and night."

N. Floyd McGowin, Sr., a wealthy lumber dealer from Chapman, is a member of the Birch Society National Council and was an alternate delegate to the 1964 Republican National Convention.

Despite the strength of the Birchers in Alabama, and the role they fixed for themselves in the GOP there, Grenier said the number of Society members holding positions of power in the state party organization was "not substantial."

The *Los Angeles Times* survey also reported that in several Georgia counties, the leadership of the Republican Party and that of the John Birch Society are almost identical, and that a number of physicians took leadership roles in both groups during 1964 as a means of fighting Medicare. The Society is especially strong in South Georgia where Goldwater ran up huge margins in 1964, and where young Howard Callaway became the first Georgia Republican Congressman since the Reconstruction.

The Georgia Chairman's Statement

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Georgia State GOP Chairman, said last October that the GOP there cannot afford to spurn the support of the John Birch Society. Jones made his statement at a news conference, a scant week after Morton, Dirksen and Rep. Ford declared in Washington that there was no place in the GOP for Society members.

Jones said that "instead of trying to run people out, we ought to try to bring them in. We're going to try to take care of everybody who wants to vote Republican." He said that as a minority party in Georgia — and throughout the nation — the GOP could not afford to do without any of the support it has. He added that no Birch members held state GOP leadership positions in Georgia, but explained:

timed for publication around the country at the very juncture when the Republican Coordinating Committee was to meet in Washington on December 13, to consider, among other things, a resolution repudiating the Society.

In the *Bulletin*, Welch described the ad as a "report to the nation" on the Society's seventh anniversary. He said he hoped it could be published in papers around the country, "preferably on Thursday, December 9th . . ." Welch told his members that if that could be done, "it would be quite effective as a constructive presentation of the Society to the public view," adding "And we know that it would serve some other very important purposes which would take too long to explain fully here."

The ad quickly appeared in the *Chicago Tribune*, the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, and many other papers in various parts of the country. Welch urged that no money earmarked for direct contribution to the Society be diverted to the cost of publishing the ad.

When the GOP Coordinating Committee met in Washington on December 13, it adopted a resolution which did not name the John Birch Society specifically but which endorsed the position taken by Bliss at Albuquerque. It called on all Republicans to "reject membership in any radical or extremist organization including any which attempts to use the Republican party for its own ends or any which seeks to undermine the basic principles of American freedom and constitutional government."

Rousselot quickly announced the Society was "pleased" by the GOP stand. He said it was "wise of the Republican Party to make it clear that it doesn't seem to be influenced by extremist groups such as the Communist party or the Ku Klux Klan." The Birch spokesman said it would have been a mistake to include the Birch Society in the resolution "because the Society wants to strengthen constitutional government and in no way has attempted to use the Republican Party for its own ends."

Republican Answers

This brought reaction from key members of the GOP group. Congressman Ford said Rousselot hadn't understood the meaning of the resolution. Gov. Robert Smylie of Idaho, who had pressed for a stronger resolution specifically naming the Birch Society, said the framers had intended that the Birch Society would be covered by the wording. So did Gov. George Romney of Michigan who, with Gov. John A. Love of Colorado, had at the last minute reportedly opposed naming the Society.

The *New York Times*, quoting "informed sources" on the subject, said the compromise resolution was proposed after Bliss had warned Smylie and others favoring stronger wording that the language they sought would antagonize a number of major contributors.

The *New York Herald Tribune*, in an editorial captioned "Sparing The Birch Rod" commented on December 15, that the GOP Coordinating Committee had "fumbled." It called the resolution "patently futile" and declared: "The responsibility of political leaders is not merely to denounce sin, but to identify the sinners—or at least specify the sin."

It added that it was not so much "the outside activities of individual Republicans" with which the GOP unit should have been concerned, as it was "the outside (i.e. Birch)

organizational efforts . . . to penetrate, capture and subvert the party."

The *Herald Tribune* concluded that "the committee's retreat was an abject failure of leadership, and dismal evidence that the lessons of 1964 have still not been learned."

California Problem

The party's difficulties are both national and local. Penetration by Birchers into the vital organs of the Republican organization at the grass-roots level has created problems in a number of states. The penetration of the party by Birchers was most acute in California where it has rocked the GOP organization for many months and still colors much of the political picture in the nation's biggest state. The loosely-structured Republican organization in California made penetration by the Birchers relatively easy and also gave them an influence far out of proportion to their numbers. This was especially true because they are an ideologically-united faction which knows what it wants, which has a single-minded purpose and outlook, and which faces a divided and somewhat confused opposition of Republican conservatives, moderates and liberals.

In the contest for the GOP gubernatorial nomination that was shaping up all during 1965, with Ronald Reagan, a Goldwater Republican, as a leading contender, the Birch issue was Topic A through most of the year. In California:

- Local Republican clubs from time to time invite Birchite speakers to address them.
- Rousselot, himself, perhaps the Number Two professional Birchier in the country, held a seat on the Los Angeles County Central Republican Committee. (There were moves by anti-Birch Republicans to oust him.)
- An official of the United Republicans of California, composed mostly of traditional conservative Republicans, said the group included in its membership 10% to 15% who were either Birch members or Birch sympathizers.
- The 13,500 member California Young Republican organization, early in 1965, adopted a resolution attacking Chief Justice Earl Warren and the Supreme Court and, while the resolution did not call for Warren's impeachment, it did call on the Congress to take "corrective action."
- In October, 1965, the Los Angeles County Young Republicans went on record in defense of the Birch Society, shouting approval of a resolution which expressed "confidence that the John Birch Society is composed of loyal and concerned Americans." (The action came only a few days after national Republican leaders Morton, Dirksen, and Ford criticized the Birchers and urged repudiation of the Society by the National GOP leadership. At the same time, the President of the California Republican Assembly defended the Birchers against the attacks by the national GOP leaders.)

Some at the meeting of the Los Angeles Young Republican group argued that the pro-Birch resolution was an act of "political suicide." Likewise, the President of the California Federation of Republican Women accused the Birchers of pursuing "divisive tactics" within the GOP and the women's organization.

By the end of 1965, the Republicans in California were still torn and divided by the Birch issue, and it was causing leaders and candidates there—not to mention the party

tion of the Society's West Coast headquarters as a Birch book outlet—finds that "officials appointed by De Gaulle from 1940 to date have included at least TWENTY-FOUR JEWS, NINE SOCIALISTS, SEVEN COMMUNISTS, FIVE FRIENDS OF ISRAEL, and FOUR MARRIED TO JEWEES!" (Capitals and exclamation in the original).

Item: The American Opinion Bookstore in Mobile, Ala., has distributed a flyer advertising *The Other Side of the Coin*, by Alfred Lilienthal. The flyer quotes a passage from the book explaining that anti-Semitism is not the product of anti-Semites, but rather "the conspiracy of the rabbinate, Jewish nationalists and other leaders of organized Jewry. . ."

Item: The American Opinion Library in Stratford, Conn., has sold a booklet entitled *Parents Are Puppets of the P-TA*, published by the right-wing Tarrant County Public Affairs Forum in Fort Worth, Texas. The booklet bore a sticker stating: "Order from Christian Educational Assn, Union, New Jersey"—the publisher, as noted, of the notoriously anti-Semitic periodical *Common Sense* and a purveyor of various anti-Jewish reprints. An examination of a number of these booklets available at the Stratford Birch store showed that many bore the same sticker. The booklet itself contained a sly reference to Dr. Leo Pasvolsky, active in the formation of the United Nations, as "a Russian-born Zionist who was Assistant U.S. Secretary of State from 1936-1946."

Item: The American Opinion Bookstore in Seattle, Wash., has sold an "anti-Communist" booklet by Kenneth Goff, an ex-lieutenant of Gerald Smith's, and a notorious anti-Semite for almost 20 years.

Item: Poor Richard's Book Shop of Hamilton, Mont., (formerly of Los Angeles), whose proprietor has been identified as a Birch member, has openly advertised anti-Semitic and racist books in its catalogue, and (less openly, from under its own counter) has sold *Pawns in the Game*, a reshuffle of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*.

Item: The American Opinion Library of Syracuse (N.Y.), Inc., one of the East's major suppliers for Birch Society bookstores (it wholesales to other bookstores), has sold Nesta H. Webster's *World Revolution - The Plot Against Civilization*, a book originally published in England forty-four years ago, which attempts to portray a conspiratorial Jewish power lurking behind Communism. The author quotes copiously from what she calls "the amazing *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*."

Item: Mrs. Webster's malicious book has also been sold in the Birchers' bookstores in Freeport, L. I. (N.Y.); Albany, Calif., and Stamford, Conn. The Stamford store, moreover, has displayed pamphlets by Joseph Kamp and copies of the *Economic Council Letter*.

Item: Mrs. Webster's book was reviewed very favorably by Revilo P. Oliver in the January, 1965, issue of *American Opinion*. Oliver called the anti-Semitic book "simply indispensable" to students of the "conspiracy." He also found its author, who had been an admirer of fascism, to be "one of the most gracious and charming of Englishwomen." Oliver, who likes to remind his readers that Jack Ruby's name once had been Rubenstein, was once a featured speaker at a convention of the "Soldiers of the Cross," the organization headed by Kenneth Goff, the notorious anti-Semite.

Item: A second, and equally anti-Semitic book by Mrs. Webster, entitled *Secret Societies and Subversive Move-*

ments, was sold in the Albany, Calif., American Opinion Library.

(Mrs. Webster's book on world revolution was reprinted by the Owen Publishing Co., Waco, Texas, and was advertised in *American Opinion* magazine of January, 1965,—the same issue in which Oliver praised it in his review. Mrs. Webster's book on secret societies was reprinted by Omni Publications, Hawthorne, Calif., which advertised it in the February, 1965, issue of the Birch periodical. Owen Publishing Co. is owned by Homer L. Owen, formerly editor of "The Fighting American" in which he reprinted material from anti-Semitic sources during 1960 and 1961.)

Item: A pamphlet written by Joseph Kamp, attacking Jewish leaders, was one of the pieces offered for sale at the 1965 Rally for God, Family, and Country (Boston, July 4)—a rally run by several members of the Birch Society headquarters staff and traditionally including a testimonial dinner to Robert Welch.

Item: Earlier in 1965, a letter was circulated in Farmland, Ind., attacking the Anti-Defamation League as "a secret police . . . (an) atom-powered Communist front." The description was admittedly quoted from a leaflet by a notorious anti-Jewish propagandist of the 1950s—Major Robert H. Williams. The letter was signed, "Farmland Members of the John Birch Society."

Item: Benjamin Freedman, an apostate Jew, pro-Arab and anti-Zionist propagandist, financial backer of anti-Semites, addressed a series of three very secret meetings arranged on their own by several Birch members on Long Island (N.Y.) early in 1965. Invitation to the three sessions of anti-Jewish invective was by word of mouth only, and extended only to Birchers and their close friends.

A Voice Near the Top

Birch Society officials may insist that even such anti-Semitic weeds as these grow only on the lower fringes of their domain, where they cannot easily be seen and plucked out—ignoring the supposed tight control and efficiency of their monolithic system, and excusing the blindness and ineffectiveness that has characterized their handling of the problem over the whole of the Society's seven years.

Such a defense by Society officers is, however, irrelevant in view of at least one manifestation of its know-nothing posture: a man recognized for over a quarter of a century as one of Australia's leading anti-Semites is now a regular correspondent of the John Birch Society's magazine—and this position is far from the lower fringes of the apparatus.

"Eric D. Butler," says his biographical sketch in *American Opinion*, "is National Director of The League of Rights, Australia's most significant anti-Communist organization." The adjective significant has been used elsewhere, however, to describe the League of Rights as "the most significant organized anti-Semitic group" in that country.

Eric Butler founded the League of Rights and has edited its publication, the *New Times*, in which he himself wrote, on September 26, 1947:

"Ever since their active participation in the crucifixion of Christ, the Jewish leaders have worked ceaselessly to undermine and destroy the Christian faith. They have always believed and still believe in the Chosen Race idea; that the Jewish leaders are destined to rule the world."

Anti-Jewish Book

In that same year, Butler wrote his own version of the notorious *Protocols*, a 166-page book entitled, *The International Jew — The Truth About the Protocols of Zion*. A spokesman for the Catholic archdiocese of Sydney called Butler's work "a childish exhibition of anti-Semitism at its worst . . . a disgraceful and mischievous production which is calculated to do harm to its readers . . ."

But the book won the praise of the hate press in the United States. It was cheered and quoted, for example, by bigots Elizabeth Dilling and Lyril Van Hynning in their hate publications.

Eric Butler's views showed no change through the years. In the September 12, 1958 issue of the *New Times*, the following appeared:

"What is meant by the word gentleman does not exist among Jews. The genuine Jew fails in this innate good breeding . . ."

In 1960, Butler wrote a pamphlet in which he declared:

"... the constant repetition of the statement that the Germans murdered six million Jews is without doubt one of the most frightening examples of the successful use of the big lie technique . . . to exaggerate the number of Jews murdered in order to make it easier for the Political Zionists to try and justify their own murderous and totalitarian policies . . ."

A *New Times* editorial on June 16, 1962, spoke of "the vital role played by Jews in the Communist espionage systems," and then warned:

"People who attempt to discuss national and international politics as if this Jewish power does not exist, are either very naive or they are very frightened."

Butler's Book Shop

While he published such views, Butler's own Heritage Bookshop sold a variety of anti-Jewish standards, including Col. John O. Beatty's *The Iron Curtain Over America*, which makes exhaustive use of the *Protocols*, Benjamin Freedman's *Facts Are Facts*, and Louis Marschalko's *The World Conquerors*.

Eric Butler came to the United States in January, 1964, and on the 19th of that month, addressed a meeting of the "Citizens' Congressional Committee" in Los Angeles. The meeting was held under the chairmanship of Gerald Smith.

A few months later, "Christian Youth Against Commu-

nism," a front group of Gerald Smith's organization, published Butler's speech as a 30-page pamphlet.

Later that spring, Butler made a tour of Canadian cities under the sponsorship of Ron Gostick, publisher of the anti-Semitic *Canadian Intelligence Service* and long an admirer of Butler. At about the same time, Butler's latest booklet, *The Red Pattern of World Conquest*, appeared on the American scene. Butler briefly injected (on page 65) his usual anti-Jewish thinking:

"The reasons why so many Jews have been prepared to act as espionage agents are understandable, but we need not go into this highly emotional subject in this story . . ."

In the spring of 1965 some disturbing anonymous mailings began to emanate from the State of Washington and from British Columbia, containing reprints of some 32 pages of Butler's *The International Jew*. At the bottom of the final page, the following note appeared:

"In printing this work on behalf of Mr. E. D. Butler, the printers, R. M. Osborne Limited, of 95 Currie Street, Adelaide, desire it to be known that the views expressed therein are those of the author and do not necessarily represent their views."

'Far East Correspondent'

It was at about the same time — April, 1965 — that Eric Butler's first article in *American Opinion* appeared. Others have been published regularly since then, and the Birch Society publication describes Butler as its "regular Far East correspondent."

In the 1965 Scoreboard issue — wherein "Communist" influence in each nation of the world is judged annually — Butler was assigned, ironically, to cover the area of Arab-Israeli tensions. On Israel he reported: "This country's politics must be assessed against its pro-Communist background." This view may, perhaps, be "assessed" against the author's own background.

In October, 1965, a report was made at a synod of the Australian Anglican Church by its Vicar, the Rev. D. J. Pope, alleging that an anti-Semitic group was engaged in secret infiltration of the churches. He charged that the group was spreading the lie "that the Jews are trying to seize control of the world," and that it was "reviving old techniques used against the Jews." The Vicar identified the infiltrating group as the "League of Rights" — the organization founded and directed by Robert Welch's own Far East "expert."

lands. Leaders who join in the discussions don't belong to the group, but are invited by Bernhard to attend. Radical Right propagandists view the Bilderberger group as "secret kingmakers" and as "a little clique of powerful men (who) meet secretly and plan events that appear to have 'just happened.'" They see it as the heart, so to speak, of some secret and clandestine international conspiracy for a "one world government" in which the powerful "Eastern Establishment" in the United States plays a leading role. Some of those, besides Congressman Ford, who have attended include former Secretary of State Christian Herter, Secretary of State Dean Rusk, Gen. Alfred Gruenther, Gen. Lyman Lemnitzer, Paul-Henri Spaak of Belgium, Guy Mollet of France, Hugh Gaitskill of Great Britain, and Per Jacobsson, world-famous Swedish economist. As Rep. Ford pointed out, "they don't put out any releases" and he added, they don't do anything but talk. They make no decisions, he said, cast no votes, and have no power or standing.)

Rousselot's Statement

On October 29, in Washington, as the tide of criticism against the Birch Society mounted in Republican circles, Rousselot held a news conference at which he denied that the Society was trying to take over the Republican Party. "We have no program of infiltration," he said. "We leave that up to individual members." He said he was glad the Republican critics of the Society had made it clear that the John Birch Society "is not part of the Republican Party because we are not."

Rousselot added the standard Birch Society line:

"We are not a part of any political party, and we are not a political party ourselves. We don't endorse candidates and we don't make campaign contributions. We are primarily an educational institution. But we do encourage our members to take an active interest in the party of their choice."

He said that "while we have no program of taking over either party, both parties are beginning to feel the impact of our program."

Rousselot said the Society's membership was about evenly divided between Republicans and Democrats and that about 20% of the Democratic members lived in the South. (Some time later, the New York *Herald Tribune* tartly commented that "it may be true that half, more or less, of the John Birch Society are Democrats, but the Republican Party is still the one hung with the Birch albatross." The newspaper added: "Whether fairly or not, the GOP is the one that has to dissociate itself specifically and unequivocally from the paranoid idiocies of the Boston candy-maker and his misled followers.")

Welch's Statement

The Rousselot news conference delineated the Birch public relations position, but in the November, 1965, monthly *Bulletin* of the Society, Welch charged that the outbreak of "Birch-baiting" was Communist-inspired. Recalling his standard line — that the Communists on orders from Moscow had been trying to destroy the Society since 1960 — Welch wrote that "the Communists have now inspired, initiated, created and unleashed a campaign of attack against The John Birch Society that makes all earlier attacks look like mere pilot operations."

He added:

"Lenin said that Communism must always be advanced primarily by non-Communist hands. The Communists have always followed . . . that principle. So most of the attack against us, which is now in a crescendo movement, is by good people who have no idea that somehow they have been beguiled into carrying the ball for the Communists and doing the comrades' dirty work. Some who add their contributions to the campaign are simply opportunists. And there is no doubt that most politicians certainly do wish we would go away, and let them have the political field to play games according to their own rules of expediency."

(A *New York Times* report on the conflict between the GOP and the Society compared the Birch reaction to that of the Communists in the 1930s who cried "red-baiting" whenever their role in the liberal movement of that day was exposed.)

Welch advised his followers not to "get bogged down, and waste our time and our energy, in defending ourselves; in refuting this falsehood and explaining that distortion and answering some malicious accusation — for that is exactly what the Communists want us to do!" He told his followers to leave it to Rousselot and the PR department to handle the job of setting the record straight and not fall into the trap. He reminded them that "it is because we have never fallen into this trap, but have gone right ahead working on our own plans and purposes, that we have grown steadily through such a ceaseless continuum of vicious attacks, to reach our present size, effectiveness — and a position to endanger a major plank in the foundation of the Communist program."

A Full-Page Ad

The attacks from Republican sources jolted the Society enough for the leaders of the Birch movement to produce a full-page advertisement, intended for insertion by local Birchers around the country, which bore the headline: "What Is The John Birch Society? — The Truth May Surprise You!"

The ad reviewed the history of the Society, told of its growth, claimed that this growth had led to a Communist decision to destroy the Society, and had stirred up "the politicians" who were, in effect, "running interference for the Communists." It reviewed the accomplishments of the Society, pointing with pride to the obsolete 1963 report of the California Senate's Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities, and denied any similarity between the Society and the Communists in aims or tactics. It ended with an appeal to readers to "join us now in our epic undertaking."

There were two significant aspects to the Birch ad. The first was that Welch's name did not appear in it. Instead, it was signed by the four-man Executive Committee of the Society — William J. Grede, chairman, of Milwaukee, Laurence Bunker Wellesley, Mass., A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., of Sevierville, Tenn., and Robert W. Stoddard of Worcester, Mass.

The second significant aspect of the ad was its timing.

Timing

Mailed out on glossy paper, suitable for photo-engraving on short notice, with the December, 1965, issue of the *Birch Bulletin* in the first week of that month, the ad was

The JBS and the GOP

In the Birch Society's penetration of American Society, the single most important step has been the infiltration of the Republican Party by Welch's dedicated and indoctrinated cadres.

The ordeal of the Republican Party in its struggle with the intrusion of extremism in its ranks has been a matter of public record since the 1964 GOP convention at the Cow Palace in San Francisco. The problem existed when the delegates convened. (The Birchers claim that some 100 delegates and alternates in San Francisco were Birch Society members.) It grew during the campaign period when the Birchers, on the heels of Sen. Goldwater's ringing defense of extremism, moved into the campaign and used it as a vehicle for their own special purposes of propaganda and recruitment. Birchers moved into the Party in increasing numbers, and some party members moved into the Birch Society in a cross-fertilization whose results have been apparent ever since: fattened Society strength and greater Birchite influence at the grass-roots levels of the GOP itself.

The event that apparently led to a move, late in 1965, for a Republican Party repudiation of the John Birch Society was the entry of Birchier Richard Murphy into the Republican primary against incumbent Sen. Karl Mundt, of South Dakota, a staunch Republican conservative. Murphy announced he would challenge Mundt for the nomination on September 8, 1965. He conceded that Mundt was a conservative, but said the Senator had been far too liberal in his votes supporting farm price support programs, civil rights, foreign aid, and federal aid to education.

The Morton Statement

Less than a month later, Sen. Thruston Morton of Kentucky, former GOP National Chairman and himself a moderate conservative, declared in Washington:

"As a partisan Republican, I am concerned by the fact that the John Birch Society has picked my party . . . as the vehicle to promulgate its monolithic philosophy.

"There are three organizations in this country which give me grave doubts as a citizen: the Communist Party, the Ku Klux Klan, and the John Birch Society. Although their goals differ, they have one thing in common, and that is secrecy . . .

"During the 1940s, the Communist Party tried to infiltrate the great Democratic Party. They didn't do it . . .

"What really concerns me is that a secret society should threaten and attempt to destroy one of our two great political parties. The Birchites label the late John Foster Dulles and Dr. Milton Eisenhower as Communists. They label General Dwight Eisenhower as a Communist sympathizer. They imply that Barry Goldwater is a Socialist. In my book, these men are great Americans. I don't think we have any room in the Republican Party for a clandestine organization engaged in character assassination."

Morton was also quoted as saying that "it's not the Birch membership I'm aiming at. Most of the members would be welcome into the Republican Party. But the leadership takes over the party at the precinct level. This is a threat to our party . . . you have to think their way—or you are

out. They take over the precinct organization and if you are not with them, you are out."

The Kentucky Senator gave an example of what scared him:

"I was talking to a John Birchier out in Illinois. He asked me, 'How are we going to get rid of Percy (Charles Percy, GOP candidate for Governor of Illinois in 1964 and chairman of Bell and Howell), that Communist, and Dirksen, that Socialist?' Have you ever heard such nonsense?"

"So I asked him: 'What are you doing to get rid of Mayor Richard Daley (of Chicago) and other Democratic leaders?' He answered: 'I'm not worried about them. I just want to get Percy and Dirksen out of the party.'"

A day later, Morton was joined in his denunciation by Dirksen, the Senate minority leader, and by Rep. Gerald Ford, the House minority leader. A number of other Republican leaders issued statements—Gov. Mark Hatfield of Oregon, Sen. Jacob Javits of New York, Sen. Leverett Saltonstall of Massachusetts and others.

The Bliss Statement

On November 5, 1965, at an Albuquerque news conference, Republican National Chairman Ray Bliss called on all Republicans to "reject membership in any radical organization which attempts to use the Republican Party for its own ends." Mr. Bliss did not identify the groups he referred to, but he specifically berated Welch in expressing concern about "extremism of the radical right." He said "honest, patriotic and conscientious conservatives may be misjudged because of irresponsible radicals such as Robert Welch."

The reaction of the Birch leaders was predictable. The attacks, they said, were part of the Communist conspiracy. Welch strongly implied that Morton, Dirksen, Ford and the other GOP spokesmen were victims of Red plotting. When asked specifically if they were, he replied to newsmen:

"Through three or four removed developments—absolutely." He observed that "Lenin said Communism had been made successful by non-Communist hands" and added that 95% of those who carry out the Communist goals "don't even know it."

(On several other occasions, Welch wisecracked that when the Birchers were accused of "stealing the Republican Party" they were in fact being charged with "petty larceny.")

'Bilderbergers'

Rousselot stated darkly that Rep. Ford was a member of "one of the most highly active left-wing groups in the country—the DeBilderberger (sic) group—which meets clandestinely." He said that Ford, generally considered a conservative, should be asked about the group.

(The Bilderberger group is sponsored by Crown Prince Bernhard of The Netherlands and is an unofficial, changing assemblage of leaders from Atlantic Community nations who meet twice a year to discuss world problems. They first met in 1954 and took their name from their first meeting place, the Bilderberg Hotel at Oosterbeek, The Netherlands.)

Program and Activities

The peculiar John Birch view of reality—the United States seen as 60-80% Communist-controlled, of 19th Century America as some sort of idyllic pinnacle of civilization, and most subsequent American history as the disastrous result of diabolical conspiracies—has attracted significant numbers of Right Wing radicals. It has produced, necessarily, a program to satisfy needs that have obviously led to successful organization. Officially, action is limited to the dissemination of a barrage of propaganda—books, flyers, tapes, films, rally speeches, petitions, and bumper stickers—to the infiltration of various civic, political, church, and school organizations, to the formation of front committees and to the writing of letters. But often action has taken more subtle and disturbing forms under the traditional Birch mantle of secrecy and the Welch dictum that justifies the use at times of "mean and dirty" tactics.

The National Activities

Some analysts have suggested that the Society's national program amounts to little more than the hard recruiting of new members—that all else is propaganda developed for recruitment purposes. In any event, the Society's basic biases have spawned certain causes and crusades which form the framework of its national effort. To this framework are hung the local front groups, the flood of pseudo-educational materials disseminated through a network of bookstores, and the loyalties of the members themselves.

The Society's early scattered shots at enemies far and wide have been gradually narrowed down to selected targets described in the Standard Agenda in the September, 1963, *Bulletin*. It is into this agenda, with only slight variations, that the national program has been jelled:

- I. Recruiting . . .
- II. The Movement to Impeach Warren . . .
- III. The United Nations—Get US Out . . .
- IV. Civil Rights . . .
- V. The Liberty Amendment . . .
(abolish income tax)
- VI. Support Your Local Police . . .
- VII. American Opinion . . .
- VIII. American Opinion Libraries . . .
- IX. American Opinion Speakers Bureau . . .
- X. Conduct Study Clubs . . .
- XI. The Review of the News . . .
- XII. Your Own Reading . . .

The *Bulletin* urges support for some of the above items (e.g., Liberty Amendment) and damnation for others (e.g., Civil Rights). A series of Temporary Projects often follows—a torrent of letters to some unsuspecting senator, perhaps, or greeting cards to a Welch hero.

The Attack on the UN

"There are more Communists in the United Nations building in New York than there are in the Kremlin." So wrote Robert Welch in the Society's *Bulletin* for May, 1965. As Public Relations Director Rousselot states it:

"The UN was originally designed and planned by key Communist sympathizers, and today the organization is controlled and administered by the Communists."

When Rousselot made this charge in a speech at the Birch-

dominated 1965 Rally for God and Country in Boston, G. Edward Griffin, a Society official from California, turned to the Eastern Public Relations Director, Tom Davis, and commented: "He's read my book."

Griffin's book, *The Fearful Master*, has recently been the Birch Society's chief weapon in the propaganda assault against the United Nations.

The author, comparing Americans to suicidal lemmings, writes that in supporting the United Nations, the United States "abandoned the secure ground of national strength and independence to leap into the boiling waters of internationalism." He sees the UN itself as a nest of spies and Communist murderers; says that loyalty to the UN is being designed to supplant loyalty to the United States, and that the loyalty eventually demanded will be to world Communism. These facts, he concludes, are all hidden from the American people because the UN, like all enemies of the Birch Society, is secret and conspiratorial.

Other anti-UN materials of the Society include postcards (a picture of the UN building labeled "The House That Hiss Built"), stickers of various sizes with the slogan "The UN—Get US Out" which are available for envelopes or auto bumpers, a special \$2 packet of propaganda which includes the Griffin book and a purported expose of the World Health Organization by J. B. Matthews.

In Michigan, a group of Birchers added a wrinkle of their own when they flew over the stadium at the 1964 Michigan-Minnesota football game in a helicopter dragging a 50-foot "Get US Out" trailer.

Mass Letter Writing

The Society's national anti-UN campaign has included several massive letter-writing efforts. In his November, 1964, *Bulletin*, Welch requested all Birch members to bombard Mrs. Norman Chandler, Walt Disney, and other directors of the new Los Angeles Music Center with mail protesting a decision to fly the UN flag over the project. For whatever reason, the flag did not fly, and Welch crowed of a victory.

In 1964, the John Birch Society declared war on the Xerox Corporation—after the company had announced its sponsorship of a projected series of television specials on the United Nations. Robert Welch immediately urged his members to send "a veritable flood" of letters to the corporation.

Xerox received 29,500 pieces of adverse mail even before the first broadcast reached the screen. A tabulation revealed that the 29,500 letters had been sent by only 6,000 individuals! During the next six months, in which Welch wrote several reminders, the company received another 15,700 letters, analyzed as having come from only 5,500 individuals. (During the same period Xerox received 4,400 pro-UN letters from about 4,400 individuals.)

The Movement to Impeach Earl Warren

Visitors to the Indianapolis Speedway on Memorial Day, 1965, could not miss the huge outdoor billboard opposite the entrance. It advised:

"Save Our Republic. Impeach Earl Warren!"

The mammoth advertising space had been contracted by a local group calling itself the "Committee for Outdoor Advertising to Save Our Republic." A similar sign greeted

the civil rights marchers just outside the city of Selma, Ala., during their famous march early in 1965. There, the billboard was signed "The John Birch Society." There are hundreds of "Impeach Earl Warren" billboards on streets, roads and highways all across the country. The campaign is a Birch project.

The Birchers' appeal in the Selma area was, intentionally or not, to certain obvious emotions. But the official purposes of their now-famous "Movement to Impeach Earl Warren" are much broader. Welch wrote in the March, 1965, *Bulletin* that the proposal to impeach the Chief Justice of the United States was intended "to make men behave, not to give them more laws to distort and ignore. And the way to make the Justices on the present Supreme Court behave is to impeach the ringleader in their judicial crimes . . ."

In May, Welch assessed the effort: "If and when we can make enough good citizens informed enough and aroused enough to force the impeachment of Warren, we shall have won a battle of tremendous importance in the total war." In short, the Society wants to persuade "good citizens" that the court of ultimate appeal in this country today is besmirched by terrible treason. The idea was expressed in an unsigned article in the July-August, 1965, issue of *American Opinion*:

"The theory that the Warren Court is working for a domestic, as distinct from foreign, dictatorship becomes less tenable every day."

To advance the idea of such infamy in high places the Birch Society sells a Warren Impeachment Packet — a \$2.45 bundle of propaganda for \$1, which includes the Robert Welch leaflet, *Republics and Democracies* (condemning democracy), and two pamphlets by Mississippi Senator James O. Eastland (one entitled *Is the Supreme Court Pro-Communist?*).

Welch continually urges circulation of the packet, of a series of *Dan Smoot Reports* on the same subject, and of a one-page compendium entitled *Why Warren Should Be Impeached* — all explanations of "the role played by Earl Warren in the destruction of our republic." The large billboard posters displayed at Selma and elsewhere across the land are available through Society headquarters at \$20.

An Aborted Plan

A group of avid Birchers in the New York metropolitan area, encouraged by the Society's huge local growth during the election campaign, began secretly to plan an Impeach Warren saturation drive in the spring of 1965. It was to burst upon the tri-state area of New York, New Jersey, and Connecticut like an unexpected comet on April 1 — with airplane trailers and motor cavalcades, spot advertising, sound trucks, rallies, and thousands of posters and billboards. But Belmont was never consulted on the plan. This was, in Welch's words, "due to the worst failure, or lapse, of communication within our staff organization itself, in the history of the Society." The result was the sacking of the local coordinator and a wrist-slapping for the New York Birchers who were guilty of straying from the proper authority within the Society monolith. Welch softened the blow by stating that most of their plans and materials could be "used to full advantage at a later date."

In the June, 1965, Birch *Bulletin*, Welch aimed the impeachment campaign in a frankly political direction. He

reported the Society's "announced intention of making the question of Warren's impeachment a very important criterion by which to judge Congressional candidates in the Summer of 1966." Many on the American Right have been disturbed by Welch's goal of impeachment for the Chief Justice of the United States. They ask, why impeachment, instead of remedial legislation proposed by some ultra-conservatives?

Welch's answer: it is "simply that not enough people understand, or will get excited about, amendments to limit the appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court. . . . While anybody and everybody can understand, and quickly acquire very strong feelings about, the impeachment of Earl Warren."

The Community Level

The influence of the John Birch Society — and of the Radical Right in general — is often most effective, most easily seen, and most keenly felt at the grass-roots level of American life. It is in the community that their political plans and their hopes to reverse the direction of American life and government — and even of world affairs — must inevitably begin. It is at the local level — in hundreds of cities, suburbs, towns and hamlets — that the 5,000 Birch chapters and the 80,000 or so Birch members have been feverishly toiling in recent years.

Robert Welch fully understands the importance of local community groups, civic organizations and voluntary committees in American life. He knows full well that the Birchers must penetrate and influence these vital sinews of American life if the Society is to achieve the counter-thrust it seeks at the national level — to repeal the last thirty years of American political, social and economic history since 1933.

The vital need for effective strength at the local level is obvious:

- Infiltration and the capture of positions of influence are more easily accomplished, and ultimately more effective, at the local level. The position of public librarian in the town of Boxford, Mass., for example, was held by a Birch member who had done public recruiting and organizing work for the Society. She lost her job after using it to promote the distribution of Birch literature through the library.

- The apathy of moderates is more in evidence, and offers more potent an opportunity for an extremist minority, at the local level. Turnouts for community or school board elections, for example, are notoriously low almost everywhere.

- There is a greater emotional pull on issues that "hit home" — particularly when the emotions can be buttressed with a manufactured fear, or where neighborhoods are split in bitterness.

- Greater political pressure, concentrated and personal, can be brought to bear on local, county and state officials, and on local businessmen.

- Pressures can be tightly organized, and it is easy to mount saturation propaganda drives reaching great percentages of the local population.

In the Washington, D.C.-Maryland area, where substantial Birch Society growth has recently taken place, activity is energetic and well-financed. A heavy volume of Birchite propaganda is distributed through six local book outlets. The membership has influential friends at state and county

pose for which the fund-raising and intensified recruitment drives were mounted. The target was the 1966 Congressional elections. Welch is aiming at nothing less than changing the political complexion of the United States Congress by mobilizing local Birch power to influence voting results at the local level. The whole crash program of fund-raising is, in fact, tied to the need for more recruiting, and the need for recruiting is tied by Welch to the political goal.

He spelled it out plainly in *Looking Ahead*:

"There are 435 Congressional Districts in the United States. Except in extremely rare instances and under the most unusual circumstances, there is no doubt that one hundred chapters of The John Birch Society, in any Congressional District, can exercise enough influence over political thinking within that district to control the political action there. And this would be done, without the Society itself ever endorsing a candidate, or taking any direct action in politics; but simply by our members proceeding on their own initiative from the basic principles and purposes of the Society, and persuading others to do the same . . .

"As a practical matter, therefore, let's consider what we could do with 50 chapters per district in 75% of the Congressional Districts in the whole United States . . .

"Now our chapters average about twenty members each. This means that we are talking about a working force of one thousand members for each Congressional District . . .

"Think of your own Congressional District and imagine one thousand truly informed and deeply dedicated neighborhood, community, and regional leaders, ceaselessly at work — nights as well as days, and weekends as well as nights — to inform and convince their fellow citizens."

The transparently political goal tended to surprise those who had listened for several years to the bland assurances of Welch, Rousselot and other Birch spokesmen, protesting that the John Birch Society was a non-political organization, and that its members were free to support whomever they wished in elections.

The Political Cadre

But it should not be forgotten that the Society is a political cadre of thoroughly indoctrinated, zealous and dedicated activists. As the Communists considered themselves the vanguard of the proletariat — of the Radical Left — so Robert Welch views his body of men and women as the vanguard and the elite leadership corps of the Radical Right. And just as the Communist goal was — and is — political power, so too, the ultimate goal of the Birch Society is political power.

Both concentrate on propaganda and recruitment, on getting their message to enough people to recruit a strong cadre to their ranks. This is called "education," whether it is carried out by the Radical Left or the Radical Right. But when the cadre is built, and as it keeps growing, the process of infiltration and penetration into the vital organs of the

target society begins to take place. Sometimes candidates are nominated, and a few even elected. But the cadre does not really expect to win many contests at the polls. Political activity is a vehicle for propaganda and recruitment, and an instrument for building the movement to larger proportions. Years ago, Welch had this to say — as the tenth point in his program for launching the Society:

"Finally, and probably most important of all these courses of action, we would put our weight into the political scales in this country just as fast and far as we could. For unless we can eventually, and in time, reverse by political action the gradual surrender of the United States to Communism, the ultimate alternative of reversal by military uprising is fearful to contemplate."

Welch went on to explain why the country could not be saved by the Republican Party alone, or by political leaders (including Barry Goldwater) in the Republican Party. The Republican Party, he said, could not win "unless it has strong help and backing from forces outside of the straight political organization — such as the Democratic Party has on the other side in Walter Reuther's Committee on Political Education."

Welch added (and repeated in the Fall of 1964 — after the Presidential election):

"We are at a stage, gentlemen, where the only sure political victories are achieved by non-political organization; by organization which has a surer, more positive, and more permanent purpose than the immediate political goals that are only a means to an end; by organization which has a backbone, and cohesiveness and strength, and definiteness of direction which are impossible for the old-style political party organization . . .

"We would have to move into this field, gentlemen, with a body of our own. . . . But with a million men and the resources consistent with the dedication of those men which we are presupposing, we could move in on the elections thereafter with both more man power and more resources than Reuther will be able to marshal by that time."

There is little doubt that when Welch formed the Birch Society at Indianapolis in 1958, he believed he would have no special problem in mobilizing a million members in due course — and certainly far before 1966. Today, he is still struggling below the 100,000 mark. But this obvious failure should blind no one to the essential and ultimate goal of the Society — political influence and power. That fight the Birch Society has not yet lost.

All Birch activity since 1958 has been, then, a necessary prelude to the achievement of political influence and power. The 1966 objectives of the Society — short run objectives, in plain fact — are merely a step on a longer road. And despite the unprecedented volume of criticism that has been directed at Welch and his Society in recent years — dating back to 1960 when Welch's manuscript on Eisenhower was exposed by the American press — the John Birch Society has come a good piece down the road its Founder has set for it.

Political Crash Program

Immediately after the 1964 election campaign, Welch began looking ahead to the needs and goals of the Society for 1965 and 1966. The focus—and the target—was to be 1966 which offered the convenient horizon of another nationwide march to the polls to elect members of Congress.

In March, 1965, Welch sought to launch a crash program of massive fund-raising which he outlined in a 24-page booklet entitled *Looking Ahead*. Its target audience was wealthy business men who had previously helped the Society with contributions. The appeal was "hard sell" and Welch set forth his goals plainly. He proposed to double the Society's size in 1965 as he had in 1964, and to redouble it in 1966. The reason: to influence the outcome of the 1966 Congressional elections. The method: the placement of 1000 Birch members—50 chapters—in each of 325 Congressional Districts to act as "ideological salesmen" and to help elect "conservative" candidates. Needed to do the job: working capital in the amount of \$6 million for 1965 and \$12 million in 1966.

In setting the target of doubling in 1965 and redoubling in 1966, Welch wrote that "there is nothing to prevent our achieving this rate of growth during both years except the money to finance it. But a geometric expansion of our size and influence requires a geometric expansion of income running ahead of it."

New Capital Needed

New capital was needed also for an increase in publishing activities, for new films and projectors, for the wholesale service to bookstores, for expansion of *American Opinion* and the speakers' bureau, and for "more supervisory help than we have ever had before."

Welch pleaded for a prompt influx of big money "through the following sources or channels:

- "1. Direct contributions to the John Birch Society . . .
 - "2. Purchases of our publications, to be distributed either by the purchaser or by ourselves in accordance with the purchaser's specifications . . .
 - "3. Loans to *American Opinion* at five percent interest, with either a three-year or a five-year maturity . . .
- "We are facing up squarely to a . . . supremely important undertaking," Welch continued. "So we are talking about a lot of money, and the sums now required may seem frighteningly large."

That was March, 1965. By July, Welch had to admit the crash fund-raising was—at least temporarily—a failure. And to all the members then came a nine-page letter, originally intended for a mere 50 persons in the "big money" class, and printed under the title, *A Stick of Dynamite* (to blast "apathetic minds"). The new appeal put a frank \$3 million "price tag" on the Birch program for the immediate future. "Or, in simple language," Welch wrote in July, "we have to raise three million dollars, over and above the normal flow of money from our membership at large—and we have to raise it now."

Concerning his *Looking Ahead* appeal four months earlier, Welch wrote that "for whatever reason we do not know, that pamphlet brought us very little of the 'big money' needed to carry out its projected accomplishment." Now, the "big money" was to be blasted out by Welch's

dynamite "with great regret but no apology"—and potential contributors were informed plainly that "checks may be made out to The John Birch Society, or to *American Opinion*, or to *Correction, Please!*, or to Escrow Account No. 78. They may be sent as straight contributions or, if preferred in the case of larger amounts, as five-year loans to *American Opinion* at five percent interest to serve our urgent need for working capital."

(The Escrow Account No. 78 is probably an account maintained by the Society for contributors who do not wish to draw their checks openly to the order of an identifiable Birch Society operation. The "78" apparently was taken from the Society's old postal zone number—Belmont 78, Mass.)

Circumstantial Evidence

There is no certain way of telling exactly how successful Welch was with his second "Stick of Dynamite" appeal for big money. But circumstantial evidence clearly indicates that it achieved enough to make possible the expansion of the Society in the second half of 1965. One source of money which the Society tapped with apparent success was the Testimonial Dinner for Founder Welch himself. At least five such affairs were held in various cities—Los Angeles, Phoenix, Dallas, New York and Chicago—and the gross was more than \$200,000. The charge was \$25 a plate in Phoenix, Dallas and Chicago; and \$50 a plate in Los Angeles and New York.

Phoenix drew 1100 persons, Dallas, 1000, Los Angeles, 1700, New York, 1100, and Chicago, 750—which adds up to a total of \$211,250.

Birchers in New York were under the most intense pressure to attend. Because of the high price per plate, credit was extended to members—a kind of "testimonial dine now and pay later" plan that made it hard for members to say no.

The best evidence that Welch's hard-sell fund-raising appeals of March and July, 1965, and the testimonial dinners, brought in the necessary funds can be seen in just a few financial details he disclosed. By year's end, he was boasting that the Society was spending \$125,000 a month for printing alone—up \$40,000 a month. New coordinators were added to the Birch staff—ten or twelve men. Other arms of the apparatus, such as Western Islands and the Research Dept., appeared to be operating with more personnel. The payroll, which Welch put at the \$30,000-a-week level in March, climbed to \$40,000 by year's end—an approximate annual increase of more than half-a-million dollars.

Quite aside from operating expenditures, the Society has problems of capital outlay—for miscellaneous office and shipping room machinery, for new office equipment, for new films and projectors for the army of coordinators and section leaders. What it all added up to was a need—and a drive—to raise an additional \$3,000,000 during 1965. By the end of the year, it seemed clear that the Birchers were spending \$6,000,000 a year—or almost—and in November, Welch was running an operation spending more than \$100,000 a week.

But even more significant was the openly political pur-

legislative levels. In the Baltimore area, Birchers and their allies were instrumental in campaigns to kill an urban renewal program and various poverty program projects. In several Maryland counties they have been able to distribute Society materials to teachers in the schools. This is typical of Birch effectiveness on the local community level.

'Front' Groups

A major Birch activity in communities from coast to coast has been the establishment of front groups—often used as cloaks of respectability or anonymity—through which the national programs of the Society can be adapted to the local scene and new members lured into cooperation first and recruitment later. Very often these are committees named as being in "support of the police," or of "law and order," or of "God in our schools." Many have been called the "Committee to get the US Out of the UN"—although under the Birch drive for respectability, a New England group of that name became the "Committee to Promote Understanding of the United Nations." There are, likewise, many "Committees to Impeach Earl Warren"—but one in California's San Gabriel Valley has become the "Committee for Judicial Re-Education."

The "Southeastern Massachusetts Educational Committee" apparently has but one educational activity—it shows the new Birch Society recruiting film in and around the city of Taunton.

In newspaper advertisements, the Wakefield (Mass.) Forum not long ago announced a lecture series under its sponsorship at the Wakefield Memorial High School. The Forum did not identify itself as a Birch operation. But a local citizen, whose only Far Right link had been his registration on July 4, 1965, at Boston's "Rally for God and Country" (which itself had officially denied Birch Society affiliation), received a mailing from the Society's national headquarters in September. It included a handful of Birch literature, an application for tickets to the Wakefield Forum, and a map showing routes to the Wakefield High School.

The American Opinion Forum of Long Island (N.Y.), which also sponsored a series of "conservative" speakers, was more obvious. Its ushers wore uniforms emblazoned with a gold-embroidered "JBS."

The purpose of such Committees and Forums is to expose the public to Birch ideology with the aim of recruitment—usually under the cloak of some righteous-sounding cause. The chairman of Connecticut's "Christian Committee for Prayers in Schools," for example, is the John Birch Society's paid state coordinator.

By infiltrating community organizations—school, civic, and church groups—and by harassing those it cannot dominate, or those of an opposing viewpoint (such as those fostering Civil Rights, civil liberties or the UN), the local Birch apparatus seeks to gain that measure of grass-roots control that is the necessary base of power.

Attempted Takeovers

When a number of residents in Mount Prospect, Ill., called a preliminary meeting for the formation of a human relations council, the local Birch chapter leader (Chapter QRKJ) alerted all Society members in the area to the potential danger of "left-wingers." The Birchers showed up in strength at an organizational meeting of the new anti-bias group, packing its membership. They managed to have their own

people elected to office—some of whom had opposed formation of the council in the first place—and appointed to draft the proposed by-laws. They made it clear they wanted the organization to take a strong stand against race-mixing, ("mongrelizing"), to watch out for Communists, and perhaps to dissolve itself. Thus, a genuine community effort to improve relations between the races, and between persons of different religions, was to be made a shambles by the infiltration and tactics of John Birch Society members.

Late in November, 1965, a public meeting was called in Saratoga, Calif., to discuss ways to establish an Advisory Board of Directors for an Area Center of the Poverty Program. Establishment of the Board was a necessary step toward setting up the Area Center and the meeting had been called by an ad hoc committee for the district which included more than a half-dozen communities. Close to 250 persons were present, including several prominent members of the John Birch Society in the area, and when the voting came, it appeared that at least two-thirds of the audience were Birchers or their fellow-travelers. The Birchers elected all 18 members of the Advisory Board.

A Local Front Group

The Birchers and their allies attempted takeovers, both in Mount Prospect and at Saratoga. In other communities across the nation, they have attacked on wider fronts. A case in point: Nashua, N.H. There the local Birchers operate through a front organization called the Southern New Hampshire Forum for American Opinion, Inc., which has helped fan the ideological fires by bringing to town a parade of speakers from the Birch bureau including Tom Anderson of the Birch Society Council, Julia Brown, Willis Stone, and Harold Lord Varney. They have been aided in their activities by the presence of a Nashua outlet of the "Let Freedom Ring" telephone message service which, during 1965, was warning about "treason right in the White House" and charging that the "National Council of Churches is openly promoting bloodshed through armed revolution by Negroes."

Another local outlet for the Birch line has been the Letters-to-the-Editor columns of the *Manchester Union-Leader*, which have seen long essays in thousands of words contributed by local Society members and coordinators. Even the Rightist-oriented editorial column of *Union-Leader* editor William Loeb, however, penetrated what it called the "sham" of the Southern New Hampshire Forum's name, declaring: "This is the John Birch Society. That's a fact, not our opinion."

But another fact, not so plainly noted, was that the Young Republican organization had been infiltrated and was under Birch control. This organization, rather than the front group, brought another of the Birch bureau's speakers into the Nashua area. He was Samuel Blumenfeld, now a Western Islands editor and one of Robert Welch's "international experts," who believes that democracy is all wrong and promises it will be replaced "when and if the John Birch Society becomes a dominant political force in America."

Blumenfeld's prophecy is in words; others act. A Catholic priest in North Attleboro, Mass., who advised his parishioners not to attend a lecture by Father Francis Fenton, a member of the Birch National Council, became the target of abusive telephone calls and a whispering campaign. In

Santa Barbara, Calif., a reporter who exposed local Birch Society activities had his automobile tires slashed. The culprit is unknown.

Schools and PTA's

Birch members and other extremists use the democratic processes to harass local school boards and municipal governments.

A campaign begun by religious organizations in New Jersey to persuade schools and other municipal buildings to fly a pennant reading "One Nation Under God," together with the American Flag, aroused bitter controversies in some communities. It was seen by some as an effort to circumvent — or even to thumb the community nose at — rulings of the Supreme Court on questions of the separation of church and state. The Bergen (N.J.) *Record* disclosed that the sale of the "religious" pennants was a major local operation of Birch Society units, netting a new American Opinion bookstore in Bergen County some \$200 weekly.

School boards and parent-teacher associations have been a prime target of other Radical Rightist pressures on the community level in the last year or two. The National Education Association has estimated that one school district in every 30 "experienced some sort of attack, opposition or attempt to infiltrate the schools by the extremists and dissident critics."

In Carmichael, Calif., a local Birch Society member presented a petition to the school board demanding that a certain American history textbook be withdrawn as "subversive." She cited *American Opinion* poet E. Merrill Root as her expert authority. The Carmichael *Courier* reported that after her speech before the board, the lady — representing a "Committee for the Return of Morality" — screamed at the president of the local teachers' association that she would see him "burn in hell" because of his opposition to extremist views.

In 1960, Welch advised his followers to "join your local PTA at the beginning of the school year, get your conservative friends to do likewise, and go to work to take it over." Birchers around the country have been doing so, and the Society has reaped a whirlwind of adverse publicity and public hostility from mothers across the land who devote countless hours to sincere PTA work.

Rousselot's Denial

When the adverse publicity mounted, Rousselot — in February, 1965 — wrote to the *Christian Science Monitor* which had published an Associated Press dispatch under the headline "PTA Tells of Extremist Pressures." Blandly ignoring Welch's September, 1960, plea that Birchers should take over local PTAs, Rousselot admitted that members were encouraged to join PTAs, but "not because the society has any intention of taking over..."

Rousselot said that the Birchers wanted only to expose the PTA "to conservative thinking." He argued that "liberal elements within the PTA should welcome the ideological competition which results from contact with conservatives." Adding that the Society had "never encouraged society members to foment discord within the PTA," he said, members were counselled at all times to be "morally correct and in every way decent."

Exactly how local Birchers carried out these strictures was, perhaps, exemplified in Upper Saddle River, N.J., where Birchers, in the face of public indifference, seized control of the local PTA. While there was some indication that clashing personalities may have been involved, it was also a fact that the man who had been nominated for PTA President had been active in inter-racial activities. As the PTA election approached, he was made the subject of a whispering campaign — that he was a "nigger-lover." At the election meeting, a large proportion of Birchers and their allies were present; most PTA members were not. The Presidency and the Vice-Presidency went to Birch Society members. Happily, the publicity alerted indifferent PTA members who, in the year the Birchers held office, effectively restrained them.

Threat to PTA

This episode suggests that the Birchers can be successful not only in capturing other PTAs, but even in taking them out of the PTA national organization, as has, in fact, happened.

The Birch view of the PTA was, perhaps, spelled out in recorded telephone messages broadcast by the "Let Freedom Ring" stations often run by local Birch Society members. LFR said that the PTA was Communist-infiltrated.

National PTA President Mrs. Jennelle Moorhead reported that by early 1965, tactics of intimidation, coercion, and misrepresentation by Birchers and other extremists had become commonplace. She said that in her opinion, "these extremists are not really after the PTA but are attempting to gain control of it to get at their real objective — the educational system."

UNICEF — the UN Children Fund — is also a target of the Birchers, who have zeroed in on the Halloween "trick or treat" collections which school children make to bring in coins for UNICEF. In Needham, Mass., a local Bircher gave some children boxes of candy with a telephone number on a sticker affixed to the boxes. The number was for the local "Let Freedom Ring" Radical Right telephone message propaganda operation; those who called the number heard an attack on UNICEF and a plug for the Birch book on the UN by Griffin.

At Falmouth, Mass., on Cape Cod, a local Birch leader persuaded the Pilgrim Youth Fellowship of the First Congregational Church, consisting of high school students, to vote against supporting the 1965 UNICEF drive in the community.

Another effort by the Birchers to reach American youth took place on a national scale in the Fall of 1965. Each of the 5,000 Society chapters was asked to distribute — to college freshmen — 25 copies of *None Dare Call It Treason*, the paperback book by John Stormer, charging the national administrations of the last 30 years with treason. (The book was distributed by the millions during the 1964 Presidential election campaign by Birchers and other Radical Rightists.) In line with Welch's suggestion, Society members sent a personal note to each freshman recipient, urging that he read the Stormer book "to get some idea . . . of the true state of affairs in the world and his own country as against optimistic and deceptive twaddle he is so likely to be fed in most of the academic halls of today."

hood announce on the following day that they were to disregard this publicity in its entirety and at the same time advise the Catholic people that I have no respect for or confidence in those behind the Middleboro Branch of the John Birch Society.

"I have yet to find a member of the Society whom I would trust as a result of the way its leaders have used a letter I sent years ago to some one in California in which I paid you a high personal tribute. What a fool I was to put in writing my one time admiration and affection for you."

Leo Kahian, the Middleboro Birch leader responsible for the ad, said later he had made a mistake in quoting the old letter by the Cardinal and that he had not known that the Society warned all chapters in May, 1964, not to use it.

The Boston Sunday *Herald* reported that Welch had sent a letter of apology to Cardinal Cushing, but the publication in the same paper of the Cardinal's sharp letter to Welch did nothing to enhance the Society's image in the heavily Catholic areas of New England.

Public Relations and Recruiting

Public relations techniques aid Birch Society recruiting,

but are not a substitute for the actual, continuing, recruitment program being carried out by the Society. The 75 coordinators in the field, backstopped by a team at headquarters who supervise various geographical areas of the country, are the heart of the Birch Society's organizing apparatus. They are the key to keeping existing chapters hewing to the Birch line and working full blast on Society projects, and to organizing new chapters as well.

It costs the Society roughly \$15,000 to put a new coordinator into the field, including his first year's salary and the books and equipment he needs, such as films, projectors, and tape recorders. The 35 coordinators who have been added to the Society's staff in the last 18-24 months, therefore, represent an investment by the Society of about half-a-million dollars. But to put new salesmen into the field requires a steady and growing reservoir of capital to sustain them during the training and initial period of work — until they organize enough new chapters to achieve a kind of self-supporting status through the dollar inflow which new members supply. Which is why Welch, Rousselot and the Society's professional staff, aided by National Council members and key supporters across the country, devote a major part of their time to fund-raising.

should not be viewed as an endorsement of the Birch Society; apparently protests must have been registered here too.

'The Politician' Problem

Welch's charge that President Eisenhower was an agent of Communism has been one of the most serious problems that has faced the Society. It has caused considerable chagrin to its constituency, some of whom have stated publicly that they do not agree on that point with the man whose leadership they follow dutifully and who runs the monolithic Society with a firm hand.

Rousselot was quoted in the *Sacramento Bee* of April 11, 1965 as stating publicly that Welch had been right about Eisenhower. On the other hand, he has tried to disassociate the Society from the extremist views of Welch on the subject of President Eisenhower, Milton Eisenhower, the late John Foster Dulles, and ex-CIA Chief Allen Dulles, all of whom were branded as agents of Communism by Welch in his notorious book, *The Politician*.

In a June 22, 1965, press release, Rousselot quoted Welch as stating:

"Neither The John Birch Society nor its members have ever had any connection with *The Politician* in any way..."

The statement was less than completely candid. *The Politician*, expurgated, has received widespread distribution through the organized efforts of Society officials and Society members ever since Welch published it. The cleansed version which appeared in early 1963 contained softer language about President Eisenhower. But it did not alter the basic thrust that the former President was a Communist agent. (Society members were never explicitly told that the published version differed in its text from the original, although an explanation was included in the revised text. Instead they—and the public—were told to "Read It and Judge For Yourself"—as if the readers were getting the original version.)

Not only are individual Birchers active in distributing *The Politician*. It is sold in every American Opinion bookstore. It is advertised in Birch Society publications. It is loaned to new members by the chapters, each of which receives a free copy. It has been recommended in the *Birch Bulletin* as a tool for recruiting, and it is promoted at Birch meetings and rallies.

A Measure of Success

Recently, Welch described the United States as "an insane asylum, run by its worst patients." Yet the Society has had a measure of success in its efforts to improve its image and achieve a measure of respectability. Rousselot, Davis and the other public relations men—clean-cut, conservative-looking, button-down shirt types—have made themselves more easily accessible and available to the press, to radio and to TV. When they do not have to debate well-informed opponents, and can expound dedicated patriotism and anti-Communism without having to cope with the problem of Welch's extremism, they come across to the average listener as mere conservatives. When pressed, however, they are the prisoners of the real Birch line that the nation is well down the road to Communism and that the whole American society is heavily infested with Communistic influences.

A stable of Birchite speakers has brought the Birch line

to college campuses, civic associations, service clubs and veterans' organizations. The Birchers take booths at state and county fairs. There was a Birch booth at the 10-day Illinois State Fair in 1965, and at some dozen county fairs in that state alone. Local chapters have entered patriotic floats in many a holiday parade; some have even won prizes.

In at least one California community, the Chamber of Commerce lists the Birch cell as a recognized community organization. National Council member Tom Anderson spoke at the Americanism program of the DeMotte, Ind., American Legion post, in April, 1965, and Council member Clarence Manion was a featured speaker at the convention of the California Real Estate Association in September, 1965. When an American Opinion bookstore was opened last year in the Milwaukee suburb of Wauwatosa, its Mayor, Ervin A. Meier, personally cut the tape at a formal ceremony attended by Welch.

Continuing Problems

Yet the Society remains trapped, in its efforts to build a better image, by its own extremism, by the activities already mentioned of some of its members in making anti-Semitic materials available at American Opinion bookstores, and by a lack of public relations sense on the part of some of its officials.

For example, although Welch announced back in 1963 that he had revoked the membership of Robert De Pugh, gun-toting leader of the para-military Minutemen, the *Kansas City Star* reported on September 16, 1965 that when De Pugh addressed a local "conservative" group in August, he had been introduced by James Kernolle, a Kansas City section leader of the Birch Society.

Again, when Reed Benson opened the Washington, D.C. office in September, 1965, reporters asked whether he thought President Johnson to be guilty of treasonable acts. Benson replied:

"The Constitution defines treason as giving aid and comfort to the enemy, and I believe we are giving aid and comfort to the enemy. What do you call it?"

An Embarrassing Episode

Toward the end of 1965, the Birch Society was confronted with an embarrassing public relations problem—right in its own New England back yard. A local Birch leader in Middleboro, Mass., inserted an ad in a local paper, announcing a Society meeting. The ad quoted six lines from a letter written some years ago by Richard Cardinal Cushing of Boston in which he had praised Welch and endorsed the Society—a letter whose content the Cardinal had later repudiated.

When Cardinal Cushing learned that his old letter was again being used by Birch Society members, he wrote Welch to protest:

"It is happening again and again. Your field agents... use a letter I sent years ago..."

"What am I to do with regard to having my name misused in this fashion? You know that I have absolutely nothing to do with the John Birch Society—I was never a member of it and I simply cannot understand the means this organization uses in recruiting members..."

"If I had had this ad in my hands last Saturday, I would have had every Catholic Church in the neighbor-

Attacks on the Press

Another American institution which has been the target of Birchers and other Radical Rightists is the nation's free press. In November, 1964, the California Newspaper Publishers Association found it necessary to launch a long-range campaign against "right-wing and left-wing attempts to discredit newspapers and other news media."

A report by a CNPA committee which studied the problem said in part:

"Members of the John Birch Society and other extreme right-wing groups have joined the long list of left-wing extremist groups which have, for at least a generation, vigorously and viciously attacked the integrity of the reporting in the press, have attempted to discredit and damage economically newspapers with which they disagree and have sought to bring into being more news media which will be subservient in reflecting their own prejudices."

The report said the attacks were particularly acute during the 1964 Presidential campaign, but added that there was "abundant evidence that the derogation of newspapers will not end after the election..."

Two months earlier, publishers H. H. Ridder of the *Long Beach Independent* and L. Finner of the *Sacramento Union* told the Publishers Association of anti-press efforts by both extremes, but characterized the campaign of the ultra-right John Birch Society and Birch-connected affiliates as most effective and most dangerous. Jack Baldwin of the *Long Beach Independent* confirmed their findings in his report on a nationwide investigation he and a colleague had conducted over a period of eight months.

Ridder, Finner and Baldwin said the attack on the press was in two parts. First, *Editor & Publisher* reported, "is a general attack on all of the press that is not under the control of the John Birch Society. Second is the picking off of one paper at a time and attempted intimidation to force submission to the organization's dictation."

The three newsmen cited wide-ranging tactics used by extremists against the press. These included: "vituperative letters, threatening boycotts of advertisers, picketing, loading of a newspaper's mail to the point where it is unmanageable, jamming classified advertising telephone lines, and telephoned midnight threats of bodily harm to publishers, editors and their families."

Late in 1965, there began to be evidence that Birchers and other Radical Rightists in California were buying suburban dailies and weeklies, and shopping news "throwaways" in what appeared to be the beginning of an effort to build a Birchite radical rightist press network in the myriad California suburbs. In mid-1965, for example, the *Downey (Calif.) Live Wire* was sold to a group that included a John Birch Society coordinator.

'Calling All Cars'

One of the most persistent Birch Society campaigns of the last few years—and to some, one of the more alarming ones—is wrapped up in the Birch slogan, "Support Your Local Police." It is both a part of the national Birch program and an intensive local activity; it involves infiltration and it makes use of front groups; it is a holding maneuver against the enemy, a Society recruiting device, a propaganda slogan and a hullabaloo of buttons and bumper-stickers.

The campaign began originally in the Society's *Bulletin* of July, 1963, was obviously designed to exploit the so-called white backlash and to win friends for Welch's movement—and more particularly, to draw recruits wearing blue uniforms into the Birch chapters.

As it began, Welch declared policemen to be "the best friends everywhere of anti-Communists, like ourselves." The question that immediately arose stemmed from the Welch-Birch view of all-pervading Communism in American life. Just how would friendship with the Birch sort of "anti-Communist" affect the required neutrality and objectivity of law enforcement officers? For example, with respect to police handling of civil rights problems? The Birch drive had been kicked off in that first *Bulletin* with a paragraph of generous praise for the handling of Negro demonstrations by the police of Birmingham, Ala.—including their use of police dogs against peaceful demonstrators.

Hundreds of Committees

Within a year, hundreds of Committees to Support Your Local Police were established in communities all over the country. They have since distributed literally tons of Society literature and served as recruitment teams.

Through such local efforts the Birch Society has enlisted, according to publicity chief Rousselot, "growing number of police and personnel in sheriffs' departments throughout the country." Such recruitment has been pressed vigorously; in many cities its success, and the possibilities of police-Birch alliances, have become matters of deep concern.

In Santa Ana, Calif.—a city of 100,000 lying 30 miles southeast of Los Angeles—the membership of the Birch Society's Chapter QXTZ was composed of 23 city police officers. A private detective assigned by the city manager to investigate a mysterious campaign of harassment against Police Chief Edward Allen (such as anonymous telephone calls at night; an unsigned pamphlet questioning his honesty; the theft of his badges at headquarters and false alarms that dispatched fire trucks to his home) reported that the incidents had been perpetrated by members of QXTZ as a power play to get rid of a chief they did not like.

The John Birch chapter controlled the Santa Ana Police Benevolent Association, all of its officials but one being QXTZ members, and under this controlling majority the PBA by-laws were changed to enable a grievance committee to hear secret testimony against Chief Allen. One lieutenant was later dismissed from the force for engaging in Birch recruiting while on duty and for misappropriating a police vehicle. He allegedly used it while on a secret snooping mission aimed at discrediting the chief.

Other communities have witnessed what may be the beginning of a process that tears at departmental loyalties and community unity. For example:

- Two police officers in Minneapolis, one of them a deputy inspector, openly criticized the nation's courts in addresses delivered before a meeting of Birch Society members.

- In Salisbury, Mass., all persons attending the 1965 Police Association banquet on June 23 were given copies of a "Support Your Local Police" pamphlet published by the Birch Society.

- The police chief of Trenton, N. J., quoted the Society's

monthly *Bulletin* verbatim in a department memo sent to all his men.

- James J. Allman, director of community relations for the St. Louis Police Department, resigned his position recently to become the Birch Society's paid coordinator for the state of Missouri.

- In New Jersey, State Trooper George Demetry resigned from the force to take a full-time job as a Society organizer. The State Police Superintendent said that a conference with Demetry indicated the trooper had allowed his personal philosophy to influence his professional behavior.

- In Newark, N.J., a policeman was given a three-month leave of absence to conduct Birch recruiting activities. He later went to work permanently as a Society coordinator.

- In Los Angeles, Rousselot claimed, in the Fall of 1965, that at least three district attorney's investigators, more than 25 policemen, about 15 sheriff's deputies and other law enforcement personnel were members of the Society.

- Official Birch material has been placed on the police bulletin board in Rockford, Ill., and on at least one precinct bulletin board in New York City.

- A large number of city policemen attended a rally at New York's Town Hall auditorium in July, 1965; the rally was sponsored by the Birch Society's American Opinion Speakers Bureau. A New York Post reporter judged that the officers, identifiable by their Police Benevolent Association badges, made up a majority of the audience. One of the speakers, a Birch Society Section Leader, declared: "Some people hate the police. The Birch Society has the answer—it is the only hope for the world."

- Mayor James H. J. Tate of Philadelphia, Pa., in placing 15 city policemen on limited duty because of their Birch Society recruiting activities, explained: "They have limited their capacity and usefulness to the Police Department." He added that Birch members are, by their very membership, "against certain groups in the big cities."

Chief William H. Parker of Los Angeles, on the other hand, is not concerned about Society membership among his men because the organization is "not on the subversive list." A young patrolman, suspended by Parker last June for his off-duty participation in the activities of the Congress of Racial Equality (which also is not on the subversive list) charged that the department had "given tacit endorsement" to the recruiting of police officers into the Right Wing ranks. On May 30, Chief Parker himself had appeared for an interview on the Manion Forum, the weekly radio broadcast

of Clarence Manion, a member of the Birch Society's National Council. During that interview Parker vehemently attacked the courts and decried a "socialistic trend" in American life which, he charged, "involves an increased emphasis on the rights of the individual."

Dangers

The John Birch Society is similarly concerned about the enlargement of individual rights, especially those that have been termed civil rights. The Society believes the civil rights movement to have been conceived by Communists, carried out by Communists, and controlled by Communists. This Birch line on civil rights is one of the potential dangers of police membership in the Birch Society.

Another danger in Birchite influence in the field of law enforcement is the Society's view of American law itself: it preaches that much of existing law is unconstitutional and perhaps even subversive, and that the courts of the country are serving a Communist conspiracy.

Hidden Membership

Still another danger lies in the possible manipulation of the police power itself by a quasi-political force that subscribes to a strange, extremist creed and whose members take direction from a leader who controls their monolithic organization. Most important is the fact that membership in the John Birch Society (like membership in the Communist Party), is not open and above-board. It is most often secret—which means that local police departments cannot know whether any particular officer is a Society member, and whether he may therefore have divided loyalties.

Commenting on police membership in the Birch Society, Mayor Tate remarked: "This is the way the Nazi Party began."

Though the Society has had only limited success in infiltration so far, the value of the "Support your Local Police" campaign for purposes of public image, and as an aid in general recruiting, should not be underestimated.

The real significance of the campaign, however, lies perhaps in its implication for the civil rights movement. For Welch began it—at least in the pages of the Birch Society *Bulletin*—with the situation in Birmingham, where the police and civil rights workers were clearly squared off against each other. The implication was that civil rights activity was a lawless cause, quite aside from the Birch charge that it is controlled by Communists.

Public Relations

During the period of its recent membership growth the Society began to use modern public relations techniques to change its public image. The Society is seeking to lose the flavor of secrecy and irresponsible extremism and to develop an aura of respectability. It is striving to portray itself as a group of conservative, patriotic citizens, dedicated to saving the Republic from the Communist influence it says pervades all aspects of American life, an influence aided and abetted by five Presidents, by cabinet members, judges and other national leaders.

Sen. Goldwater's ringing defense of extremism at the 1964 Republican National Convention helped start the image change, giving to extremists of the Radical Right a degree of respectability which aided their growth in the months that followed. And the Society itself began a major effort that very same summer with the establishment of its own Public Relations Department.

To head the campaign, Welch chose former Rep. John H. Rousselot, a California Republican and a personable public relations man, who had served for almost two years as the Society's Western States "Governor" following his 1962 defeat in a bid for re-election to Congress as one of the two known Birchers in the lower House.

Rousselot, whose "Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society"—after being entered into the *Congressional Record*—became a standard Society leaflet, is assisted by Regional Public Relations Managers—one in the East, one in the Midwest, one in the Southwest, and one in Washington, D.C. Thomas Davis, a former major coordinator, is the Eastern Manager for public relations, working out of the recently-established Society office in White Plains, N.Y. Roger Morrison, an attractive young man, is Midwest Manager and makes his headquarters at the new Society office at Glenview, Ill., just outside Chicago. Rex Westerfield is in charge of the Southwest and is based in Dallas. Reed Benson, the Society's Washington, D.C. representative, handles public relations in the Capital, working out of the new Society office there.

Rousselot's headquarters is at San Marino, Calif., a wealthy Los Angeles suburb, but he makes frequent trips to oversee the regional offices, and spends a good deal of time at Belmont, just as Welch spends increasing time in California.

Birch Society public relations ranges from the sublime—the colorful and thoroughly professional Sunday news supplement—to the ridiculous, the Society's telephone number at its Washington office being "1964."

The Birch Sunday Supplement

The expensive, multi-colored 16-page Sunday Supplement was Rousselot's first major project as Public Relations Director of the Society. Printed by rotogravure with negatives supplied by Birch headquarters itself, the Supplement soft-pedals Welch's wild charges against President Eisenhower and other American leaders of the last three decades. Ignoring the more extreme Birch positions on public affairs, the Supplement portrays the Society as a polished, responsible, advisory council of dedicated, prominent, patriotic citizens of conservative viewpoint whose only aim is to

fight Communism and to restore high moral, civic and religious idealism to America.

While the Supplement was written by the Society's headquarters under Rousselot's supervision, it is printed locally and the cost in each city is borne by local Birch members and wealthy supporters who often make their contributions anonymously.

The Supplement first appeared in September, 1964, in the *Los Angeles Times* and the *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*. The cost was about \$75,000. An additional \$25,000 reportedly was spent on radio and other promotion—a total cost of almost \$100,000, contributed by a wealthy Californian.

The Supplement was placed in some 16 leading newspapers such as the *Chicago Tribune*, the *Detroit Free Press*, the *Boston Herald* (which gave the proceeds to charity while criticizing the Society), the *Pittsburgh Press*, the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, the *Milwaukee Journal*, the *Indianapolis Times*, and the *Dallas Morning News*. In Houston, copies of the Supplement were mailed directly to individual homes, addressed merely to "Occupant."

The authoritative *Advertising Age* reported that during 1964, the John Birch Society spend \$305,475 for advertising space.

Words of Praise

In its effort to create a more respectable image, one page in the Supplement carries photographs of well-known Americans, quoting each in a few good words for the Birch organization. Included are Sen. Strom Thurmond (R., S.C.); Tom Anderson, a member of the Society's own National Council; Rev. J. L. Ward, a Negro Birch ally; and former Secretary of Agriculture Ezra Taft Benson, who served in the Eisenhower Cabinet and whose son, Reed, is the Society's Washington, D.C. representative.

On the following page there appears the picture and a laudatory quote from an "ordinary" member—the only one so honored. She is identified as Mrs. Beth Cleminson of San Gabriel, Calif., who explains in the quotation why she joined the Society. Persons who have corresponded with the Society's office in San Marino, Calif., recognize Mrs. Cleminson's name. She is secretary to Rousselot.

Indicative of the techniques employed in the Society's public relations project for 1964 was the use—in the original Los Angeles version of the Supplement—of the pictures of Dwight Eisenhower and J. Edgar Hoover, each accompanied by a quotation apparently praising the John Birch Society. Welch's characterization of Gen. Eisenhower as "a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy" was by that time a matter of public knowledge all across the country. The former President's public expression of distaste for the Society, and its attempt to use his name, forced a change in the Supplement. All reference to him was deleted. Said Eisenhower:

"I have no respect whatsoever for that individual or for anyone else who associates himself with such unconscionable practices."

As for FBI Director Hoover, the anti-Communist quotation attributed to him had been made many years earlier in a statement to a Congressional committee. Later versions of the Supplement indicated that the Hoover quotation

TO: SAC (100-new dead)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: RIGHT TO DISSENT
INFORMATION CONCERNING

2-24-66

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 2-24-66	Received from (name or symbol number) <div></div>	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
--------------------------	--	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

2-19-66

Date(s) of activity

Brief description of activity or material

RIGHT TO DISSENT MEETING
AT WESLEY HOUSE, SEATTLE,
2-18-66

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: File the copy on in the file on (140-462).
No additional action indicated.

1 - 100-new dead (RIGHT TO DISSENT)

cc:

100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
100-25620 (S.A.C.B.)
100-943 (W.C.P.F.B.)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-27844 (INTERNATIONAL DAYS OF
PROTEST)
100-571 (A.C.L.U.)
100-12119 (F.O.R.)
100-0-24920
100-25178
105-1376
100-25199
100-0-32345
100-27486
100-211
100-13394
140-462
100-20023
100-14383
100-0-NEW

100-12724
100-12198
65-780
100-0-41956
100-27931
100-17917
100-22575
100-0-40432
100-27555
100-0-NEW
100-0-NEW
100-0-44120
100-0-44346
100-16462
100-23609

Block Stamp

100-24754 - 238

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FEB 24 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Amw

RBC/ajs
(38)

February 19, 1966

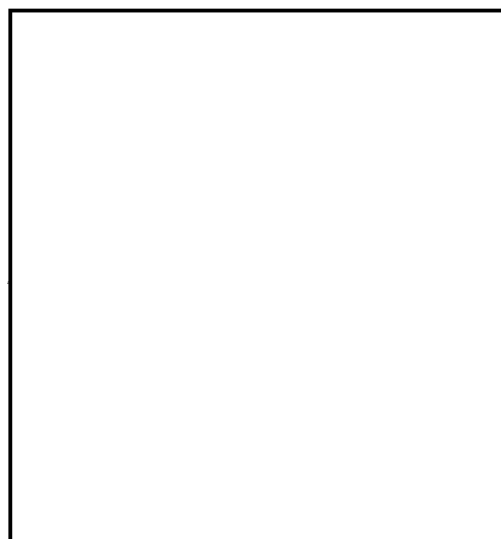
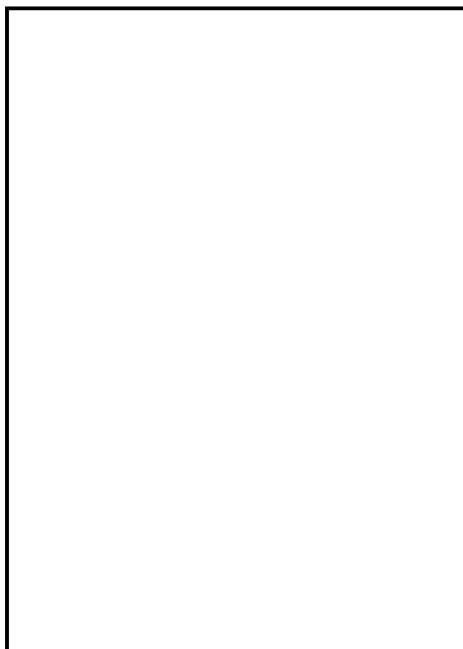
Right to Dissent Meeting.

Wesley House, 4205 15th N.E. Seattle, Wn.

February 18, 1966

b6
b7c

Approximately twenty seven people attended the February 18, meeting held at Wesley House, of these the following were known by name.



The Right to Dissent meeting commenced at about 8:30 P.M. with [] opening the meeting by reading several articles from different papers. One article being written by a Robert Mickelson serving in the army, protesting the war in Vietnam. The other article written by Don Duncan opposing U.S. involvement in Vietnam. [] said there was a great need for some deep soul searching on the part of the American people. [] was then nominated to serve as chairman for the meeting. [] spoke mentioning that this conference was coming about in response to the conference that had been held

February 19, 1966

in Portland, Oregon. As the meeting continued there was a great deal of discussion around who was going to be invited to participate in the meeting. [] wondered what was the purpose of the Right to Dissent meeting he had never heard of anyone being persecuted because they believed a certain way. This comment brought a lot of discussion and apparent disgust with []'s remarks. One incident [] told of how the Hillside Community Church in Tacoma had been refused the right to have a poster put up in a city bus because it was against U.S. participation in Vietnam. Other cases were brought up with [] and [] mentioning the McCarran law and also [] telling of how people in the American Committee for Protection of the Foreign Born had been persecuted for the opinions that they held. [] also mentioned of how in Germany Hitler had went after the Communists first then the Jews and then anyone and everyone that was not sympathetic to his viewpoints. [] told of how his uncle had been in Germany and how in the 30's he had received letters from him that had been censored and bearing the swastika sign and how that later on his uncle had written to him telling him not to write to him that he was embarrassing him. [] then said that that was the last they had heard from him. [] remarked that the price of liberty is constant vigil and that the bell tolls for you and me. [] told of how peace groups had been molested because they felt the U.S. had no right to determine another nations policy. The subject of equal representation was discussed with [] saying the John Birch Society had been maligned for their viewpoints. [] said this was true but that she never knew of a John Bircher losing his job because of his opinions or having paint thrown on him such as what happened at the October 15-16 peace demonstration at the Westlake Mall. [] remarked that when

February 19, 1966

the American Legion and the John Birch Society had held their meeting the following week they were not met with leftists heckling them. After more discussion a group was formed to head a Northwest conference on Vietnam. Some of those being nominated were [redacted]

[redacted] to serve as chairman and people like [redacted]

[redacted] and the others that were present to help. The names of [redacted] and [redacted] at the U.W. to be approached for speaking at the conference was thought to be a good idea.

[redacted] was asked to serve on the committee but he declined because he felt he did not agree with views expressed there. [redacted]

[redacted] said he represented the ACLU and that while he was representing them it was not up to him to express his views. [redacted] from the U.W. was asked but declined saying he was involved in two other organizations and felt he could not do justice to another group.

[redacted] s name was also brought up and [redacted] said he would contact him. [redacted] said he was going to Europe in the summer with FOR and that he would be unable to find the time to serve in another organization. A name list was passed around with everyone urged to sign their name and address so they could be called on in the future. The meeting adjourned at about 10:30 P.M. with [redacted] commenting to those around him that the meeting had got started like a pack of turtles.

TO: SAC (100-DEAD)
FROM: RIGHT TO DISSENT
INFORMATION CONCERNING

2/25/66

Date received 2-21-66	Received from (name or symbol number) <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 20px; margin: 0 auto;"></div>	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks) <input type="checkbox"/> in person <input type="checkbox"/> by telephone <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> by mail <input type="checkbox"/> orally <input type="checkbox"/> recording device <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> written by Informant		
If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent: Date _____ Dictated _____ to _____ Transcribed _____ Authenticated by Informant _____		Date of Report 2-19-66 Date(s) of activity 2-18-66
Brief description of activity or material PREPARATION MEETING FOR RIGHT TO DISSENT CONFERENCE		File where original is located if not attached <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 150px; height: 20px; margin: 0 auto;"></div>

Remarks: No further action indicated. *MB*

1 - 100-new DEAD (CONFERENCE ON RIGHT TO DISSENT)

cc:
 100-571 (A.C.L.U.)
 100-943 (W.C.P.F.B.)
 100-27151 (S.D.S.)
 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
 100-27555
 100-27931
 100-17917
 100-0-24920
 100-14383

RBC/ajs
(13)

Block Stamp

100-24754-240

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FEB 25 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Am

2-19-66

2-18-66 8:00 P.M.

Meeting at Wesley House, 12nd & 15th N.E.

To determine the possibilities of having a conference
on the right to dissent.

27 people present.

b6
b7C

Of the people present the following were recognized: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
The meeting consisted of the election of officers(for the one meeting only).

[REDACTED] was elected president and it was decided that at the next meeting officers
would be elected.

After the election of a chairman the group introduced itself. There were
two or three ministers, two people from the A.C.I.U. six people from the Washington
committee to protect the foreign born, several people who were interested in peace
and a student from the S.T.S. at the U.of W.

The main part of the first hour and a half was spent on the discussion of
whether it was feasible or necessary to have a conference and what the expected
outcome of such a conference would be. After this discussion a vote was taken and
it was decided that there would be such a conference on the right to dissent and
that everyone from the John BIRCH people to members of the communis party would be
welcome. [REDACTED] nothing of the rest
of the evening is now known.

TO: SAC (100-newDEAD)
 FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
 SUBJECT: RIGHT TO DISSENT
 INFORMATION CONCERNING

3-8-66

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 2-24-66	Received from (name or symbol number) <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 20px;"></div>	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
--------------------------	---	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____
 Transcribed _____
 Authenticated by Informant _____

b2
 b6
 b7C
 b7D

Date of Report

2-19-66

Date(s) of activity

2-18-66

Brief description of activity or material

RIGHT TO DISSENT MEETING AT
 WESLEY HOUSE, SEATTLE, 2-18-66

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: No further action indicated.

1 - 100-newDEAD. (RIGHT TO DISSENT)

cc:

100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
 100-25620 (S.A.C.B.)

 100-25178
 100-0-24920
 100-25199
 105-1376
 100-0-32345
 100-27486
 140-462
 100-211
 100-13394
 100-0-NEW
 100-12724
 100-14383
 100-20023
 100-12198

65-780

100-27931

100-0-41956

100-17917

100-22575

100-0-40432

100-27555

Block Stamp

100-24754-241
 SEARCHED INDEXED
 SERIALIZED FILED

MAR 9 1966

FBI - SEATTLE

RBC/ajs
 (28)

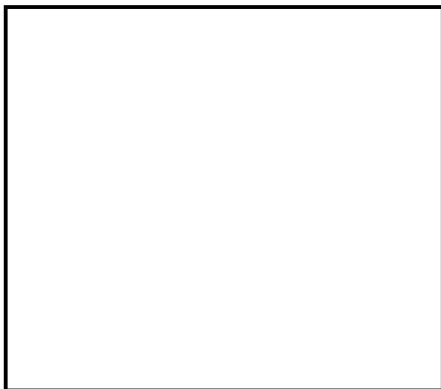
February 19, 1966.

Right To Dissent Meeting.

Wesley House, 4205 15 Avenue, N.E., Seattle, Wash.

February 18, 1966.

The following persons were believed to be present:



b6
b7C

[redacted] opened the meeting of folk seated in a casual, relaxed fashion and read several articles of dissent on the U.S. military actions in Viet Nam by authors Robert Mickelson and Donald Duncan. [redacted] said one would be apt to draw the conclusion today that opposition to U.S. foreign policy was completely, or nearly completely smothered, but articles such as these could be found tucked here and there in today's press and journals. [redacted]

[redacted] said a great deal of "soul searching" was in order in the U.S. today. [redacted] invited the participants of future meetings of like nature to hold conferences in his church [redacted]

[redacted] and laughingly quipped that this would enlarge his congregation. A vote was then taken to elect a temporary chairman for the evening and [redacted] was selected. [redacted]

[redacted] was voted in for the position of recording secretary.

The group immediately got into a hassle as to who was meant as seeking the free right to dissent. [redacted] said that for the sake of free expression the John Birch Society members, or others of radically different views from the present group should be invited to the projected conference under discussion. [redacted]

[redacted] said no one need worry about the "birchers" failing to appear at any general conference from lack of a formal invitation as they always are pretty well represented. [redacted]

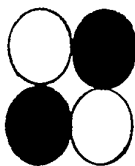
February 19, 1966.

(spelling corrected from [] previously given) said he saw no evidence of people's right to dissent being denied, a statement [] said he was disturbed to hear from the floor when he thought of his own recent experiences in the South. [] said the Birch Society had suffered some blackballing, as had other groups, but had they suffered the vicious attacks from the McCarran Act in the defaming of character, loss of livelihood, and even jail terms.

[] occupied a conspicuous part in the discussion. He spoke of the removal of posters in Tacoma City buses which advocated cessation of the U.S. bombing in Viet Nam as the breaking of a bona fide agreement and representing the suppression of free expression of opinion. [] said the price of liberty is eternal vigilance. [] said that in the 30's he was writing to an uncle in Germany but as the Hitler regime took over his uncle's replies became more and more censored until his uncle finally said it would be better not to correspond and save much embarrassment. [] said that was the last he ever heard from his uncle or his uncle's family. [] said he was the victim of a tyrannical rule of force which began with the liquidation of communists, then Jews, and finally anyone who spoke against them in the slightest fashion. [] said "ask not for whom the bell tolls; it tolls for you and me."

Finally, to shorten the way of subject material which the projected conference would discuss, a committee composed in part of []

[] and [] was chosen with [] as chairman to organize the conference format. Others, not present, would be asked to serve also. A list of names of those present was started [] for reference. Meeting adjourned at 10:30 P.M.



The Greater Seattle Council
For Racial Harmony

P.O. BOX 99143 SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Dear fellow Businessman:

ARE YOU NEXT?

A rational approach to the Civil Rights problem demands first of all an understanding of the factors involved. To gain that understanding requires some exposure to those who already understand as a result of personal experience and penetrating study.

Would you agree that there is a great deal of misunderstanding, misinformation and consequent confusion here as to the problem of Civil Rights? Those who are agitating this problem can only operate in such a climate of confusion.

It is our carefully considered judgement that only a realistic program of public education can dispel the confusion created by those who, instead of offering a constructive program, have created wholesale disorder and violence, such as that which was experienced in Watts, Rochester, Harlem and in a number of other places.

The Greater Seattle Council for Racial Harmony, a newly organized local group that wishes to protect our city and its citizens against the possibility of destruction, such as that experienced elsewhere, are working toward that goal. We believe unequivocally in the American system of individual private enterprise. Those who stirred up the strife in Watts were guilty of the wholesale destruction of individual businesses.

We have sought out some of the top authorities in the nation to speak on the truth about Civil Rights. We intend to sponsor an all day seminar here to the end that our fellow citizens may have the benefit of the first hand experience of these knowledgeable people. (See announcement enclosed).

WILL YOU HELP?

Within the next few days we will contact you. When our representatives call, please give a moment to hear what they have to say. In the meantime, please give consideration to participating in this civic betterment project.

Each of us has much to lose or gain, according to how we interest ourselves in preserving our free way of life.

Sincerely,

M. E. Larson

Chairman

b6
b7C

*Received in
mail at FBI
office, Seattle*

Perry Acker	F. W. Aurich	Rev. Emmanuel J. Avalo	Dr. Leo J. Bolles	Fr. Robert Bradley, S.J.	Grant Bull Jr.
Martin T. Burkland	John M. Clise	Rev. Edward J. Dennison	Laurence Higgins	Burt W. Marshall	R. W. Maxwell
James F. McAuliffe	Allen A. Rock	Allen R. Saunders	Alfred J. Schweppe	Dr. Tom Wall	

RACE RIOTS, U. S. A.



The businessman is one of the principal *victims* of the so-called "Race Riots" which are becoming ever more common in these United States. *Can it happen to you? Can it happen in this city?* Unless intelligent preventive steps are taken, it can — and almost certainly WILL.



ARE YOU NEXT?

ARE YOU GETTING THE TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL RIGHTS?



LEONARD PATTERSON
FORMER MOSCOW-TRAINED COMMUNIST

We don't think you are . . .



JULIA BROWN
FORMER F.B.I. INFORMANT

GEORGE SCHUYLER
NEWSPAPER PUBLISHER,
COLUMNIST



ALVIN SMITH
NEWSPAPER PUBLISHER,
AUTHOR



ALAN STANG
AUTHOR, LECTURER



G. EDWARD GRIFFIN
AUTHOR, LECTURER



IN THIS TIME OF MORAL AND CIVIC TURMOIL, IT IS THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ALL AMERICANS
TO LEARN THE TRUTH ABOUT THE FORCES BEHIND THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT.

**A CONSERVATIVE
CIVIL RIGHTS SEMINAR**

SUNDAY APRIL 24, 1966

sponsored by

Greater Seattle Council for Racial Harmony

in conjunction with

Northwest committee for Truth About Civil Turmoil

TICKET INFORMATION ON OTHER SIDE

Unless you understand the TRUTH about civil wrongs, your community — your business — your home and loved ones stand little chance of protection from almost certain harm and destruction.

— ERASE THE CONFUSION —
— RETURN LAW AND ORDER —
— EDUCATE YOURSELF —

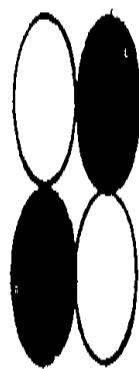
Remember:

CIVIL RIGHTS SEMINAR

SUNDAY APRIL 24, 1966
SCOTTISH RITE AUDITORIUM - 1155 BROADWAY EAST
STARTING AT 1:30 P.M. - 4:00 P.M. RESUMING AT 5:00 P.M. - 7:00 P.M.
TICKETS \$4.00

BUY TICKETS AT THE DOOR, OR FOR RESERVATIONS WRITE TO:

THE GREATER SEATTLE COUNCIL FOR RACIAL EQUALITY
P.O. BOX 99143, SEATTLE, WASHINGTON
ALSO
AMERICAN OPINION BOOKSTORE 2414 THIRD AVENUE SEATTLE
ALSO
BON MARCHE TICKET OFFICE AND ALL BRANCH STORES



The Greater Seattle Council

For Racial Harmony

P.O. BOX 99143 SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

GREATER SEATTLE COUNCIL
FOR RACIAL HARMONY
P. O. BOX 99143
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Gentlemen:

Please send me ticket(s) at \$4.00 each for the Greater Seattle Council for
Racial Harmony *CIVIL RIGHTS SEMINAR*, Sunday, April 24, 1966. I enclose
\$..... for this order.

Please send me order(s) of the combination offer listed below for \$1.00 each.

\$1 FOR { Alan Stang's book — It's Very Simple - the True Story of Civil Rights
ALL { The 51 page booklet on Two Revolutions At Once
3 { The King And His Communists

I enclose \$..... for this order.

☐ Please send me your free literature packet on Civil Rights

Name

Address

(Street)

(City)

(State)

(Zip Code)

Please return your order in the enclosed self-addressed envelope.

TO: SAC (100-25999) 4-22-66
 FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
 SUBJECT: SOUTH CENTRAL CP SECTION
 IS-C

Date received 4-22-66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER RBC
Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> in person <input type="checkbox"/> by telephone <input type="checkbox"/> by mail <input type="checkbox"/> orally <input type="checkbox"/> recording device <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> written by Informant		
If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agents: Date _____ Dictated _____ to _____ Transcribed _____ b2 Authenticated _____ b6 by Informant _____ b7C _____ b7D		Date of Report 4-21-66 Date(s) of activity [REDACTED]
Brief description of activity or material MEETING OF SOUTH CENTRAL CP SECTION COMMITTEE [REDACTED]		File where original is located if not attached [REDACTED]

Remarks: Report was brought to attention of SAS [REDACTED] and MC NULTY for information. No further action indicated.

1 - 100-25999 (CP-SOUTH CENTRAL SECTION)
 cc: [REDACTED]
 100-24634 (CONVENTIONS)
 100-17605 (FUNDS)
 100-19812 (P.W.)
 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
 100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
 100-18977 (INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS)
 100-2303 (ORGANIZATION)
 100-18336 (PAMPS & PUBS)
 100-14392 [REDACTED]
 100-4766 (OIVA HALONEN)
 100-15829 [REDACTED]
 100-19553 [REDACTED]
 65-780 [REDACTED]
 100-27573 [REDACTED]
 100-12883 [REDACTED]
 100-0-45488 [REDACTED]

RBC/ajs
 (18)

Block Stamp

100-24754-243

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FBI - SEATTLE	

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

April 21, 1966

South Central Communist Party Section Meeting.

b6
b7C
b7D

Present were: [REDACTED] Oiva Halonen, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

The section meeting commenced at 8:P.M. with [REDACTED]
discussing the requirements of the coming south C.P. section
convention to be held around May 7 and 8 as yet place not
known. [REDACTED]

April 21, 1966

that the P.W. fund drive was doing pretty good. At this point [redacted] Steve Murdock from the People's World paper would be in Seattle Sunday April 24, at the Mayflower hotel and would be speaking to a broad group of people such as people from the peace groups and also from the Democratic club. According to [redacted] those that had received an invitation would be allowed admittance. [redacted] mentioned that Milford Sutherland would be speaking in the Ridgmont theatre sometime during the first week of May and that it would be open to the public and that people sitting in the audience would be able to ask questions. [redacted] it was not a forum and therefore there was a need of comrades to be present to keep the birchers from taking over. Oiva also talked about some slides he had received from Canada on Vietnam and the need of getting them out to the peace forces so they could use them to bring more people in. The section felt that the People's World was gaining status in the peace ranks and felt that the appearance of [redacted] in Seattle and the fact that people in key areas of the peace movement had been contacted was a good thing. Oiva remarked that it might help them to realize that war is an economic issue as well as moral. Oiva said Morris Rush N.W. editor of the Pacific Tribune would be narrating this Vietnam picture. [redacted] said she was busy [redacted] and would appreciate any help she could get. [redacted] the Communist Party Draft program in book form had been put out in king county and that she believed around 150 of them had been put out. At about 10:30 P.M. the meeting began to adjourn with everyone urged to get together with [redacted] as soon as possible and talk over the coming south section convention.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Birch Society, Smoot to Get \$1 Million Each

LOS ANGELES, May 3.—(AP)—Dallas Bedford Lewis, millionaire dog-food manufacturer, left most of his \$5.5 million estate to the John Birch Society; Dan Smoot, television commentator; Pepperdine College and to found "the Defenders of American Liberty," court records show.

Lewis' will was filed for probate in Superior Court yesterday. He was president of Lewis Food Co., Inc., manufacturer of Dr. Ross dog and cat food. He died April 25 at 62.

His will left \$1 million to the John Birch Society, \$1 million to Smoot, \$1 million to Pepperdine, providing it honors Smoot with a doctorate.

It left \$1.5 million to found an organization that "shall be the counterpart of the American Civil Liberties Union, except that (it) . . . shall be exclusively devoted to the defense of American citizens who believe and stand for the Constitution of our United States in its entirety as it stood, up to and including the year 1950."

The bulk of the remainder of the estate was left to Lewis' family.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SEATTLE TIMES

MAY - 3 1966

PAGE 4 COL 3

Date:

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title: JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754

Submitting Office: SEATTLE

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-244
COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED <i>BS</i>	FILED <i>BS</i>
MAY 5 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-19812)
FROM: SA [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: PW
IS-C

4/26/66

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 4/7/66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA [REDACTED]
-------------------------	---	------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date	
Dictated	_____ to _____
Transcribed	_____
Authenticated by Informant	_____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

4/5/66

Date(s) of activity

4/2/66

Brief description of activity or material

PW "Readers Conference" Seattle at IOGT

Hall, 4/2/66

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: ACTION. None.

Route photos and copies to SA [REDACTED] of [REDACTED]

1 - 100-19812 (P.W.)
cc: [REDACTED]

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
100-27519 (FREEDOM SCHOOL)
100-27267 (C.I.R.M.)
100-28227 (SEATTLE COMMITTEE TO
AID THE DELANO STRIKERS)
(PAUL EMERSON)

100-22124
100-3252
100-13543
100-18814
100-3250
65-1039
100-14993
100-18728
100-15829
100-14392
100-21056

100-12883
100-14241
100-13214
65-703
100-15803
100-13394
100-211
100-25633
100-13305
100-4766
100-15093

(OIVA HALONEN)

Block Stamp

100-24754-245
SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED *mt* FILED *mt*
APR 20 1966
FBI - SEATTLE

JEC/ajs
(32)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Saturday April 2nd, 1966

Peoples World convention Conference
IOGT Hall 9th and Virginia Seattle

Time report made Wed, April 5,

[redacted] chaired the meeting.

[redacted] gave the first report

Among those present were

[redacted]
YOUNG, WHITE MAN

b6
b7C

Two or three from eastern Washington

[redacted]

[] Central Seattle collected \$142. Distributed leaflets
Are you worried about Viet Nam? How can any American not be worried?
Taxes are going up yet funds for schools are going down. Have a route
in Yesler Terrace Problems yet a break through for small group.

[] said that it costs \$18.20 a copy to put out the P W
only part of which is paid by the \$5 a year subscription price leaving
\$13.20 to be covered by donations. Mentioned U S news and World
Report and Monthly Review.

[] reported that \$125 had come in from Clallam county although none
could come to the conference.

\$200 pledged from Idaho tentative goal eastern Washington \$600

Quota from the S W \$850. no quotas for subs [] three new subs

Short \$1000 of raising their P W quota for this year. for Washington

[] no longer works in the P W office.

[] passes out hundreds of copies. Is responsible for distribution
at the railroads.

[] spoke of the Farm Workers press Delano Cal. Said that the Catholic
church supported the Delano strike.

[] advises these in activity to send in an analysis to the
bureau office. Efforts are made to get a current direct report on
Civil Rights activity.

Notice lack of reports of labor. [] Labor is not moving. in
Seattle as is in other parts of the country. Labor is asleep.

Discontent in labor Unions.

[] mentioned the railroad strikes, victories in the civil rights field, threat of inflation, problems of the administration to hold it in check as it might wipe out benefits on medicare, opportunity of P W expansion. Boeing strike influence on the P W, realities of our responsibilities, Last year took up Irish Society, What happened to the P Ws that were distributed to the steel workers? At Viet Nam protest, peace programs? Forest products struggle, one worker gets 25 p w s for distributions to his union. Follow up on distribution.

[]
Teacher who took two days off for freedom school. Have not quite made \$7000 quota the last few years. for P W. Last year \$6300
There is to be a change in the P W office. Said that [] was going to take a job. He said that he had to have a job that paid something. There will be two women in the office [] has another job although she will help part time.


Picnic impact of speaker at picnic

yellow card for P W means that a person has asked for 3 copies free.

[] Olympia weekly distribution of P W mimeographed leaflets on peace labor, civil rights.

[] who came with [] "Why do we lose readers? the paper is like school."

[] To have a speaker at the University district. Free press discussion group. White Center.



[redacted] E B J does not have a mandate from the people for war in Viet Nam.

[redacted] workers in IOE stores and teamsters.

[redacted] talked on Indian fishans.

[redacted] P T A discussions Large amounts of deer to deer work done. Local government in the hands of political power.

White Center teachers went to boycott [redacted] Great chance for another boycott.

[redacted] Anti American feeling. Boycott Renton area. She wrote to teacher. Called Highschool principal on negro history week.

Negro housing, segregated school Minority groups will want to live in Renton. She wrote to the chamber of Commerce on situation in Renton. Eastern Washington sent in \$100. [redacted]

Mass development in trade unions. Civil Rights movement. tackle the growing areas of great crisis in this country towards peace and democracy in our lives, mass movements find a new measure of strength. Building of youth movement: proving itself in American life to face problems. Communists support the united front around the P.W. We are committed to a united front. P W belongs to the activists and fighters to overcome narrowness and sectarian ranks of working class.

[redacted] told of the start of the P W.

[redacted] Established routes during the rise of Macarthyism.

[redacted] quota \$900 10% as of today sent in.

[redacted] reported on the P W and the boycott. Enthusiasm of a new left youth. She added to [redacted] report. down town "\$250

Quotas Des moines \$3000 Central area \$900 north \$600 White center \$250


b6
b7C

[redacted] says that he is going to Amacortess for the Peoples World. to some of the industries there.

Peoples World slipping.

[redacted] working on plans for another boycott.

[redacted] did not want to talk about the Indians fishins. Said government people had come on the Indians land that did not belong there just pushed their way onto the land. [redacted] not going to well.



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (52-7199) (C)

DATE: 4/30/66

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6
b7C
b7D

SUBJECT: UNSUB,
[REDACTED]
TGP

ReSElet to SD, 2/28/66; memo of SA [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] 3/8/66.

Thorough review of all serials available to the writer (1,2,5) in this matter, reveals that no further action appears warranted and this matter should be closed without further inquiry.

It will be noted that the initial information was an allegation by a girl in Washington, Illinois, that a friend, [REDACTED] at Walla Walla, Washington, informed the complainant that subject [REDACTED] was a member of the John Birch Society and was [REDACTED]

52-7199-1,
Interview of [REDACTED] failed to substantiate or support any such allegation. She agreed that [REDACTED] had mentioned interest in the John Birch Society, but denied any statements by anyone concerning [REDACTED]. She identified another person present as [REDACTED] of Seattle. It should be noted further that [REDACTED] denied overhearing any statements concerning [REDACTED] and an acquaintance, [REDACTED] discussed the need of [REDACTED] for any such resistance group as the Birch Society. Neither admitted in [REDACTED] presence membership in said organization.

To interview [REDACTED] on his only "crime," his alleged membership, or interest, in the John Birch Society, would not appear to be wise in view of the controversial nature of the organization with which he is allegedly affiliated. There has been no allegation of theft; and in fact, two of the persons present, other than the complainant, state no such discussion was had.



5010-108

(2)
JDJ/cjh

1 100-24754

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

Records of the Spokane Police Department revealed that [redacted] (in 1964), was cited for ignoring a traffic signal [redacted] and forfeited \$10. He has Washington Driver's License [redacted] and was identified only as a native of Washington.

No record of [redacted] could be found in the records of the Spokane County Sheriff's Office.

Records of the Spokane Credit Bureau reveal that

[redacted]
[redacted] which was not verified.

Records of the Spokane County Sheriff's Office identify [redacted] their number [redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted] The record in the Sheriff's Office resulted from a request by the Butte County Idaho Sheriff, Arco, Idaho, requesting arrest of [redacted]

[redacted] the Spokane County Sheriff's Office received a [redacted] warrant for [redacted] arrest. He is described as WMA, born [redacted] 5'8", 180 pounds, brown hair, hazel eyes, light complexion.

Unless advised to the contrary, no further action is contemplated in this matter, and the assigned agents should be so advised.

TO : SAC (100-25999)
 FROM : SA [REDACTED]
 RE : SOUTH CENTRAL CP SECTION
 IS-C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

5/10/66

Date received 5/9/66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA [REDACTED]
-------------------------	---	------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____ b2
 b6
 Transcribed _____ b7C
 b7D
 Authenticated
 by Informant _____

Date of Report

5/8/66

Date(s) of activity

5/8/66

Brief description of activity or material

South Central CP Section Convention
 held at the Genesee Hall, Seattle

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: Action: None.

1 - 100-25999 (CP-SOUTH CENTRAL SECTION)
 cc: [REDACTED]

100-24634 (CONVENTIONS)
 100-25620 (S.A.C.B.)
 100-19812 (P.W.)
 100-17605 (FUNDS)
 100-18979 (YOUTH MATTERS)
 100-18449 (MEMBERSHIP)
 100-2303 (ORGANIZATION)
 100-24103 (COMINFIL OF MASS ORGS)
 100-20372 (MARXISM-LENINISM)
 100-18336 (PAMPS & PUBS)
 100-18977 (INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS)
 100-18577 (EDUCATION)
 100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)

*John Birch
 Society*

SSC/ajs
 (42)

Block Stamp

100-24754-247

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FBI - SEATTLE	
IM	

157-527 (SCHOOL BOYCOTT, 3/31-4/1/66)
100-17755 (POLITICAL ACTIVITIES)
~~100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)~~
~~100-27267 (C.I.R.M.)~~
100-19248 (STRATEGY IN INDUSTRY)
100-19291 (WOMEN'S MATTERS)
100-11516 (COMINFIL OF LABOR UNIONS)
100-14392
100-9904
100-17165
100-20023
100-19553
100-4766 (OIVA HALONEN)
100-15829
65-780
100-12810
100-580
100-19910
100-12883
65-1039
100-21239
100-18334
100-19077

b6
b7C

Seattle, Wash.
May 8, 1966

Event: 1966 Convention of the South King County Communist Party.

Place: Genessee Hall- 4200 36th Ave. So. (Corner of 36th Ave. So. & S. Adams St)

Time: 9:30 a.m. Sunday, May 8, 1966

Chairman: [REDACTED]

Attendance: 17

[REDACTED]

Halonen, Oiva

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] began meeting by saying that this was the first So. King convention in 7 years. She reviewed various victories of the Communist Party..mainly the victories of the Mc Carran Act, Gene Robel case and the Party to register its members and then the late victory as announced in todays Sunday Times dropping government suit against Gus Hall which had charged him as violating the 1950 Internal Security Act.

[REDACTED] next reported on activities of various clubs:

Central- Their work on PW fund drive.

White Center: Their work on anti poverty issue.

Des Moines Club: Their consistant collection of dues and RFF.

b6
b7C

[REDACTED] went on to say that one club has recruited some new youth members. She suggested giving new life to clubs by including youth into the activities.

[REDACTED] said there has been discussions for the need to reorganize some clubs.

[REDACTED] said this is need for clubs to enter more into mass work.

Next came a report from [REDACTED]

1. Asked that we all be prepared for the growth of the Party.
(a) Base our support on the Marxist-Leninist principles.
2. Defend Party standards.
(a) work with mass organizations. Keep the Party Draft as our objective. Work for unity in organizations.
3. Be aware of the danger of leaving the Party behind in our efforts to move the Draft out to the people we contact.

2.

4. Failure to relax in our Marxist-Lenist principles and the correct approach in presenting the Draft in our community and in mass work could present a danger that could cause both Party decay and oblivion.

5. It is necessary to break with past Party procedures.

- a. Need for boldness of approach
- b. Daring in presenting issues
- c. Forget the fear that has besieged Party members.
- d. Show pride in our ability and aims
- e. Heed the advice and ability of experienced comrades.

5. Keep in mind the financial obligations of all Party members to keep up on their dues and RFF.

6. Keep in mind that club, section and all Party decisions must be carried out.

7. Regard the importance of the Peace issue and be willing to work with peace groups.

8. Importance of educations.

- a. Planning subjects
- b. Acquiring progressive thinking teachers
- c. Consideration of the student and his ability to fit into the Party program.

b6
b7C

[redacted] Section Convention Report which was accepted. In this report there was a discussion of a proposed Amendment to the McCarran Act proposed by Rep. Pool of Texas. Section 402 under the title of "Assistance to Hostile Forces whoever, within the U.S. or elsewhere, owing allegiance to the U.S., whenever any element of the Armed Forces of the U.S. shall be engaged in hostilities abroad" etc. This issue brought up a discussion between [redacted] said that we would all be expected to defend our country in case of attack which would be our patriotic duty. [redacted] said that war changes the issue as to whether we would be the aggressor (as we are now in Vietnam) or whatever the case might be. [redacted] said that we could be fighting against a country or issue one instance and then turn around and join forces against that country. This brought on quite a bit of discussion.

[redacted] next spoke on Mass Work:

[redacted] told of his affiliation with the Democratic Club and of all the work he has plans to accomplish within that organization.

Said [redacted]

1. "Work with organizations and trade unions".
2. "Let people recognize you for the work you are doing and not by what you are".

3.

[] went on to express himself the importance of rebuilding the functioning and work of the Democratic Party and weed out any Bircher influence.

Since it was getting so near time for lunch it was decided to hear from [] on his State Report and then start with the Resolution to be presented to the National Convention (State) after lunch.

[] began by commending the Section for having the meeting at a community hall. He said this was in keeping with Party policy in keeping close to the people.

[] said that it was important to keep in mind "How can the Party move forward".

1. He said that the U. S. is facing a problem in a crisis in foreign policy.
2. Problem of the negro struggle for civil rights.
3. Patriotism - how deep does this issue lie within our people.
4. Need for a concrete definition of patriotism.
5. Examination of Party Draft must be used internally and externally.
6. How to use Party Draft: Concrete attention to method.....
 - a. Study
 - b. Investigation
 - c. Reviews of efforts in experience
 - d. Success in relation with people around us.
 - e. Join political struggle or problems in groups in our area and tie in with the Party Program.
 - f. Use slide on Vietnam and have series of small group showings and also identify ourselves as supporters of the PW.

This report was accepted.

Resolution Committee: [] - These were all accepted by vote.

- Res. # 1. Industrial Concentration now working as a single group and now a club function.
- a. Need for other clubs to function in this field.
- # 2. Rights of Women.
- a. Women being exploited both in U.S and in U.S. industries abroad.
- # 3. Peace . The most urgent problem facing the U.S.
1. Need for the establishment of the Peace group.
 2. Try to get the PW out to more people.
 3. Need for a peace workshop through the State
 4. A Peace Commission to work with Labor in the King County.
 5. Peace groups to be allowed or introduced into labor organizations.

Res. # 4 Civil Rights.

1. Need for open housing
2. Urge PTA to be more active in segregation in schools and the problems arising from this situation.
3. Form welcoming committees to create better relation with minority groups.
4. Review the results of the last school boycott and its importance.
5. Need for transportation for students forced to attend schools a distance from their home.
6. Consider that Boeings is against the expense of building more schools and also are against a low cost housing development which is a main issue in causing problems for minority groups.

At this part of the program, [] suggested that a news item on the above issue of civil rights be made into a news item and presented to the PW on this resolution.

Res. # 5 Resolution on the Railroads and Monopoly Capitalism.

1. The need for establishment or re-establishment of a railroad commission.
2. A campaign to publicly educate the workers and all members of the public of the dangers of monopoly capitalism.
3. Support the position of the majority of workers composing the International Brotherhood of Railway Workers in their attempt to maintain their livelihood.
4. Support Gus Hall Statement from Party draft that "equal right to a job is not enough when there is no job" due to loss in automation or merger.

b6
b7C

Res. #6 Youth.

1. Allow youth more of a role in the Communist Party activities.
2. Clubs urged to encourage Party and non Party youth to attend Summer Youth Camps.
3. Help to find jobs for youth.
 - a. [] suggested placing progressive youths in best place where he can do the most good. Suggestion: Place youth in an unorganized job and help him to organize the group with whom he works with.
 - [] Said this would be a better education for the youth placed in such an organization.

5.

Next came a series of Resolutions read by [] concerning Indian affairs.

1. The Party should help the Indians in their struggle.

a. Help Indians fight for their treaty rights.

[] suggested that this issue ties in with the present day violation of the Geneva Treaty and our war in Vietnam.

b. Need to help Indians bring out the standard of their cultural background.

c. Halt arrests of Indians on their fishing rights.

d. Need for repeal of Indian jurisdictional law passed in 1963.

Next [] brought up need to revise dues and Rff schedule.

At this point [] became ill and [] took over.

Proposed ~~xxxxxxx~~ schedule:

Anyone making \$3.01 per hour would pay \$ 5.00 dues and \$25.00 RFF per month. Those having a family could deduct \$5.00 to \$10.00 for each child. This brought up quite an argument. [] went on to explain that the Resolution had not been completed and advised delegates vote only on the issue to revise the dues and RFF schedule and that an amendment computing a wage scale would be submitted later for approval of the Party club members.

Next Resolution dealt with better method of electing delegates to National Convention.

This shook the leadership up. [] said that no set schedule for such elections had been made. [] pointed out that the election should be held per instruction in the Party Constitution.

Next came a resolution that the Government should provide a full time nursery care for children (pre-school).

Next Resolution # 11

The Government should provide mechanical devises for working housewives with families. Suggested items.. dish washers, washing machines, etc. This brought a laugh.

Res. # 12 Party Relation to PW.

1. Find ways to support the PW.
2. Use paper in mass movement
3. Use quotes from PW.
4. Use PW head lines on picket posters.

6.

[] next spoke on Labor Activities: His suggestions:

1. Each club to pay more attention to labor movement . He went on to discuss the present cement masons strike. He said there are approx. 320 members but that 20,000 workers are effected....by lockout.

[] went on to say that nothing is mentioned about the sub-contractor.

[] said that only 43% of eligible workens in the State Wash. are union members.

[] said there is a need of unity of existing union organizations and of the unorganized.

[] said that everyone who can should belong to a union.

2. Need for shorter work ^{day} ~~week~~. [] said that the long shoremen accepted a fifty per hour raise instead of the shorter work week.

[] said that most unions are fearful to be the first to step out and favor a shorter work day.

[] said that is where the Party can come forward.

[] suggested that each club subscribe to the AFL-CIO Labor paper published at 815th 16th. N.W., Wash. D. C. Price \$2 per year. He also suggested that each club subscribe to the Worker.

[] spoke up and said that each club should have a study on the pamphlet " Labor Key Force for Peace, Labor."etc.

Next came the nominations: To the State convention:

[] announced that 6 delegates had already been reccommended by the Section Ex. Committee:

[]
Oiva Halonen

Two more delegates elected from the floor were: []

Alternates elected were:

[] asked to be excused because of his poor hearing.

Ex. Committee: As reccommended by themselves

[]
No further business- the meeting adjourned at 4:15. [] asked for a donation to cover rent of hall which was \$15.00 . The Genessee club took in \$13.55 from sale of hot lunch which they served. [] served the lunch.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-23-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

~~SEATTLE AND SUBURBAN COMMITTEE
TO SUPPORT OUR LOCAL POLICE~~

P.O. Box 1138
Federal Way, Washington 98002

Support your local police! They need it! The Communists know, as the American people do not, that the city and community police forces now constitute one of the most important remaining obstacles to the gradual, insidious, and at first invisible, establishment of the mechanics of their Communist state.

There has been a subtle, but now increasingly bolder and more extensive effort, to harass and discredit local police forces and their individual members, going on in our own country for more than a decade. In addition to their regular crime work-load, the police are faced with problems in the community created by probable Communist agitators.

Among the more carefully plotted schemes for harassing the police, discrediting individual policemen, and discouraging all those who might want to do their duty, has been the setting up of Police Review Boards, or similarly named groups. In practice, their chief function is to make every individual police officer scared to death, as to every action he takes even in dealing with vicious criminals in emergency situations, of being called before some board weeks or months later, and condemned with loss of pay or maybe loss of job, for having been too unkind to the poor misunderstood and misguided law-breakers who were about to shoot him in the back, or stamp in his face, when he tried to interfere with their lawlessness.

(Please remove this sticker and place it in your store, home or automobile window.)

In the January 1, 1965 FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin, in regards to these Review Boards, J. Edgar Hoover wrote: "When carefully considered, it is clear this drive for external boards is an ill-advised maneuver. It amounts to the usurpation of authority rightfully belonging to the police commander. It is a practice which could damage effective law enforcement and reduce the orderly processes of community life to petty bickering, suspicion, and hatred."

Support of your local police by all good citizens everywhere is going to become especially important now that the Communist instigated racial riots are getting to be a regular part of the American scene. We suggest the following programs: 1. Oppose the establishment or continuance of Police Review Boards. 2. Oppose every instance or suggestion of substituting federal marshals or federal soldiers or federal officers of any kind for local police. 3. When you come across questionable criticism of your local police or of some individual policeman, learn the facts and, if the criticism is unjustified, help to set the record straight. 4. Distribute as widely as possible these flyers and other materials which will bring more patriotic Americans actively into this campaign to Support Your Local Police.

John Birch Society

7/19

100-24754 248

own people, that the "Civil Rights" movement has been almost completely taken over by Communists—and that these Communists, white or black, do not give a tinker's damn for the Negro people, but only seek to use them to further a Revolution in which all men, black and white, would be once again slaves.

Let them hear and speak with Leonard Patterson, American Negro, and former Communist agent. Let him tell the truth about civil turmoil as he describes his training in Moscow in "Civil Riots." Mr. Patterson was the room-mate, at the Communist training school, of Gus Hall, now General Secretary of the Communist Party, U.S.A. He says the Communists are now in control of the "Civil Rights" movement all over America.

Let them hear and read the columns, books, and essays of George S. Schuyler, a courageous editor of the *Pittsburgh Courier*. Mr. Schuyler is a Negro who thinks Negroes can do more to help themselves; he is a staunch opponent of "Civil Rights"—as the Communists now operate it—and he says so.

And there is Mrs. Julia Brown, a Negro woman who served nine years as an F.B.I. undercover agent. On last December seventh, in Greenville, North Carolina, she said, "Martin Luther King is the biggest enemy the Negro has in America! He doesn't need to be a Communist when he is aiding the Communist Party." And then, "Communists practice discrimination . . . they do not seek to elevate you—but to use you."

It was Julia Brown who, on this same date, found the very solution that hits at the heart of the problem.

"The best way," she said, "for a Negro to serve his race is for patriotic Negroes to organize in an anti-Communist movement dedicated to civil rights!"

Those words should be carved in bronze.

Patterson, Schuyler, Brown—Amer-

icans all!—their message *must* reach Watts!

And the message of Perry Smaw, Negro martyr, who was murdered in Alabama for having spoken out against "Civil Rights" agitation. And of Sylvester Glaze, American Negro, who stopped the marchers in his town and told them, "We want our kids back in school!" And of Manning Johnson, Negro ex-Communist who told the truth about the Party's callous attitude toward, and cynical use of, Negroes—and who shortly afterward was killed in a mysterious "accident." For a stand must be made, as Negro publisher James Goodson has done, with his Conservative Los Angeles paper, *The Record*. "Uncle Tom" fits Mr. Goodson's massive frame and nature about as much as "masculine" fits Bayard Rustin and James Baldwin. He knows what the Watts horror was all about, and he has had the courage to say so.

It is Americans like these to whom we must listen—and not to the sick words of a James Baldwin, who wrote in *The Fire Next Time*:

The Negroes of this country may never be able to rise to power, but they are well placed indeed to precipitate chaos and ring down the curtain on the American Dream.

The sad, the dangerous thing, about those words of Baldwin is that the Communist Conspiracy has taken them to its evil heart—and that some night next summer, at some intersection over in or near Watts, after a minor accident, or a traffic ticket perhaps, a "defense group" will strike, like piranhas attacking their prey in some jungle stream. And we will see the start of the attempt to destroy "the American Dream"—just as James Baldwin has so viciously and inexcusably proposed.

Unless. ■ ■

WATTS

The Fire Next Time

Cristopher Martin is the nom de guerre of the author of this article, who is a law enforcement officer working daily in Watts. Because of the probability of physical reprisals against him in that volatile area, and because of political warnings against such important revelations by government employees, the author has asked us to withhold his real name and such details as would make him readily identifiable. We will abide by his request. We add only that we have thoroughly checked his story and find it, if anything, understated.

■ THERE WILL BE another massive riot in Watts.

Probably this year and probably this summer.

It may even happen as the campaign for Governor mounts to its climax, after the June nominations, and as the issues, such as the explosive *Rumford Housing Act* (Proposition Fourteen), are sharply drawn. And it will make the August riots of last year and the "major disturbance" of March fifteenth seem, as the McCone Commission put it, "by comparison only a curtain-raiser" to what James Baldwin has called for in *The Fire Next Time*.

The revolutionary *Der Tag* (The Day) is complete down to the planning, organization, and the preparation of the propaganda. It will even have its own, its very individual, "Drive to the East."

And it will happen—unless.

Next time the revolt will not center only in the Negro districts known collectively as "Watts." Next time it will spread, or try to spread, with panzer-

like columns of cars and rifle-shooting, bomb-throwing guerrillas lancing swiftly into white neighborhoods, spreading terror and destruction. And special attention will be given the Los Angeles communities of South Gate, Lynwood, and Downey.

Unless.

Unless "people of good will," to use the phrase that Martin Luther King uses to mock America, unless responsible Americans of both races and communities labor together to stop it in mutual understanding of the *real* reason for what happened in Watts last August: Communist control of the "Civil Rights" movement.

For our Negro citizens to understand this would be for them to know that the international motivators of violence and revolt are using them—and plan to exploit, segregate, and discriminate against them in a far worse fashion than any of their ancestors ever knew.

Negroes must realize, as many of them do, that the drama that began that humid night of August 11, 1965, with the arrest outside the Watts area of a Negro youth named Marquette Frye for drunk driving, was but a rehearsal for a far bloodier tragedy already, at that time, planned for a future date. True, no one has been able to offer the preponderance of proof necessary to establish in a court of law that there were pre-established plans for rioting, other than the inflammatory barrage of agitation and propaganda from the Left; but the McCone Commission which investigated the August insurrection established beyond doubt that as soon as the affair was ignited "there

was organization and planning."

Can any have forgotten what took place?

A crowd that turned into a mob began four nights of burning, looting, rock-throwing, and gun battles that ended only after 13,900 National Guardsmen pacified the forty-five square-mile area with naked steel. When it was over, thirty-six persons lay dead ("Liberal" accounts always say thirty-four; they do not count the dead policeman and the dead fireman, as though they did not matter); 1,032 were injured, more than in all the riots of 1964 combined; and, more than forty million dollars worth of property went up in smoke.

Police were forced to jail 3,438 adults and 514 juveniles.

In all, over ten thousand Negroes took part.

Now, well over six months later, the debris has been cleared, the bricks are neatly laid, the piles of charred timbers carted away to wherever charred timbers are taken. One-Hundred-and-Third Street looks like a war-ravaged town after the dead and the burned have been buried. With a difference. In Europe and Japan, reconstruction was begun almost immediately. In Watts there is almost no building at all—and no reconstruction. Insurance companies are shying away. They simply do not feel that construction there is a good risk. Oh, there is an office building, proud and clean above the burned-out lots, the empty shells. It serves but to remind you, and the people there, of "the world outside."

The Watts police sub-station huddles near the old City Hall at one end of 103rd, not far from Will Rogers Municipal Park. At the other end the houses still peel in the sun and the street ends at Alameda and the railroad tracks.

But scattered south, west, and north for many miles, selected burned-out targets, in Los Angeles City and Coun-

ty, far from Watts, stand as mute evidence that "Watts" is but a name for a condition created by professional revolutionaries. And they show you another thing: that the only direction the riot did not spread was east—across the railroad tracks and the concrete floodbeds of the Los Angeles and Hondo Rivers.

More To Come

With all this destruction you would think it was enough.

And it was.

Until the night of February 1, 1966:

At 9:35 p.m. a home-made bomb, the equivalent of four sticks of dynamite, exploded against a building in the 1300-block of East Firestone Boulevard, Los Angeles County. The building is about seven blocks north of Watts and four blocks south of the Firestone Sheriff's sub-station.

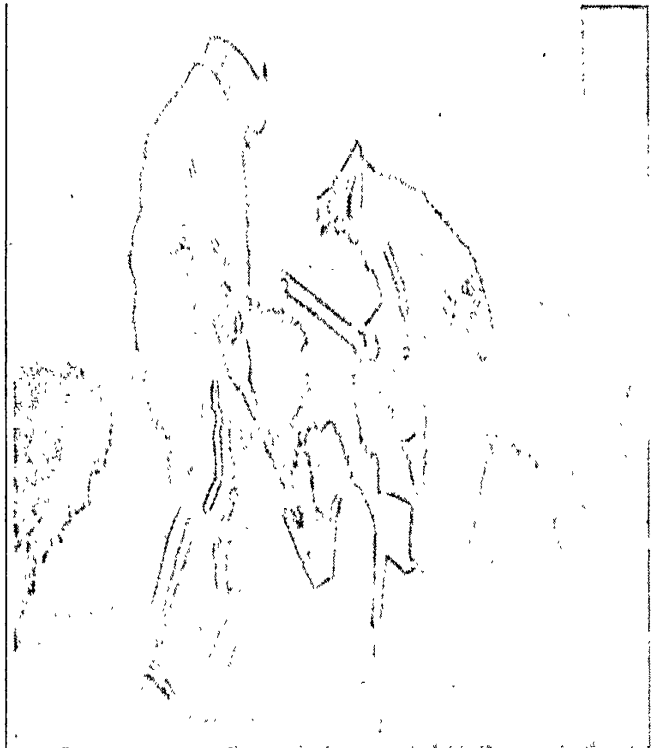
What makes it doubly interesting is that the building houses the *Marxist Workers International Bookstore*, and that, although the blast hurled debris three-hundred feet, it did no real damage to the bookstore beyond shattered windows, since the bomb was placed against the door of the Bertha Ann Company, a small clothing firm next door.

Bright and early the next morning Arnold Hoffman, press representative for the Communist Party, U.S.A., righteously charged that the bomb "...represents a new stage in provocations and attack upon the party by reactionary elements."

His use here of the word *provocations* is interesting.

But there is more.

Two days after the provocation, Mike Laski, a well-known pro-Vietcong demonstrator and Marxist who, among his other activities, has been trying to organize carwash employees in the Los Angeles area, held a press conference at the Communist bookstore.



This suspect was captured in Watts on March fifteenth along with a Molotov cocktail.

ulation of the Los Angeles basin, is very close to Phase Four of the Communist insurrectionist strategy. Phase Four is that stage at which an area is sealed off and held against legal authority while offers are made to negotiate and establish the Separatist legitimacy of the Rebel leadership *à la* Vietcong, or the Communists in Santo Domingo). It is, in short, the stage at which Stalin's "counter-community" concept comes into its own.

There is only one stage thereafter:

Complete Communist takeover.

What Can We Do?

There are a number of things that all citizens can do.

(1) Help Lieutenant Beeson and the Police Community Relations Officers by helping responsible Negro leaders convince their people that the Community Relations Officers are sincere, dedicated men.

(2) Help the Negro Community understand that Southern Negroes and agitators have brought antagonisms to

Los Angeles which are unrealistic here. And help them, as Chief Parker said to Mr. John Buggs of the Los Angeles County Human Relations Commission, "to achieve self-discipline" and not to expect the police, "who are of the top 20% in intelligence of our population, to change *their* attitudes, values, and standards without any change at all on the part of the colored community."

(3) Help them understand that merely getting rid of the so-called "Ghetto," the majority of which, incidentally, is composed of homes with lawns, cars, and TV sets, is not the answer. "Instant integration" is an impossibility—and the Communists know it. That is why the accent is not on self-help but on racial agitation.

(4) Explain and convince, by presenting the available evidence, that the cries of "police brutality" are a standard Communist practice, as is the hue and cry for Civilian Review Boards.

(5) *But most important of all:*

Let all citizens learn, from the lips of Negroes themselves, speaking to their

the company denied; he next held a meeting in Downey's Furman Park to instruct his followers in picketing and mass demonstrations. His threats to Downey to "bring a long hot summer to that city" did not materialize, perhaps because the Police, under Chief Robinson and Deputy Chief Morgan, were ready. By the second week of this February, when Ramsey left his one-room "pad" at 112 N. Culver Avenue, Compton, and headed East in his car, he was followed by Agents of the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department and by the F.B.I.

Now if you want to, you can dismiss Ramsey as a "crackpot" with a yen to draw attention to himself. But consider what he is saying, add that he is an admitted follower of Williams and his Black Nationalists, that he *does* tape propaganda for the enemy under the name "Hanoi Harry," that at the height of last year's insurrection a Negro rioter, whom a TV reporter on the scene believed to be a Black Muslim, faced toward the East and shouted,



Where truck driver was shot to death in March.

"Burn, Lynwood, burn!" and one of his Muslim companions said, "No brother, that's for next time!"

You'll see that the all-white communities of Lynwood and South Gate are actually cheek-by-jowl with Watts, Compton, Willowbrook, and vast areas of Los Angeles which are predominantly Negro. Only Alameda Street and the railroad tracks separate them from South Gate and Lynwood, via Century Boulevard. And Downey is the next jump, across the Los Angeles and the Hondo riverbeds, which are very well bridged.

As Communist Williams said, in the February, 1964, issue of *The Crusader*:

The new concept of revolution is lightning campaigns conducted in highly sensitive urban communities with the paralysis reaching the small communities. The new concept creates conditions that involve the total community, whether they want to be involved or not.

Remember also what Williams said about "the pipelines and oil storage tanks." Downey borders on Santa Fe Springs, the "Oklahoma Oil Field of L.A. County," with its miles of thickly-clustered oil wells and tanks.

It can happen.

It doesn't have to happen.

But it will happen—unless.

Unless such men as Los Angeles Police Lieutenant F. J. Beeson, newly appointed Community Relations Officer, 77th Street Division, can get across to the Negro Community of Watts. Lieutenant Beeson is a graying, lean, and realistic officer. He, along with three other lieutenants, has been assigned this job at the same time that the McCone Commission's recommendation for an Inspector General is going into effect.

They'll need help—from everyone.

For "Watts," and I use the term to cover the more than 750,000 Negro pop-



The rubble of "last time" is a reminder of what may be coming.

Now Laski, to whom the *Los Angeles Herald Dispatch* referred on February third as "the brilliant 23-year-old leader of the local Marxist-Leninist group," made a speech which the Press dutifully took down. In oratorical tones he charged: "This bombing was the expression of the tenor and the violence of the ruling class" (whatever *that* is), "through the extra-legal Fascist group that it encourages..."

Then Laski, in a self-conscious effort to make himself and the Communist Party seem heroic, added, "The purpose of the bombing was to suppress the people. The Party will not be intimidated. The bookstore will remain open."

He could have stopped there, you see. But it wasn't the time to stop. He had yet to reach the core of his message. He said, "We will develop and encourage people's defense groups for the defense of the working class against the terror of the ruling class." And then, "especially in regard to the fight for the right of self-determination of the *Negro nation*, and of the oppression

of the national minorities. *The only defense is for the workers to become actively engaged in self-defense units for their own mutual defense!*"

Laski ended by identifying the War in Vietnam with the "extra-legal Fascist group" that he was, sure had thrown the bomb.

Now, whatever other knowledge the "brilliant" Mike Laski might possess, I will grant him one point: I am sure that he knows who "threw the bomb."

For the incident bears all the earmarks, perhaps I should say powder-marks, of the work of an *agent provocateur*—a fact well-known to both the Sheriff's Office and the Los Angeles Police Department: The damage was slight; the incident drew attention to the bookstore (which hadn't been doing too well); and it gave both Hoffman and Laski a chance to issue their Call for Revolution to the people of Watts.

But what did not receive publicity was the strange coincidence that Sergeant Warren Hill, of the Sheriff's

Bomb Squad, points out: "Every major Metropolitan Daily in Los Angeles," he says, "was notified of the bombing, by anonymous callers, *before it even happened!*"

(Always remember, Comrades, synchronize your watches!)

Two days after this attack by "an extra-legal Fascist Group," I sat across the street from the bookstore and watched Mike Laski and a female (I think it was a female) daubing pitifully at the windows and the scorched paint. Martyrs. Genuine martyrs. See what the ruling class has done!

Then on March fifteenth, as if in response to Communist Laski's call-to-arms, Watts was again in flames.

This time two died on the streets from gunfire, Molotov cocktails were hurled, and stores were burned; there were more beatings and knifings as crowds swollen into the hundreds once more stormed and looted through the avenues of Watts. This time, too, the affair started from a comparatively minor incident. As *Time* magazine put it, "when police dragged the suspect from a barbershop, he yelled, 'Police brutality! Riot! Riot! A crowd of Negro teen-agers took this as an order.'" Soon the street action was spreading as gangs of toughs "took the terror to 'Whitey.'"

Again, this time, the words "blood" and "blood brother" were scrawled on store fronts; this time the police and firemen were again targets for bricks and bottles; this time a dying white man was refused entrance at four doorways as he sought to flee his agitator-inflamed killers; this time. . . . But this time it was again contained. This time, thanks to quick and effective police action, calm was restored after only four hours. This time it was not too bad. There were only two dead, twenty-six injured, thirty-four arrested, and fifteen buildings damaged. A minor affair really. A minor affair compared to what is coming—*unless*.

The Communist Technique

As I report it, it all comes back: the truth, the origins, the real story. The story that, once it is understood, will break the back of the Communist Conspiracy and make Watts, and even Harlem, once again safe for the decent people who live and work there.

But, and this is the load we must bear, it is also the point at which many uninformed people will drop this article.

Unless.

Unless I tell them quickly that what follows is *recorded history*, that it is not fantasy or science-fiction, that it is provable by evidence that would stand up in any honest court in the world.

Still, as Lord Bacon said: "...what a man had rather were true he more readily believes. Therefore he rejects difficult things from impatience of research; sober things, because they narrow hope."

But if you do not reject—it *broadens* hope.

For white and colored alike.

So listen. Please.

The plan for Watts (and Selma, all our Selmas) originated in 1913, four years before the Czar was overthrown. In that year Joseph Stalin, on orders from Lenin, wrote his *Marxism and the National Question*. The central thesis was that, by fomenting antagonisms between national groups (Negroes, Muslims, Croats, Vietcong), "counter-communities" could be set up, communities with a desire for National Liberation. "Self-determination," it was called. "Independence." And, once this so-called independence was attained, International Communism would "protect" and control each National Liberation Front or "counter-community." In short, the entire world would fall to Communism, including those (Negro Americans, Algerian Moslems, etc.) who had been used to help make the "Liberation" possible.

Now you see what Mike Laski was

bites! Three men were arrested.

Next Time—Unless

But is there really any wonder?

At the February meeting of the Committee for Independent Political Action (C.I.P.A.), a Communist Front, Dick Gregory, a real "comedian," urged his audience: "If Watts was wrong, we better go burn all the American history books!" And the key words of the Conference, which included members of the Students for a Democratic Society, the American Friends Service Committee, Women Strike for Peace, and the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, were, "Next summer, baby, next summer!"

Robert F. Williams, the Negro Communist who heads the Revolutionary Action Movement, a Black Nationalist group pledged to the violent overthrow of the U.S. Government, still spews his propaganda from Cuba, where he fled in 1961 in the wake of kidnapping charges. His newsletter, *The Crusader*, is read avidly in Watts and its environs. On August 21, 1965, he instructed his readers: "We are facing a future wherein the streets shall become rivers of blood. Let us be prepared to fight to the death, organize, arm, learn to shoot and handle explosives." And then, "The Flame of retribution must not be limited to urban buildings and centers, but the countryside must go up in smoke also. *Remember the pipelines and oil storage tanks!*"

Here we come to the heart of the matter—the plans, as a reasonable person would have to interpret them, for the "Drive to the East" on "The Day."

On February 8, 1966, Ron Ramsey, of Compton, a twenty-seven-year-old white follower of Williams' Black Nationalist Party, admitted that he is the "Voice" of *Radio Hanoi* that has been beaming Communist propaganda against our men in Vietnam. There is more. What is even more interesting



This man was beaten brutally for entering Watts.

about the short, bearded Ramsey, who sports horn-rimmed glasses, is that he is the one who last year, prior to the Watts riot, threatened to make the city of Downey, less than four miles to the East of Watts, a target of a "human rights" movement. Calling his group "Freedom Fighters," with a headquarters in a Negro-owned barbershop in Compton, just south of Watts, he sent letters to civic leaders in Downey, attacking "social inequalities in the 23rd Congressional District, and particularly in Downey."

At that time Ramsey, who said he had just returned from Africa, stated he hoped the Freedom Fighters would become international in scope and "train ourselves by the venture in Downey."

"The next target," he said, "would be to move East and take over Orange County."

He then met with officials at North American Aviation to charge that the corporation's Downey plant practiced racial discrimination in jobs, a charge

stop playing. Finally his daughter said that Joe lived in Apartment Five. As I turned to go I heard her father say, 'I ain't tellin' any white devil anything!'

The agent was silent a moment. Then he said, "You know, this may sound strange, but that's the first time that ever happened to me in twenty years working that area."

Other agents and probation officers told of almost weekly incidents of rocks, clods, and eggs thrown at their cars, and sometimes air let out of a tire while making a call. All acknowledge that, before the riot, such things happened but maybe once a year—truly isolated incidents. Now they are so common that many simply do not bother to report them.

A few months ago Robert Sutter, a Social Worker who had worked the Watts area for fourteen years without incident, was in the housing project west of Compton Avenue when two nineteen-year-old Negro boys grabbed him, and then, as one forced him

against a wall, the other shot him with a .22 calibre pistol. It was an execution but it didn't take, one of the bullets narrowly missing an artery. After weeks of pain in a hospital, Sutter, a quiet man whom nothing seems to surprise, was back on the job.

There's one thing that does bother him, however. "They kept laughing," he says. "They were laughing before they shot me, and as they shot me, and afterwards, as they ran away."

Sometimes there's no laughter.

A woman Parole Agent, pretty, blonde and blue-eyed, tells of something that, as Comedian Jonathan Winters would say, made her day a little different.

She had just gotten out of her car to make a call in the Watts area and was walking toward the house when she saw a Negro man, an adult, standing on top of the garage next door aiming a rifle at her. He said nothing, just followed her as she walked, rifle at his shoulder. She says, "I didn't dare turn my back and run. He would have shot me, I know it. So I just kept going and got inside the house and stayed there, talking to my parolee, for a long time!"

Police estimates of the gun loss from the August riot run as high as four-thousand, of which only two thousand have been recovered or accounted for. There are two-thousand guns of all makes "floating" around, not only in the Watts area, but throughout Los Angeles' Negro community.

They were not there before.

On Sunday, January thirtieth of this year, Sheriff's Deputies Raymond Stewart and Ronald Dowling were attacked and savagely beaten in the Watts area by thirty Negroes, while over one-hundred others looked on and offered encouragement to the attackers. The Deputies had been trying to separate two youths who were fighting. For doing their job, they suffered, without provocation, bruises, cuts, and even

really telling the people of Watts when he called for "self-determination of the Negro nation."

Now you see what "Civil Rights" leader A. Philip Randolph was really talking about when he declared, "There is no force that can remove the Negro from the streets."

In 1921 the "war of national liberation" began in the United States. A directive from the Communist International at Moscow instructed American comrades to "organize and lead the Negro masses." A year later the directive was: "Utilize the Negro-Mass-Movement-for-racial-betterment as an auxiliary force in the class war."

By 1928 the Communists made their goals public with the publication of *American Negro Problems* by John Pepper, one of the many aliases of Joseph Pogany, "The Red Napoleon of Budapest," ex-aide to Bela Kun in his incredibly cruel and monstrous Communist regime in Hungary. Typical passages are: "The black belt of the South . . . constitutes virtually a colony within the body of the United States of America." And, "...the Negro Communists should emphasize . . . the establishment of a Negro Soviet Republic."

In 1934 the Reds published *The Negroes in a Soviet America*, a book written by Communists James W. Ford and James S. Allen in which Stalin's 1913 recipe for Negro "self-determination" and "independence" was pressed home. In brief, Negroes were held to be a nation within a nation—a nation that could separate from the rest of the United States either before, after, or simultaneously with the establishment of Communism in the United States.

Now you see why "Civil Rights" leader John Lewis wrote, "We will not wait for the President, the Justice Department, nor Congress, but we will take matters in our own hands and create a source of power, outside any

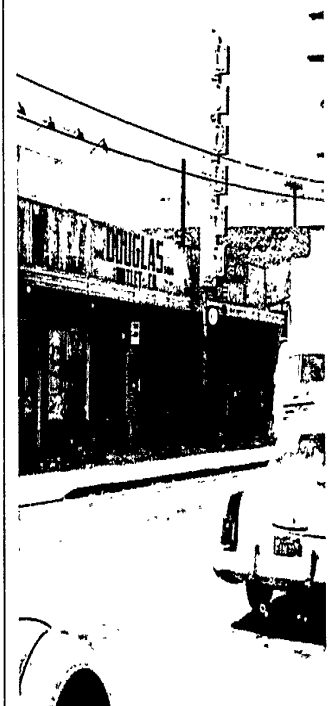
national structure."

What the Communists are after is the establishment of a bastion of rebellion such as we have recently seen in the Rebel stronghold in Santo Domingo.

To achieve this situation the "Civil Rights" movement has been—as John Rousselot shows in *The Third Color, A Look At Civil Rights* (AMERICAN OPINION, February, 1964)—"a well-perforated Communist target since the 1920's." Mr. Rousselot goes on to show, with proof of guilt well beyond a reasonable doubt, that C.O.R.E., the South-



Watts patrolman and March fifteenth riot suspect.



Looted and deserted stores are grim reminders.

ern Christian Leadership Conference, the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, and on, *ad nauseam*, are Communist dominated.

Alan Stang, the well known authority on American "Civil Rights," has substantiated this view with a mountain of proofs—including lengthy support for the fact that Martin Luther King has had as his chief staff aides three men so indelibly tied to the Communist Conspiracy as Bayard Rustin,



Watts police station guarded like a fortress.

Hunter Pitts 'Jack' O'Dell, and Wyatt T. Walker. Even such a "Liberal" commentator as Joseph Alsop has been forced to admit that, "King has accepted and is almost certainly still accepting Communist collaboration and even Communist advice." This would appear an understatement in view of M.L.K.'s close companionship over the years with Communists Carl and Ann Braden, Abner Berry, the "Reverend" Fred Shuttlesworth, and a sock full of other Communists and revolutionary Leftists.

Examples such as this one could fill a thick volume.

The point is this: When you have the ingredients given above, and add to them rootless Negroes in Watts and the surrounding area, you get a bitter brew. You get—if the Communist revolutionaries are clever enough—Communist revolution in the streets. You get the Communist dominated "Civil Rights" movement linked up with the fight of the National Liberation Front (Vietcong) in Vietnam—where, like

our police here at home, our men are not allowed to win.

Boasts And Tensions

But perhaps you still doubt that Communists pulled the strings in Watts. That is one result of the mass news media's failure to report the loud and frequent self-incriminations of the Communists themselves.

Bill Richardson, in his hard-hitting article on *The Press* (AMERICAN OPINION, January, 1966), told how W. H. Sherman, Editor of the Communist *People's Voice*, swaggered through the pro-Vietcong demonstrations at Berkeley bragging about how he and his "Black Nationalists" instigated the Watts riots. One Progressive Labor Party (Communist) publication even featured an editorial on Watts urging the arrest of "Nazi Police Chief Parker" and withdrawal of the "occupation troops" [the police], plus disarming the police and releasing the 3,000 "hostages." And the ever-present Mike Laski it was who shouted into a microphone at Berkeley that his Communist organization was directly responsible for the Watts Riot. He needn't have shouted. We knew it before. As Fulton Lewis Jr. explained in *Human Events*, September of 1965: "Evidence mounts that extremist partisans of Fidel Castro played key roles in the bloody riots that last month rocked... Los Angeles." And has not Mao Tse-tung, through a Chinese commentator, already broadcast that:

The struggle of the Negro people in Los Angeles . . . is a veritable revolutionary movement, and like the revolutionary movement of other peoples, the struggle of the American Negroes will be crowned with victory.

All this is interesting, you may say; but what is it like now? How are things

in Watts—nine months after?

I'll tell you.

You remember the McCone Commission and its report? How John A. McCone, former Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, was appointed to head the Commission?

Well, amazingly enough, the report was fairly honest. Bluntly called *Violence in the City—an End or a Beginning*, it said that ignorance and unemployment were prime factors of discontent in Watts. It asked for job training and placement centers in the area. As to the charges of "police brutality," the Commission patiently opened its doors for any citizens to report such incidents, and received *not one*, repeat, *not one*, verified case of such alleged brutality!

In its report it recommended that the Board of Police Commissioners be strengthened and that an Inspector General's Office be set up to handle citizens' complaints. It did, however, *specifically* rule out a Civilian Review Board—to the anger and dismay of "Liberals," Leftists, and, of course, the

Communists who long ago coined the demand.

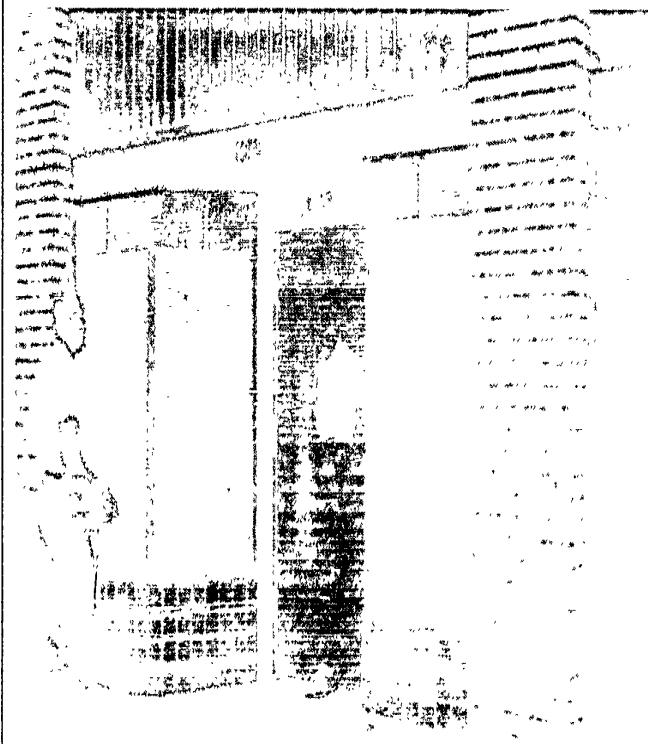
In doing so, it left the way open for a Police Community Relations Division, which has now been implemented. Of course that is the last thing the Communists want; they abhor racial harmony almost as much as they abhor and fear any genuine solution to the Negro unemployment problem.

Yes, you say again, but what are things like—in "Watts"?

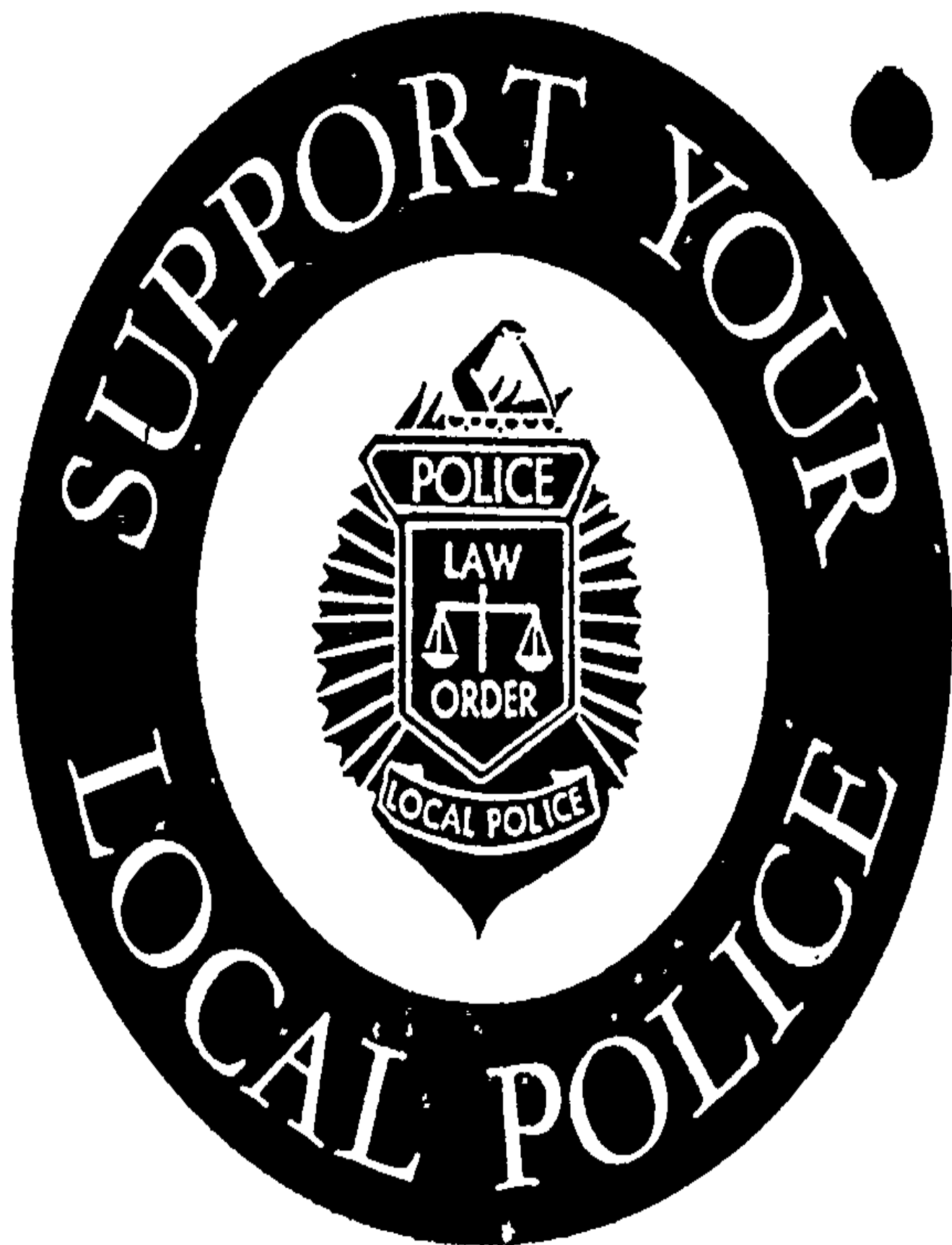
Let's ask the people who work there.

I have talked to many of the insurance agents, parole agents, county probation officers, and social workers who drive the street, ring doorbells, and try to pretend that things are the same as before the revolutionaries moved in. But they aren't—and many of them have found it out.

A veteran parole agent, with over twenty years service, told me, "I went to this housing project trying to find one of my men. I asked a man sitting on the steps playing a guitar where Joe ----- lived. He didn't answer me or



Communist Bill Simmons greets a friend at Communist offices in the Watts area.



SAC, SEATTLE (100-24766)

7/26/66

SA [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

WASHINGTON CULTURAL COOPERATIVE
IS - C

On July 26, 1966, [REDACTED] telephonically contacted the Seattle FBI Office and advised that he is age 25, a student at Seattle University, resides at [REDACTED] Seattle, and has telephone number EM 3-6340. He advised he was told by friends to go on record with the FBI that he has been visiting the Washington Cultural Cooperative Bookstore on Stewart Avenue, so that if his name comes to the attention of the FBI, the purpose of his visit would be known. He related that he might desire a security clearance in the future and he wanted the FBI to know that he had been visiting the WCC inasmuch as he is a member of the John Birch Society and is doing research work for speeches in connection with John Birch Society activity. He stated that when he is at the WCC he talked the communist line and apparently they "swallow it" and they give him books from time to time. He related they think of him at the Bookstore as a "fellow traveler".

[REDACTED] was advised that his phone call would be made a matter of record.

ACTION: Indices at Seattle negative re [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Index this name.

1 - 100-24766 (WCC)
1 - 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
GK:cmh
(2)

*Copy in
100-24766-2451*

100-24754-249

SEARCHED INDEXED
SERIALIZED FILED

JUL 26 1966

FBI - SEATTLE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC

DATE: 9/26/66

FROM :

b6
b7C
b7D

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
SPOKANE, WASHINGTON *NR*
Information Concerning

John Birch Society
100-24754

On 9/26/66 Chief of Police CLIFFORD PAYNE, Spokane, made available the attached list of chapter leaders of John Birch Society, Spokane. It is not known how he got the list but is assumed from someone in "e is aware we do not investigate the John Birch Society but wanted the FBI to have this list in the event something should come up regarding any of the chapter leaders.

dhh

*Index all
names on encl.*
g/p

100-24754-251

SEARCHED <i>RD</i>	INDEXED <i>cas</i>
SERIALIZED <i>cas</i>	FILED <i>cas</i>
SEP 28 1966	
FBI - SPOKANE	



5010-105

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

MEMORANDUM

To

[redacted]

From

[redacted]

Date

Sept. 6, 1966

b6
b7C
b7D

Subject

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

We have uncovered unusual information about the organization we have been in correspondence about. As far as we can tell, there are 22 chapters in Spokane, and the following are the chapter leaders.

[redacted]

(check for spelling)

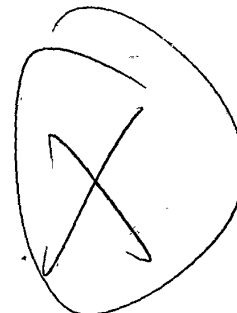
Our source cannot be divulged, and you must keep this information in strict confidence of course.

Can you and [redacted] develop information on these people? A great deal can be found in the City Directory and in credit references, as well as possible court records.

Again, please proceed discreetly!

cc:

[redacted]



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

The John Birch Society has dropped Duane Carlson from its membership because of what he describes as "my political beliefs." Carlson is Washington State chairman of the right-wing Patriotic Party.

"I was told either to give up the Patriotic Party or the John Birch Society," Carlson said Monday. "I'm not going to be pressured into anything, so I gave up the Birch Society."

Larry Abraham, a Birch Society coordinator, confirmed that Carlson is no longer a society member, but declined further comment.

CARLSON, a mailroom employe of Seattle City Light, said he had been a member of the QWYR chapter of the society. It's located on Queen Anne Hill, he said, and has about 20 members.

By his estimate, about 90 per cent of those turning out for a Northwest area convention of the Patriotic Party last August 6 were Birch Society members.

When he called the convention, Carlson indicated he hoped to form a far-right coalition of his party, the Conservative Party, Constitution Party, and others of similar persuasion, including Birchers.

THE MINUTEMEN, another super-patriotic group which aims to stay armed against what it considers to be a communist threat, is the enforcement arm of the Patriotic Party, he explained.

"The John Birch Society is supposed to be non-political, but many people in it are workers in the Republican Party," said Carlson with no bitterness. "It's okay if you're a worker in the Republican Party, but if you're in the Patriotic Party it's not okay..."

"The problem," said Carl-



DUANE CARLSON

"I gave up the Birch Society"

son, "is that Robert Welch, the Birch founder, is not for the Patriotic Party.

"I think the John Birch Society is real good for education, but that's as far as it goes," Carlson said. "As far as I'm concerned, the Republican Party is just the second part of the socialist movement in this country, the Democratic Party being the first."

CARLSON SAID Millard Larson, a Birch section leader in charge of several chapters, gave him his society walking papers, "although I assume he was taking orders from someone higher."

Anyway, the top Patriot said he still planned to support "conservative political candidates" and figured his party would have its own slate of nominees in 1968.

Birchers Oust State Politician

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

14 Post-Intelligencer
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 9/28/66

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title: JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754

Submitting Office: SEATTLE

☐ Being Investigated

COPY SENT TO BUREAU

100-24754-252
SEARCHED... INDEXED...
SERIALIZED... FILED...
SEP 29 1966
FBI - SEATTLE

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-25998)
FROM: SA LESTER O. GALLAHER
SUBJECT: CP-NORTH CENTRAL SECTION
IS-C

9/22/66

Date received 9/20/66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by LESTER O. GALLAHER
--------------------------	---	-----------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

9/18/66

Date(s) of activity

Brief description of activity or material

[REDACTED] CP Cino

[REDACTED] Seattle

[REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks: The informant furnished the attached report:

ACTION: None.

1 - 100-25998 (CP-NORTH CENTRAL SECTION) 100-18728
cc: [REDACTED] 100-25633
~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ 100-24901
[REDACTED] 100-25704
100-28415 (PEACE & FREEDOM PARTY) 100-26929
100-24754 (JOHN PIERCE ASSOCIATES)
100-26984 (D.C.A.)
100-18979 (YOUTH MATTERS)
100-19812 (P.W.)
100-24191 (Y.P.E.L.)
100-17605 (FUNDS)
100-211 [REDACTED]
100-13394 [REDACTED]
100-15803 [REDACTED]
100-127 (BURT NELSON)
100-25855 [REDACTED]
100-13456 [REDACTED]
100-25706 [REDACTED]
100-12198 [REDACTED]

LOG/ajs
(23)

100-24754-253

Block Stamp

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
SEP 22 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

September 18, 1966
Seattle Washington

[redacted] CP club

[redacted]
Seattle, Washington

[redacted]
people present included

[redacted]
Burt Nelson

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

Most of the talk was on the peace party which is to be organized on

[redacted]
Everyone seemed very drowsy. [redacted] spent half the meeting asleep and
even Burt drowsed. The only really wide awake ones were [redacted] and [redacted]

[redacted]
The next meeting will be on [redacted]

TO: SAC (100-28182)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: COMMITTEE TO ABOLISH HUAC
IS-C

10-13-66

Date received 10-13-66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER RBC
---------------------------	---	--------------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

10-13-66

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

DISCUSSION [REDACTED]
ON ABOLITION OF HUAC AT
[REDACTED] SEATTLE, [REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks: No further action indicated.

1 - 100-28182 (COMMITTEE TO ABOLISH HUAC)
cc: [REDACTED]
100-27603 (S.C.E.W.V.)
100-27547 (VIDEM-CONTROL)(INFO)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-19061 [REDACTED]

RBC/ajs
(6)

Block Stamp

100-24754-254

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 13 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

10-13-66

[REDACTED]
Discussion of the H.U.A.C. Committee

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] committee to abolish

b6
b7C
b7D

H.U.A.C. [REDACTED]

Held at the [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] of the House Un-American

Committee. He said that this committee had started during the depression by the people who wanted to maintain the status quo. He said that during that time there was a lot of dissent because of the bad economic conditions. He then talked about the way in which the committee works. He said that they don't need to prosecute people in the higher courts, which they have never done. He ^B said that the committee simply "smears" someone all over the front page of the news papers in the country and then the next day they make a retraction that they might have been wrong only this isn't on the front page; It is on the back page and the notice is only one paragraph. [REDACTED] said that the F.B.I. works hand in hand with this committee and that when needed the committee has only to look in the vast files of the F.B.I. He continued by saying that these files are for public use. By this he said he was referring to [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] was in a very prominent position. He said that some member of the John Birch Society had gotten ahold of [REDACTED] activities [REDACTED] and because of this list of activities being circulated he was pressured into resigning from his job. [REDACTED] is now working for 80 dollars a week). He continued by saying that the committee can roam through the country and prosecute any one any where. He said that the committee ^B can also subpoena ^B

can also subpoena any one. He said that when the committee meets the committee can prosecute and the person involved has not the right to cross examine an unfriendly witness. He cited the recent committee hearings in which a prominent lawyer was hauled out of court for trying to discuss something with one of the Judges. He said that the work the committee is doing is to make the U.S.A. like Nazi Germany before the war.

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] group around the country is growing and so is the amount of congressmen that oppose the committee. He said that the aim of the committee is to eventually get rid of the House Un-American activities committee.

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-24475)

FROM: SA [REDACTED]

RE: [REDACTED]

10-31-66

Date received 10-21-66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by [REDACTED] CEF
---------------------------	---	-------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

10-19-66

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

Reporting conversation of informant with
[REDACTED]
and a slight reference to Negro Voters
League.

File where original is located-if-not-attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks:

Copy to file on Negro Voters League.

CEF
(1)

1 - 100-24475

cc:

[REDACTED]
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-21798 (NEGRO VOTERS LEAGUE)
100-0-44186 (C.A.A.C.)

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

CEF/ajs
(6)

Block Stamp

100-24754-255

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 31 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

October 19, 1966
Seattle, Washington.

A TALK WITH [REDACTED]

I told him that [REDACTED] in his publication, Timbers, had labeled him and ex-communist, and having had connection with other left-wing activities [REDACTED] said, Well, [REDACTED] I have had been labelled Left and Right. He brought the below out:

[REDACTED] he will see that the John Birch Society, [REDACTED] will quit supporting his paper.

[REDACTED] the Negro Voters League [REDACTED] they are taking a position on issues that they are not ready for now.

[REDACTED]

TO: SAC, SEATTLE
(100-28476)

FROM: SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: THE SEATTLE FREE UNIVERSITY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

10/25/66

Date received 10/20/66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA [REDACTED]
---------------------------	---	------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

10/18/66

Date(s) of activity

10/18/66

Brief description of activity or material

Re Seattle Free University forum at Univ.
of Washington, 10/18/66.

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks:

Make Xerox copies for files designated.

ACTION: Route copy to SA R. BERT CARTER.

1 - 100-28476 (FREE UNIVERSITIES)

cc: [REDACTED] (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-24754

100-27658

100-590

100-16462

100-24475

[REDACTED]

CNG/ajs
(7)

Block Stamp

100-24754-256

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 25 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Date Written - 10/18/66

Date of Event - 10/18/66

Place of Event - H of Wash Hrb (front of)

Time of Event - 1⁰⁰ P.M. - 2³⁰ P.M.

Number attending - vary from 25-100

Identity of persons present - 2 male students - unknown to me
! female speaker - Minam Rader

Narrative of Event -

H of Wash Daily 10/18/66 p11 article entitled
"Sex / Free LI. are Forum Topics"
"The year's first "Open Forum" will be held today from 12:30
to 2:30 in front of Hrb - weather permitting."

The forum will feature a speaker from the
Free University and a discussion of the sexual revolution.
Open Forum takes place every Tuesday and gives ^{each} student a
chance to air his opinion on any subject."

There was no speaker on sex, so I concluded
this must have been a come-on to get a crowd. The two
male students took turns of about 5 min each describing why
the system of teaching at the H of Wash was all wrong and why
the methods, techniques and free discussion of the Free University
were superior.

Minam Rader then took the platform & described
further the role of the Free Univ. She described the
harassing tactics used by the local police, [redacted]

b6
b7c

calling their decisions arbitrary and clearly without reason, in not giving them clearance for a permit. She then said they seemed to reverse themselves completely, because she expected to get the permit cleared that afternoon & be able to start holding classes almost immediately. A question from the audience about the overabundance of leftist courses - answer they tried very hard to encourage more of the conservatives to start classes w/o success, & the only conservative course they had attracted only 4 people. She hopes to have an organizational meeting soon in a hall rented at \$50. She said most of the ⁴⁰⁰ students were in the age bracket - 22-30, but that they had some older outside people and some younger, mainly from High Schools locally, as a result of their advertising free H in the H.S. newspapers. Plans for winter courses to include more of the subjects centered around the Central Dist. of Seattle - course on problems of urbanization and Seattle's approach to them. Plans to have building by that time (Jan) to house ill. students with rent in neighborhood of \$600/month. She mentioned that the John Birch Society was mainly concerned about the possible communist influence of free H. & that Prof. [redacted] & Prof. [redacted] were the 2 most dangerous individuals teaching there. This led into a lengthy discussion between her & a conservative student as to why [redacted] was or was not dangerous. She referred to Kevé Bray as a Black Nationalist & that this was an example of subjects not allowed in Hof Wash. curriculum. She mentioned that they were having difficulties handling paperwork necessary to enroll 400 students and that they had originally thought they would get about 100. This makes this free H the largest in country & will require some further planning & expansion to handle it. Discussion lasted almost until 2:30 when it broke for classes.

[redacted]

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-21798)
FROM: SA [REDACTED]
RE: NEGRO VOTERS LEAGUE

11-2-66

Date received 11-1-66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by [REDACTED] <i>CEP</i>
Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks) <input type="checkbox"/> in person <input type="checkbox"/> by telephone <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> by mail <input type="checkbox"/> orally <input type="checkbox"/> recording device <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> written by Informant		
If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent: <u>Date</u> Dictated _____ to _____ b2 Transcribed _____ b6 Authenticated by Informant _____ b7C b7D		Date of Report 10-31-66 Date(s) of activity [REDACTED]
Brief description of activity or material Negro Voters League [REDACTED] [REDACTED] about 10 to 12 present.		File where original is located if not attached [REDACTED]

Remarks:

Copy to each file

CEF
(1)

1 - 100-21798 (NEGRO VOTERS LEAGUE)
cc: [REDACTED]

100-0-46508 (NEWS FORUM)
100-27267 (C.I.R.M.)
157-560 (C.A.M.P.)
100-0-44186 (C.A.A.C.)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-24475
100-21177
100-0-46502
100-0-45458
100-27730

157-241
100-23010

CEF/ajs
(15)

Block Stamp

100-24754-257

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 7 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Summary of What has Happened in October, 1966.

The Negro Voters League

Seattle, Washington

Those of the Left present:

b6
b7C
b7D

There were about 10/12 persons present. Most of them is for
Black Power.

10/31/66

TO: SAC (100-28415)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: PEACE & FREEDOM PARTY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

11-14-66

Date received 11-9-66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
--------------------------	---	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

11-2-66

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

PFP MEETING AT [REDACTED]
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON [REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks: No further action indicated.

1 - 100-28415 (PEACE & FREEDOM PARTY)
cc: [REDACTED]

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-27555
100-1330
100-15803
100-18121
100-13394
100-25876
100-0-44692
100-18017
100-22646
100-12528
100-0-46480
100-0-46481
100-27496
100-28135
100-0-46431
100-19272

100-22081
100-19061
100-0-46547
100-13394
100-15009
100-12198
100-9904
100-26282

RBC/ajs
(28)

Block Stamp

100-24754-258

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 4 1966	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

November 2, 1966.

Peace and Freedom Party Meeting.


Home of [REDACTED]

Seattle, Wash.

Present were:



[REDACTED] opened the meeting by saying he wanted to share with the group the wonderful feeling he had in seeing so many fine, dedicated people coming into the meetinghouse. In field reports of campaign work, [REDACTED] cited [REDACTED] in the Beacon Hill area. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] were reported active in the Madrona locality while [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] would tell of the campaigning she, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] had done in the 23 Avenue, East and E. Union Street area. [REDACTED] was reported busy in W. Center, Des Moines and Riverton while [REDACTED] was replacing signs removed, he believed, by the Birchites. [REDACTED] reported leafletting with [REDACTED] at Lockheed and agreed to to Bethlehem Steel Plant with [REDACTED] to campaign. [REDACTED] also told of the great success of gathering some 250 people for a discussion on campaign issues on Vashon Island. [REDACTED] also said a [REDACTED] [REDACTED] had come to the office and donated \$10. and wanted to help in any other way. Future of the PFP was to be discussed at [REDACTED] home Nov. 13 to precede a general meeting Dec. 10 on PFP plans. An election eve party was set for 8 P.M. at the Starfire Room of the Mayflower Hotel in Seattle when results of the campaign would be evaluated. The Sat. cavalcade was to meet at 35 S.W. and Avalon way at 11 A.M. for West Seattle leafletting



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Negro's Civil Rights Plea Draws Students' Support

By JOHN J. LEMON
Chronicle Political Writer

No one officially "won" today when former Congressman John H. Rousselot and Louis E. Lomax, author and lecturer, met at Whitworth College in a debate on the constructive force of conservatism in America.

But the Whitworth students who packed Cowles Memorial Auditorium definitely demonstrated far more sympathy toward the civil rights movement than to the John Birch Society. Their applause decidedly favored Lomax over the Birch Society's public relations director.

The only "picketing" of the unusual debate was done by a puppy which scurried through the aisles during the speech-making, apparently searching for its master.

Controversy Said Welcome

Dr. J. Clifton Little, assistant professor of sociology who moderated the meeting, said the college has no need to apologize for presenting "controversial characters," because it is the role of education to offer a great breadth of ideas.

Rousselot, who publishes the Birch Society's American Opinion magazine, said the greatest problem facing conservatism is being understood, asserting that it's as difficult as getting an "honest election in Texas."

He said the basic sentiment

in the conservative movement is that freedom is best protected when government is limited and operates only in areas where it is empowered to do so by the people.

The key assertion by Lomax, a Negro, was: "The Negro doesn't ask you to love him. Just get your foot off his neck."

Conservatism Defended

Supporting the contention that conservatism is a constructive force, Rousselot said recent survey show 94 per cent of the people believe the federal government is lax in its security measures and more than 60 per cent believe in limiting the power of federal government. These, he explained, are the major points conservatives have stressed.

He said the conservative believes the individual is superior to the government, that government must be bound by the Constitution and the Constitution should not be stretched through interpretations to meet the will of any individual or group.

"Conservatism is the true force of individual freedom," he said. "Government power can be misused. Government must provide for the general welfare but only within limits of powers granted it by the people and not through executive orders."

Lomax said Rousselot's words "have nothing to do with what he's talking about." He said both speakers share a fear of big government and their position on communism and socialism are the same.

"Conservatism," Lomax said, "is based on fear and distrust in man. It substitutes private profit for God. It's easy to say: 'Take the government out of my hair.' But who will feed the hungry and run the schools? Conservatism is based on an unrealistic view of our society."

Lomax said that if this country can spend \$66 billion in Viet Nam, it can spend that much in America to feed, cloth and educate people. He said it's better to put something into a man's head than to drop bombs on his head.

"The conservatives have lost sight of the philosophy that if you have a loaf of bread you share it with your brother," he added.

During a question period, Rousselot said conservatives believe God superior to government, but that government has not right to interfere in the brotherhood of man.

"The man who escalated the Viet Nam war was not Goldwater, but Lyndon Johnson, and he claims to be more liberal than Roosevelt," the Birch Society spokesman said.

Lomax countered: "If Johnson said he's a liberal, it's not the first time he didn't tell the truth."

"Liberal" Defined

Lomax described a liberal as one who believes the function of government is to meet the needs of mankind and he said the size of government should be based on the needs of the people.

Asked what the Birch Society would do about discrimination, Rousselot said that decision must be made in the hearts of men, through education, and government can't claim exclusive rights in the field of integration. Lomax asked what the person being discriminated against should do while someone is educating those who need a change of heart. There was no reply.

Rousselot said free enterprise and not civil rights got Lomax a \$75,000 California home and his employment with a television firm. Lomax commented that it wouldn't have been possible without government intervention.

"We did things through legal channels and we haven't got very far," Lomax said. "What does a good man do faced with a bad law? If your ancestors had supported local police as the Birch Society urges, you would be British subjects. Laws were made for man, man wasn't made for laws."

The two will debate the same subject again tonight at 8 at Whitworth.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

6 Spokane Chronicle
Spokane, Wash.

Date: 12/12/66

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Character:
or

Classification: 100-24754-259
Submitting Office: SEATTLE

☐ Being Investigated

SEARCHED INDEXED
SERIALIZED FILED
DEC 21 1966
FBI - SEATTLE

TO: SAC (100-28415)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: PEACE AND FREEDOM PARTY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

11-14-66

Date received 11-9-66	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
--------------------------	---	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

ALSO 2 DOCUMENTS

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

11-2-66

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

PPF MEETING AT [REDACTED]
SEATTLE, [REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks: No further action indicated. Copies of the two documents obtained by the source at the meeting should be made for files marked with an (*).

1 - 100-28415

(PEACE & FREEDOM PARTY)*

cc: [REDACTED]

100-24754

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-27547

(VIDEOM-CONTROL)(INFO)

100-27555

100-1330

100-15803

100-13394

100-25876

100-0-44692

100-18017

100-12528

100-0-46480

100-0-46481

100-22646

100-27496

100-28135

100-0-46431

100-19272

100-18121

100-22081

100-19061

100-0-46547

100-12198

100-15009

100-9904

100-26282

100-0-46429

N 100-0-46549

100-27610

Block Stamp

100-24754-260

SEARCHED INDEXED
SERIALIZED FILED

NOV 4 1966

FBI - SEATTLE

RBC/ajs

(31)

November 2, 1960

Peace and Freedom Party Meeting;

Home of [REDACTED]

Seattle, Wn.

Those present and known by name are as follows.

b6
b7c

The PFP meeting commenced at 8:P.M. with [REDACTED] leading the group. [REDACTED] that he had received a wonderful feeling when the various ones had filed in the doors realizing the immense dedication to truth that these people had. [REDACTED] asked for field reports from [REDACTED] mentioning that she and [REDACTED] along with [REDACTED] had been up in Beacon Hill on Sunday and had done some extensive campaigning for Rev. Shaw and that they achieved wonderful results with people both Asian and Negroid grounds coming up to them and asking for some of their campaign leaflets to give to their friends. [REDACTED] reported that herself along with [REDACTED] had worked in the Madrona area the past week. [REDACTED] remarked that [REDACTED] and herself had worked around 24 and E. Union and that most of the Negro people had received them very warmly.

November 2, 1966

[redacted] reported that [redacted] had put out 75 more posters in the W.C. Des Moines and Riverton Heights area making a total in all of about 125 posters. [redacted] said he had had some trouble with Birchites tearing down some of his signs but that he was on their tail and was putting them up as fast as they were tearing them down. [redacted] reported that 200 more leaflets had been put out in the downtown area and that [redacted] had donated \$10.00 to the party Monday evening. [redacted] reported that he had been out to Lockheed plant along with [redacted] putting out leaflets and would like to go to another plant with someone. [redacted] mentioned Bethlehem Steel and volunteered to go with [redacted] reported on the meeting that was held on Vashon Island sponsored by [redacted] and her husband and how that 250 people had turned out to hear Brock Adams and James Munro speak. Rev. Shaw said he felt he had accomplished a great deal in that he answered the people's questions positively and that the other two candidates beat around the bush evasiveness did not go over too well with the people. [redacted] mentioned the coffee klatches held, one being in the [redacted] home. [redacted] said there would be a preparatory meeting at their home November 13, 1: P.M. to discuss the future of the FPP and also a conference around December 10. The social on election night was discussed with the place being the Mayflower Hotel, Sapphire room at 8: P.M. [redacted] gave a treasurer's report mentioning that \$134.00 came in during the last week and that the balance in the kitty was \$206.48 out of which one hundred would be for the campaign manager and another hundred to go for the ad in Cooperator which amounted to one hundred dollars. The party felt very good over the treasurer's report and felt that any debts remaining would be made up on the social on election night. The Saturday calvalcade was discussed along with the distribution to be held in West Seattle on Saturday. Leaflets mentioning high taxes and high prices were inserted into campaign literature and the meeting adjourned at 10: P.M.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

DATE: 1/25/67

b6
b7C

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, information concerning

On 1/25/67 [REDACTED] NA-
A-7874 advised she had received a postcard from the
John Birch Society inviting her to attend a movie
titled "The Truth and Time" which was described as
depicting the truth about communism. The movie was
to be shown at the residence of [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Seattle, AT-3-0313.

[REDACTED] advised she became irritated at
receiving the postcard and called [REDACTED] telling
her she did not appreciate being bothered.

RHJ
(2)

105-0-2614 ok
100-24754
100-20484-20
68-1511-54, 55
100-0-40552 oic
68-2256-177
100-25121-48
100-24754-120
100-0-4467a ok
100-44068, ok



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Memorandum

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 2/28/67

FROM : [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFO CONCERNING

b6
b7C
b7D

Mememo SA [REDACTED] 2/20/67.

On 2/28/67 I talked to Agent [REDACTED] concerning this matter, and he gave the following additional information:

He had the source of the information in this matter, [REDACTED] under investigation on a [REDACTED] charge because of his [REDACTED]. This concerned an [REDACTED] affair which the investigation resolved. It seems [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

The information [REDACTED] arose in the course of a confidential interview he had with him on the other matter. [REDACTED] described [REDACTED] as too naive and uninformed to be able to distinguish "right" or "left" thought, or have any knowledge along these lines. The name of [REDACTED] came up when [REDACTED] was attempting to learn from [REDACTED] the names of individuals with whom he is acquainted.

[REDACTED]

100-24754-2162

[REDACTED]



5010-108

cc ✓
100-25625

SERIALIZED	FILED
FEB 28 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

[Signature]

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

[redacted]

I explained the elements of the interstate transportation of [redacted] statute to [redacted] and told him we would have no actual investigative jurisdiction with respect to [redacted] unless there was some likelihood of interstate transportation and for one of the purposes proclaimed in the Act. I told him we would, of course, have dissemination responsibilities with respect to possible possession of [redacted]

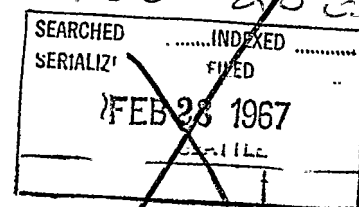
[redacted] Before taking such action, though, I told him I felt [redacted] should be further questioned in order to more fully evaluate the situation, especially in view of [redacted] being the type of person described by [redacted]

[redacted] said he had initially mentioned this matter to SA [redacted] for the purpose of determining whether we had any file information on [redacted] I told him our indices were negative on any references identifiable with [redacted] said he had purposely avoided a full and close questioning of [redacted] since he first wanted to establish whether we knew anything about [redacted]

[redacted] said in view of the nature of the situation in the course of which [redacted] gave him the information here in question, he would rather we did not contact him since the data was given to him in more or less confidence. [redacted] said he will now go back to [redacted] and will secure as much information as he has concerning [redacted] and, if this then reasonably indicates circumstances of interest to us, he will advise.

ACTION: File. Hold for further information from [redacted] and then disseminate and/or handle further as facts warrant.

kch
(2) 1 100-25625 (Minutemen)



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 2/20/67

FROM : SA JOHN J. WACHTER

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

On February 17, 1967, [redacted] Agent with 115th MIG, United States Army, Fort Lawton, Seattle, orally advised he had recently received information from

[redacted] Washington, that [redacted]

[redacted] has been trying to convert him to/be a believer and activist in the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. 100-24754

[redacted] had told [redacted]

[redacted] Seattle, Washington, has talked about his

[redacted] had no more details on this matter and said he was furnishing it for the information of our office and his office is contemplating no investigation.

In view of the allegation concerning [redacted] possession of [redacted] it is suggested that inquiry be made through [redacted] to obtain additional information.

[redacted] was not specific as to whether his identity should be protected in contacting [redacted] but he suggested that the investigating agent contact him first.

1- 100-7683A
JJW:ams
(2)

100-24754-263



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104

March 20, 1967

[redacted]
Supervisor in Charge
Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division
United States Treasury Department
305 United States Court House
Seattle, Washington 98104

b6
b7C
b7D

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;
[redacted]

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is a memorandum containing information indicative of a possible violation within the jurisdiction of your agency. The source of this data, [redacted] has been advised of and is agreeable to this referral, and to contact by your office if desired.

[redacted] has advised that [redacted] told him he would call him and make a date for further conversation on or about Saturday, March 26, 1967, at which time [redacted] has hopes of being able to get more specific information concerning the matter discussed in the enclosure.

No investigation of this matter is being conducted by this office. It will be appreciated if results of any investigative activity on the part of your agency, as they appear pertinent to the interests of the FBI, are made available to us.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

2 - Addressee
2 - Seattle (100-24754) (66-2649)
Enclosure (1) —

KCH/mls
(4) #

100-24754-264

March 20, 1967

AIRTEL

AIR MAIL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;
[REDACTED]
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING
(RACIAL MATTERS) (NATIONAL FIREARMS ACT)

b6
b7C
b7D

Enclosed for the Bureau are eight copies of a letterhead memorandum concerning captioned matter which is self-explanatory.

A copy of this LHM is being disseminated locally to United States Secret Service, MIG, NISO, OSI, and Alcohol and Tobacco Division, United States Treasury Department. The complainant, [REDACTED] has been advised of this referral and is agreeable thereto.

Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division has been asked to make available the results of any investigation of this matter made by it which appears pertinent to the interests of the FBI.

3 - Bureau (Enc. 8)
2 - Seattle
(1 - 66-2649)
KCH/mls
(5)

H

DECLASSIFIED
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
See pg 2 of LHM
ALCOHOL - BIRCH
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

3/20
[REDACTED]

100-24754-265

United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

Seattle, Washington

March 20, 1967

b6
b7C

**Lt. Col. [REDACTED]
United States Air Force
District Commander
OSI, 20th District Headquarters
McChord Air Force Base, Washington**

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;
[REDACTED]

Dear Sir:

For your information, I am enclosing communications which may be of interest to you.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

Enc. **(1)**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

Seattle, Washington

March 20, 1967

Major [REDACTED]
Regional Commander
Region III
115th MIG
Fort Lawton
Seattle, Washington 98199

b6
b7C

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;
[REDACTED]

Dear Sir:

For your information, I am enclosing communications
which may be of interest to you.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES

Special Agent in Charge

Enc. **(1)**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Seattle, Washington

March 20, 1967

**Mr. Elmer W. Moore
Special Agent in Charge
U. S. Secret Service
220 U. S. Court House
Seattle, Washington 98104**

b6
b7C

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;

Dear Sir:

For your information, I am enclosing communications which may be of interest to you.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

Enc. (1)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation

Seattle, Washington

March 20, 1967

b6
b7C

Captain E. B. Martin
Commanding Officer
Naval Investigative Service Office
Building 9
Naval Air Station
Seattle, Washington 98115

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;

Dear Sir:

For your information, I am enclosing communications which may be of interest to you.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

Enc.(1)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

Seattle, Washington

March 20, 1967

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;
[redacted]

[redacted] Seattle,
Washington, [redacted] Seattle, on
March 17, 1967, furnished the following information:

[redacted] It
was crowded, and in looking about for a place to sit, he came
into contact with and struck up a conversation with an individual
whose name he subsequently learned is [redacted] He sat with
[redacted] then, at a table, and they had several cocktails together,
although [redacted] contends they did not become intoxicated,
and [redacted] seemed to "mean what he said" in connection with what
follows.

[redacted]
[redacted] of the John Birch Society, and is also a member
of this organization. He claimed position of some stature in
the John Birch Society, and intimated he was going to [redacted]
[redacted]

[redacted]
[redacted] considered him gullible and possible recruit
material for the John Birch Society. He told of the program of
the Society, and its intent to eventually take over in the United
States if necessary, to save the country from communism. Without
being specific he related to [redacted] alleged facts with respect
to [redacted]
[redacted]

[redacted] could add no additional detail to the fore-
going, and said he had no address or telephone number for [redacted]

SE 100-24754
KCH/mls
(15) *mls*

This document contains neither
recommendations nor conclusions
of the FBI. It is the property
of the FBI and is loaned to your
agency; it and its contents are
not to be distributed outside
your agency.

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY; [REDACTED]

He got the impression [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] did not say in what part of town he resides, merely saying he could be reached through "American Opinion," a bookstore specializing in John Birch literature, located at 2414 3rd Avenue, Seattle. He claimed to be a student or recent graduate from college with a major in psychology, name of school not mentioned, and gave evidence of being well read and versed on current events, domestic and international.

[REDACTED] described [REDACTED] as follows:

Sex:	Male
Race:	White
Age:	25 - 27
Height:	6'
Weight:	155 - 165 lbs.
Hair:	Brown, slight wave, parted on side.
Eyes:	Unknown
Dress:	"Clean, neat"

Files of the Seattle Office of the FBI contain no information identifiable with [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] who gave his age as 25, his residence as [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Seattle, and his occupation as student at Seattle University, called the Seattle FBI Office on July 26, 1966, and advised as follows:

He had been visiting the Washington Cultural Cooperative's bookstore on Stewart Avenue, Seattle, and wanted this office to know such visits were merely for the purpose of getting information for research work he was doing for speeches in connection with the John Birch Society, of which he admitted being a member. He said when at the bookstore, he "talks the communist line and apparently they swallow it", and they gave him books from time to time, considering him a "fellow traveller".

The current March, 1967, telephone book carries a listing for [REDACTED] EM 3-6340.

Whether [REDACTED] is identical with [REDACTED] is not known.

A characterization of the Washington Cultural Cooperative is appended hereto.

APPENDIX

WASHINGTON CULTURAL COOPERATIVE (WCC)
Aka Washington Cultural Co-op Association

On February 23, 1960, a source reported the Communist Party (CP), Northwest District Committee, at a meeting in January, 1960, decided to prepare for opening a cooperative bookstore and directed the CP State Board to set up a Party committee for this purpose.

The above source also reported that at a state-wide CP conference held on August 27, 1960, CP District Chairman BURT NELSON reported on the WCC. NELSON announced the committee was determined to have the bookstore opened by the earliest possible date, probably October 15, (1960). He urged support of the WCC.

A second source in February and March, 1960, advised a committee of CP members during those months commenced organization of the WCC with authorized capital of \$2,000 which was to sell shares and make other plans for operation for a bookstore selling "progressive" literature at Seattle. In May and June 1960, this source reported BURT NELSON, on May 18, 1960, stated the CP District Literature Commission would concern itself with the bookstore and other types of literature to be sold. On May 31, 1960, BURT NELSON suggested October 1, 1960, as the tentative opening date of the bookstore.

A second source advised on November 2, 1960, the principal aim of the WCC is to establish a bookstore in the Seattle area inasmuch as this need has long been recognized by the Washington State CP due to difficulties encountered in maintaining a Party literature apparatus, and it is desired to have available public facilities to attract supporters and sympathizers. This source stated the WCC has obtained a location for its bookstore at 710 Stewart Street, Seattle, and operations commenced at that location on November 5, 1960.

A third source advised on May 16, 1966, the WCC held its annual meeting of shareholders at the Roosevelt Hotel, Seattle, on May 1, 1966. As a part of the business at this meeting, those present elected a new Board of Trustees. The new Board was instructed to meet at a future time at 710 Stewart Street, Seattle, the location of "Co-op Books," to elect new officers for the WCC for the coming year.



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Seattle, Washington

*In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.*

March 20, 1967

Title

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY;



b6
b7C

Character

Reference

Communication dated and captioned
as above at Seattle, Washington.

All sources (except any listed below) whose identities
are concealed in referenced communication have furnished reliable
information in the past.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

DATE: 3/24/67

b6
b7C

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Attached find a letter and a pamphlet which were recieved recently by the Clallam County Sheriff's Office. They were furnished by [REDACTED] on 3/22/67, as being of possible interest.



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

C 100-24754-266
CHIEF 3/27
ALIZ 3/27
MAR 29 1967
[REDACTED] X

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

[REDACTED]
Port Angeles, Washington 98362
March 10, 1967

[REDACTED]
Clallam County Court House
4th & Lincoln
Port Angeles, Washington

b6
b7C

Dear [REDACTED]

Enclosed is the latest monthly bulletin of the John Birch Society. Now, before you consign this bulletin to your waste basket, I call your attention to and invite you to read Paragraph VI starting on Page 14 of the bulletin. The title of this paragraph is SUPPORT YOUR LOCAL POLICE.

We Birchers consider this to be one of the most important projects we have undertaken for reasons which you are undoubtedly already aware. The amount of space devoted to this subject in the current bulletin is an indication of the importance we attach to the independent control of local police forces in preserving the freedom and protection of all American citizens. References to the formation of a national police academy, federal training, financing and supervision of local police forces are appearing more and more frequently in the various news media and that the ultimate goal of many of our socialist planners in Washington is to directly or indirectly federalize all police forces in this country there seems to be room for little doubt.

Therefore, let me urge you to read this portion of our bulletin and, if you feel so disposed, urge all officers under your command to do so. I suggest our local police forces take every opportunity they can to present their problems to the public, before civic groups and fraternal organizations and particularly to the high school and young college students. Even though we are a small community every effort which may help alert our state and national representatives to this danger and enlist their opposition to it will be worthwhile.

Thank you for your attention to this letter. I would appreciate an expression of your opinion of this bulletin.

Yours truly,

[REDACTED]
A member of the John Birch Society

Enc.

which turned out to be too dim against too dark a background for satisfactory reproduction in print. So we'll simply tell you about it instead. It was a photograph of young Master Robert Todd Buffington, of Glenwood, Iowa. He was born December 2, 1966. His application for Life Membership in The John Birch Society had been sent us, with a check for one thousand dollars, in October!

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

But we could not process the application and send the card until we learned, in December, whether it should be made out in the name of Robert or Roberta! All of which indecision on his part was settled in due course, however, and we are glad to report that Robert is now the sixth Life Member of the Society in his family. And any further comment by ourselves seems entirely unnecessary.

* * *

We doubt if a conflict with his other present interests will allow this new member, Master Robert Todd Buffington, to attend our ANNUAL COUNCIL DINNER at the Biltmore Hotel in Los Angeles on Friday evening, March 17. But very few of our other members (especially Life Members) are similarly occupied. So we remind you again that the price is twelve dollars per person; and that applications for tickets, for members and guests, with a check in the appropriate amount, should be mailed to Hon. John H. Rousselot in our San Marino office. Mr. L. B. Harbour is General Chairman of the Dinner Committee. According to the latest information we have received here in Belmont from this Dinner Committee in San Marino, one part of the "entertainment" you will have to suffer through is to be a thirty-minute speech by myself on something to do with a place called Vietnam. But Father Fenton will also be speaking -- and the food and the music will be excellent anyway! So we'll be looking forward to seeing 1224 of you good people (all the Biltmore Bowl will seat comfortably for dinner) on Friday evening, March 17.

* * *

And to every faithful member of the finest body of men and women in the world, for all of your dedication to our tremendous undertaking, I send once more my most earnest thanks and my affectionate regards.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

FIRST THINGS FIRST...

And We Do Mean Vietnam

The serious questions that can be raised about the conduct of the war in Vietnam would fill a hundred printed pages. In fact we ourselves raised enough to fill twenty pages, in our pamphlet, *The Truth About Vietnam*, of which 225,000 copies have already been distributed. (Price scale: 1-99 copies, five copies for one dollar; 100-999 copies, fifteen cents each; 1000 copies or over, twelve cents each.) Among those questions, bluntly and barely stated without the supporting background, facts, and explanations given in the pamphlet referred to above, are the following.

1. When are we going to win this war in Vietnam—and why not?
2. Why fight 'em in Vietnam and help 'em everywhere else?
3. Why engage in so many truces, which experience has shown always help the Communists?
4. Is this war being run by the United Nations, directly or through its subsidiary SEATO organization, or isn't it?
5. Why do we not let Chiang Kai-shek's half a million trained troops come in and help us?
6. Where is there any real difference between this mess and the one we went through in Korea?
7. Does anybody think the Communist influences in Washington to-

day are any *less* powerful than when they were determining our actions in Korea?

8. Are we officially at war in Vietnam, or aren't we?
9. Since we are in a *de facto* war, anyway, why do we allow so many incredible handicaps to be imposed on our men who are trying to fight it?
10. What are we trying to accomplish in Vietnam?
11. If we *really* mean to oppose Communist aggression, then why pick Vietnam, and Vietnam alone, as the place to do it?
12. Why do we fight the tentacles of Communism, instead of its body?
13. If we must fight tentacles only, then why do so where we are at the greatest possible disadvantage?
14. Particularly, why pick those tentacles which are at the greatest possible distance from ourselves?
15. Even more particularly, why not run the beasts out of Cuba first, instead of out of Vietnam?
16. Why have we spent years weakening or destroying the native anti-Communist forces in Vietnam itself, and creating incredible dissension among them, before getting involved in a full-scale war to save these natives from Communism?

Copyright 1967 by The John Birch Society, Inc.

The American Opinion Bookstore, 54 West Sierra Madre Boulevard, Sierra Madre, California, is selling at 20¢ each a new bumper sticker, printed in Birch blue letters on a glossy white background, which reads:

Let's WIN The War In
Vietnam And Get Out!

They are not in position to fill retail orders by mail, but will send ten of these stickers postpaid to any dealer for one dollar.

* * *

Key Records, Box 46128, Los Angeles, California 90046, have produced, and now offer at \$3.98 each, a long play record entitled Manning Johnson's Farewell Address. One paragraph on the excellent jacket reads as follows: "Recorded under non-professional conditions, in a church, this album is hardly a highlight in hi-fi history.... But there's a wealth of organic truth to offset any mechanical shortcomings. And we give it to you exactly as it happened."

* * *

Let us remind you that subscriptions to this monthly bulletin may now be entered by or for anybody, at three dollars per year. Our objective, of course, is to have the bulletin as widely read as possible, by patriotic Americans, whether or not they have yet joined what we consider that very elite corps of patriots called The John Birch Society. So your help to that end will be much appreciated. Also, since our Coordinators and Section Leaders will not know to whom such subscriptions have been given or sold, we hope you will follow up, at the appropriate intervals, those non-member readers of the bulletin whom you know about, to see what further interest in the Society, or in our publications, may have been developed by this introduction.

* * *

A few of our members have written us concerning a recent "gossip item" in the Washington Observer. We have been glad to answer their inquiries, but are also moved to remind you again never to believe anything you read or hear about us unless or until it has been confirmed by this office. In the present instance, we understand, both Dr. Oliver and we were disturbed about the inaccuracies in the item -- although for different reasons.

* * *

We had a picture, which was to have appeared on this page, but

we were aware of a dinner meeting which they had planned for about that time. We were assured that their forthcoming dinner was to be on Thursday night, March 2, and that hence there was no conflict to worry about.

After our announcement appeared in the bulletin, however, and also had been widely circulated in the Greater Chicago area by other means, we were informed by our friends in the Liberty Amendment orbit that they had been obliged, by circumstances beyond their control, to change the date of their dinner to Friday evening, March 3. (And they didn't even invite me to a free dinner!) So, still wanting to be cooperative -- and although getting a hall large enough for our purposes in Chicago, since McCormick Place burned down, is a major problem -- we yielded. And went to work on a new date. Saturday evening, March 25, again at the Conrad Hilton, was the earliest we could make all of the loose ends tie together.

So that's it. The subject will still be some aspect of the show being staged in Vietnam -- a show made realistic (but not convincing) at the cost of about one thousand American casualties per week. We do not expect to change the date again for anything less than a major earthquake. If Dean Rusk or Strange McNamara is speaking in Chicago that same evening, we'll welcome the competition. Also, all other speaking engagements on that March list will be filled according to schedule. And while another series is now being set up for April, the dates and places are not yet sufficiently firm to be listed here. They will be, in the April Bulletin.

* * *

The Ohio Citizen's Committee For Support Of Local Police has some attractive posters available, 82 inches high by 41 inches wide, with white printing on a Birch blue field. The top half carries the usual Support Your Local Police emblem, considerably enlarged. The bottom half consists of large block letters reading: THEIR TROUBLES ARE YOURS! There is a small space provided in the bottom right hand corner for the name of a local committee or sponsor to be stamped or written on the poster. The price, we are informed, is \$3.50 each, postpaid anywhere in the United States, cash with order to save billing. The price to any American Opinion bookstore is two posters for five dollars, postpaid.

17. Why not restore to power in Vietnam the Emperor Bao Dai, who could unite all of the anti-Communist factions now so bitterly divided among themselves; and why not bring back, in charge of security, Le van Vien, the one native who has *proved* his ability to smash the Communist terrorists in any area where he is given authority to do so?

18. Why put our war against Communist aggression in the hands of Henry Cabot Lodge, whose whole record shows that he has always been willing to yield to, or (as in Algeria) even actively to support, Communist aggression? Or Edward Lansdale, who played the leading role in driving the French out of Vietnam for the benefit of the Communists in the first place?

19. Is the real purpose of our fighting in Vietnam simply to be at war? For the power and spending and political advantages which being at war gives to the Administration?

20. Or is there an even more sinister explanation?

21. Are the American people, by the lure of "peace," now to be carried the great final step into a one-world Communist government, disguised as the United Nations, through the deceptive procedure of a war being fought ostensibly to oppose Communism?

22. Is the Communist-inspired opposition here at home to the war in Vietnam part of a strategic plan to create so much dissension, confusion, frustration, and despair among the American people as to make it easier to lead them into the United Nations

maw for the sake of "peace"?

23. Is the breakdown of morality and tradition, which is *always* caused by any prolonged war, an effect of this one on the American people which has been deliberately planned by the Communists as a part of their total strategy?

24. Are all of the rapidly mushrooming taxes, agencies, and civilian-employee rolls of the federal government, for which the war in Vietnam serves as an excuse, simply planned steps towards *total government* -- which is Communism?

25. Are the American people actually going to swallow the utter idiocy, so carefully and *profitably* promoted by the Communists, about there being any rift between the Soviets and the Red Chinese? And thus let the Soviets not only be helped by us in every way to fight the war against us, but also become able, as the "good Communists" who are our friends, to promote the mood of confusion and resignation which brings about "peace" under the rule of the United Nations?

Of all these questions and scores of others which could properly be asked, however, No. 2 in the above list is the most completely unanswerable, and the one for which any American patriot has the right to demand a satisfactory and unequivocal explanation. In our opinion no such answer is possible, and the actions which justify the question must be stopped. Also, in our opinion, we can accomplish a great deal more by concentrating our attention and our protests on one specific cause for concern, than by arguing

about all of the strange and disturbing actions of this Administration.

Consequently, we are asking *all* of our members, and all other patriotic Americans whom we can persuade to join us in this effort, to go to work *now*, by the one legitimate and effective means guaranteed to us by the Constitution, to compel an end to this giving of aid and comfort to our enemies, in a war which is already costing us very heavy casualties. You will find the petition to implement this purpose, and the arguments to support that petition, reproduced as a center-spread to this bulletin.

A quantity of these petitions is being forwarded by us at once to every *American Opinion* bookstore unit, and to every member of our field staff, for resale at 5¢ each or at 50 copies for \$1.00. Or, as stated on the petition itself, they may be ordered by mail, postage paid at 50 copies for \$1.00 (minimum mail shipment), from *The Review Of The News*, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178. And of course in the meantime one copy may be carefully

lifted right out of the center of this bulletin, in order to "get the ball rolling" at once.

This is one subject and one project about which we believe you will find most of your neighbors and friends quite receptive and even enthusiastic. We suggest that you sell, rather than give, a copy of *The Truth About Vietnam* and of *The Truth In Time* to each one, where practicable, as sources of greater knowledge and understanding of what is behind the Vietnam war. But in any event we urge that you get as many petitions signed as you can, as promptly as you can and persuade others to do the same. This should become the most massive plea by petition ever directed at the American Congress. We are the only Conservative organization in America with the national reach to make it so; and a sufficiently sizable campaign to stop this *aid and trade* with our deadly enemies may be of vital importance to the future of our country. This is a responsibility and an opportunity which we must not fail.

Some Important Definitions

The Constitution, Article III, Section 3: "Treason against the United States, shall consist only in levying War against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them Aid and Comfort."

On April 16, 1917 President Woodrow Wilson issued a proclamation, stating the acts which had been held by the courts to be within the Constitutional definition of treason. His list included the following:

"The acquisition, use or disposal of any property with knowledge that it is to be, or with intent that it shall be, of assistance to the enemy in their hostilities against the United States."

are so distracting to contemporary readers. But otherwise we have not changed a thing, not even the inconsistent spellings nor the obvious typographical errors in the original printing. We consider this to be the most revealing and scholarly book (in the true sense of being written by an author who knows what he is talking about) ever published (at least so far) on the origins and early development of the conspiracy. And we are referring to the same conspiracy which is now so near to achieving its goal -- exactly as set forth 190 years ago -- of imposing its ruthless atheistic tyranny on the total population of the earth.

We expect delivery of Proofs Of A Conspiracy late in March or early in April. Our edition is in the Americanist Classics series, at one dollar per copy. It will be available at all American Opinion bookstores shortly thereafter, and of course by mail postpaid from American Opinion. But all labels already prepared from your MMM messages for March will be used at once to send those copies on their way. And we think this is certainly one book you will want to have, to read, to study, and to keep.

* * *

Since we are on the subject of books, permit us to mention also that the new printing of Rose Martin's tremendously effective history of how the socialists took over America, Fabian Freeway, was delivered exactly on time. So all remaining premium copies on the American Opinion December subscription offer have now been shipped, and all waiting orders have -- we believe -- now been filled. Also, since the original price of \$9.65 had been made necessary by the exceptionally high printer's composition costs for this book, that price has now been reduced on the second printing to \$6.95 per copy, which will be standard for the future. And we hope that a third printing and a fourth -- ad infinitum, of course -- will soon be necessary.

* * *

In the February Bulletin announcement was made of a list of forthcoming speeches by your editor. Among them was one scheduled for Chicago, in the Grand Ballroom of the Conrad Hilton Hotel, on Friday evening March 3. Our people in Chicago, wanting always to avoid conflicting dates with other Conservative groups, had carefully checked for any such possible conflict -- especially with the Liberty Amendment people, because

of the betrayal of your country.

Agenda For The Month -- Temporary Projects

A. VIETNAM

See the first four pages of this bulletin.

For Projects II, V, VIII, IX, X, B, and C, which are not mentioned above, we again ask you to refer to earlier bulletins. Not one of them has lost its importance in our total effort.

General And Miscellaneous Comments

Our MMM bonus for February, for which many thousand typed labels are already piled up and waiting, will be I Was An NKVD Agent, by Anatoli Granovsky. This is because Granovsky's book, of which we are bringing out this 75¢ paperbound edition primarily for the needs of our ACSCA study clubs, will be delivered to us a few weeks ahead of the Robison reprint -- although we do not yet know exactly when. But the mailing will start as soon as the books arrive, and we believe you will find it as interesting as most novels, and considerably more informative.

Our MMM bonus for March, however, is an opus of a different breed. It is not even easy reading, especially in the ten-point type which was made necessary by its length. And we shall certainly be attacked from some quarters for publishing this work, which has been successfully kept smothered by the international conspiracy for a hundred and seventy years. In fact, to the best of our knowledge, this will be the first inexpensive paperbound edition of the book ever offered -- at least in English. But here is history of absorbing interest to anybody who really wants to understand what is happening today.

We are referring, of course, to John Robison's Proofs Of A Conspiracy, first published in 1798. We have reset the context in modern type, primarily to escape the elongated esses which

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Bulletin For March, 1967

Approved By Executive Committee

Copyright 1967 by The John

Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

"What shall I say, brave Admiral, say,

If we sight naught but seas at dawn?"

"Why you shall say at break of day,

'Sail on! sail on! sail on! and on!'"

Columbus, by Joaquin Miller

Now let's make it clear that your editor is not posing as any Columbus. I can't even speak Italian. And the nearest I ever came to being a "brave Admiral" was fifty years ago when I was a rather timid midshipman.

Also we are well aware that sentiment, especially patriotic sentiment, or the kind that might inspire anybody to a greater respect for courage and labor and perseverance, and faith and hope and charity, and other such old-fashioned and out-of-date virtues as honor and truth and dedication to a noble cause -- well, get with it man! That stuff was all rolled up in the beautiful but threadbare carpet of good manners, and hauled out of the way to make room for the dance.

But even while beatniks with dirty bodies, and intellectuals with dirty minds, and politicians with dirty records all dance the frug and the watusi on the contemporary scene, we have the self imposed duty of opening this bulletin every month with a lecture full of moral precepts

and peppered with inspiration. And although we try to avoid the embarrassing spectacle of wearing our hearts on our sleeves, we need constantly to entertain, energize, reassure, and reactivate a group of wonderful traditionalists, most of whom still do not realize just why and how the whole place got into such a horrible turmoil. Or what has to be done about it.

Let's now change that figure of speech, however, and imagine that we are the crew of a Birch bark sailing day after day into the unknown future. Behind us -- far behind -- there was a well ordered world of sane values, in which men followed charted courses, to the best of their knowledge, abilities, and ambitions, towards recognized and desirable harbors. But we are now sailing in a world where a vast emptiness of spirit and dark clouds of despair surround us on every side. Even blacker storms of terror can be seen raging in the distance, wherever we look on the horizon -- and some of them are not so far away. But worst of all is the sea itself, covered with scums of falsehood which smear our ship, treacherous with strange and sinister currents which would twist us off our course, and filled with schools of almost invisible boring little monsters which create troublesome leaks in our hull wherever they attack.

It is not a pleasant nor an easy voyage. Our only motive power is supplied by the winds of truth. To keep our sails set so as to take the greatest possible advantage of those winds from whatever quarter; to repair the leaks and man the pumps, and do all the hard monotonous work required day after day and week after week, to keep our vessel shipshape and its crew healthy; to avoid lagging and dissension and frustration and despair; to look always confidently forward toward the goal ahead, instead of longingly backward to the havens we have known; these require a morale and a dedication which are not easily maintained. Especially when no light has yet been seen in the distance, nor floating branches to promise dry land somewhere ahead. We were solemnly worried about the needed message for March which we should try to put into these few pages. And then we suddenly remembered that a man named Joaquin Miller had already written that message for us, nearly a hundred years ago. So we decided to take the unusual step of simply quoting his inspiring sermon; and here it is, in full.

as usual.

But we are also offering herewith a copy of STRAIGHT TALK, autographed by Tom Anderson, free with each subscription to The Review Of The News. This offer expires at midnight, Monday, May 15. It is valid for renewals, as well as for new subscriptions. And -- provided the subscriber makes his intention clear, with the appropriate names and addresses carefully indicated -- the subscription may be entered for one person while the book goes to another. The subscriptions will be entered at once, so that you can start reading The Review Of The News without delay. The books will be forwarded as soon after their arrival here as we can lasso Mr. Anderson and hold him still long enough to autograph them -- which he has generously agreed to do. So we hope there is still some ink left in your fountain pen.

And incidentally, if any of you good people know where to obtain advertising for The Review Of The News, to help us to carry the loss until it turns the corner, please get in touch with Mr. Robert Gray, c/o American Opinion, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178. A few pages, at the very modest rate, would help a great deal.

XII. YOUR OWN READING

This month we heartily recommend The Battle For Rhodesia, by Douglas Reed. Price, hardbound edition, \$3.95 per copy.

Also, last month we recommended The Death Of James Forrestal, by Cornell Simpson. Price, \$5.95 per copy. For those who "paid us no mind," we do so again. The price may seem high, partly because it is printed in tall full pages on non-bulking hard-finished paper, but we assure you that there were circumstances which made the price fully justified. Especially in view of all the new publicity about the assassination of President Kennedy, we think you will find the account of the murder of our first Secretary of Defense a revealing document. And while this book is as interesting to read as any detective story -- which it really is -- it contains a wealth of important history which will add a great deal to your knowledge and understanding

There's more, of course. Including Taylor Caldwell's explanation of how she became a "Conservative," and important reports from our correspondents around the world, and a great essay by E. Merrill Root on what's wrong with our cities, and a Varney dissection of the \$100 billion horror which is the Alliance for Progress, and... well, it's a good one.

Obviously, Scott wants us to ask: "Where else in America can you find this kind of factual and penetrating presentation of the truth about what's going on?" He would like for us to remind you, if your answer is "Nowhere else," that a subscription to American Opinion is ten dollars per year. All of which we've now done, and we'll not even ask for a commission!

XI. THE REVIEW OF THE NEWS

Or maybe you like a weekly better, or want both. At any rate we must mention one fact about The Review Of The News which has just come to light. Our first flush of a few thousand new subscriptions to this weekly came on a special offer made slightly over a year ago. So those subscriptions are just now running out. And the percentage of renewals we are receiving is extraordinary. Obviously the people who have once become acquainted with The Review Of The News, and acquired the custom of reading it, do not want to give up so helpful a habit. For here is both "your money's worth" -- at ten dollars per year -- and "your time's worth" -- at one hour per week -- in a package that is worthy of your careful consideration.

And since, despite its great potential, we still need many more thousands of subscribers to The Review Of The News before it can begin to break even financially, we are reaching for some of those subscribers herewith by another special offer which we think will have a lot of appeal to many good Conservatives.

Western Islands now has in production an attractive hardbound book, STRAIGHT TALK, by Tom Anderson. It will consist, of course, of a selected series of his Straight Talk editorials, which have been published over recent years; and will sell for \$4.95. As soon as we receive delivery from the binders, sometime in March, it will be available for purchase at all American Opinion bookstores, or by mail from Belmont or San Marino

COLUMBUS

(August 3 -- October 12, 1492)

Behind him lay the gray Azores,
Behind the Gates of Hercules;
Before him not the ghost of shores,
Before him only shoreless seas.
The good mate said: "Now must we pray,
For lo! the very stars are gone.
Brave Admiral, speak, what shall I say?"
"Why say 'Sail on! sail on! and on!'"

"My men grow mutinous day by day;
My men grow ghastly wan and weak."
The stout mate thought of home; a spray
Of salt wave washed his swarthy cheek.
"What shall I say, brave Admiral, say,
If we sight naught but seas at dawn?"
"Why, you shall say at break of day,
'Sail on! sail on! sail on! and on!'"

They sailed and sailed, as winds might blow,
Until at last the blanched mate said:
"Why, now not even God would know
Should I and all my men fall dead.
These very winds forget the way,
For God from these dread seas is gone.
Now speak, brave Admiral, speak and say" --
He said: "Sail on! sail on! and on!"

They sailed. They sailed. Then spake the mate:
"This mad sea shows his teeth to-night.
He curls his lip, he lies in wait,
With lifted teeth, as if to bite!
Brave Admiral, say but one good word:
What shall we do when hope is gone?"
The words leapt like a leaping sword:
"Sail on! sail on! sail on! and on!"

Then, pale and worn, he kept his deck,
And peered through darkness. Ah, that night
Of all dark nights! And then a speck --

A light! a light! a light! a light!
It grew, a starlit flag unfurled!
It grew to be Time's burst of dawn.
He gained a world; he gave that world
Its grandest lesson: "On! sail on!"

Of course the cynics will scoff, and the sophisticates will titter, at such "corny" thoughts and lines. "Why," Professor Blase Avantgarde will say, "that stuff even rhymes, after the childish manner of a Byron or a Keats. It's as full of moralizing as a Tennyson or a Longfellow. As for that starlit-flag business, what morons these Birchers are, even to read such outworn tripe!"

But we have news for you, Professor, and all of your disciples. You may consider our news as "out of this world." But if so, Professor, it keeps coming back in -- to scare the daylights out of you and all of your associates. We have in fact carried this same news in these very pages two or three times before. And it can be compressed into a headline, the way you like your news, so that he who reads may run. That headline simply says: Time Is Always On The Side Of Truth.

And before you laugh too uproariously at our ship and its motto, Professor, you might stop and reflect just why time is always on the side of truth. For this, in tune with the designs of Providence, is because there are always some groups of men and women, like the Birchers today, who will keep on taking all of the necessary pains, doing all of the unceasing labor, and making all of the personal sacrifices, required to bring the truth to light.

The voyage may be long and rough, and wearisome and discouraging -- and some of our gallant crew may even die on the way -- but there is always a haven ahead to which the truth will take us. The more we understand the truth, the more diligently we use and apply the truth, the sooner will the lights appear of a new era of humane civilization. For on our ship all of us, of every religious faith and creed, recognize the forwarding wind of one basic truth. It is that "through the ages, one increasing purpose runs." And that purpose does not include letting man sink to the level and the state of dirty animals, caged in a pen

VII. AMERICAN OPINION

Mr. Scott Stanley, Jr., the highly articulate Managing Editor of this magazine, has acquired the inspired habit of sending over to my office each month, exactly at the time when I am preparing our bulletin, a report on the wonders of his "forthcoming issue." So this time, instead of quoting from, condensing, or paraphrasing his promotional blurb, we'll simply insert it -- verbatim.

The forthcoming issue of American Opinion (for April) is, as the boy cried, another wolf. Honestly -- from the point of view of newsstand sales -- it is the best yet.

General Curtis LeMay is on the cover. From that point it couldn't get better -- except it seems to. Note the following:

Sunset Strip, by Gary Allen and John Rousselot, is about Kooks, Communists, narcotics, and teenagers; and about the Strip's Marxist-led anti-police riots -- which naturally we hope will be ended by the time this one hits the stands. UPI supplies some of the photos of violence, but American Opinion photographer Ken Granger's shots of the Strip's strange inhabitants are alone worth the price of the magazine.

It's Camp, Baby is next. Jere Real has put together a fiercely researched job on the new "Free Universities" which the Communists are creating all over the country to train young revolutionaries. He also looks at the hard-core strategy and training camps which the Reds are operating in the forests of upstate New York and in New Jersey.

In Atomic Secrets, Medford Evans offers the never before published testimony of former Communist Paul Crouch, with other proofs, to establish beyond any doubt that America gave the Atomic Bomb to the Soviet Union and in fact advised the Soviets on our progress from the very beginning. The key is J. Robert Oppenheimer, who, Crouch testified, was present at a secret Communist session to which he was assigned for the purpose of laying down the latest Communist line. This one is solid dynamite. (It was in print before the news reached us of Oppenheimer's death -- RW)

first place. Nor would the acting Attorney General have to carry out any such action. The mere threat would itself serve his purpose.

This is no imaginary cause for concern. If you can forgive my saying so, it is the voice of experience, based on twenty years of observing how our federal government is induced to follow every line and curve of the Communist blueprint for imposing its tyranny on the American people. Our completely independent local police forces, as we have pointed out many times before, are the last bastion of our defense against Communist vandalism, brutality, and murders. And what we are saying is: Do not let these federally subsidized training programs even get started in your community! For a central government will insist on the right to control whatever it subsidizes.

Tell the federal government to leave our local police forces alone. It's a good idea to tell the state to keep its hands off too. For state control is but one easy step removed today from the tyranny of a central government. And it is the local autonomy and local authority of our local police forces which is so important, and which the Communists are determined to destroy.

This is a job for our TACT Committees, for our field staff, and for our membership at large. You good people were great when supporting your local police was gradually becoming more like being on the side of God and mother. You were even greater in opposing a tangible threat, which you could see and identify, in the civilian police review boards. And you have won a tremendous victory if you can hold onto it. But you are up against a far more subtle and sugar-coated (or dollar-coated) maneuver now. It will take more penetrating observation of local developments, more courage, more persuasiveness, and more determination to keep the tent flap closed against this camel's nose -- and to keep on repeatedly doing so. You may not even have the police themselves with you this time, until you have done enough work to show them where the "training program" leads. But the undertaking is well worth while. For the life or the home you save five years from now, by what you do this year and next, may easily be your own.

Support Your Local Police! And Keep Them Independent!

for the amusement, the service, and the glorification of strutting criminal beasts who think -- or pretend to think -- that God is dead, and that they can take His place.

There are lights somewhere ahead; and even now there is a freshening breeze of truth, enabling us to leave a few dark clouds behind us. There are still even darker clouds and dirtier seas ahead, but as our course is sure and clear so must our courage be. And all of us shall proudly say, at fall of night or break of day, that God still lives, hope is not gone -- "Sail on! sail on! sail on! and on!"

Agenda For The Month -- Continuing Projects

But now it's time to put that sermon and its poetic imagery somewhere back in the happy recesses of our minds, and approach with plain language and ready hands the hard and also monotonous work which needs to be done. There are scores of tasks and stores of tools all listed in your November '65 Bulletin. In other bulletins since then we have laid out additional projects enough to tax your dedication. Do not neglect any of the ways in which you can best serve our cause, even though we mention here only those which call for special emphasis or immediate attention.

I. RECRUITING

Unless we are deceiving ourselves, which we try never to do, the addition of new members and new chapters is beginning to pick up again -- as certainly is the morale and the enthusiasm of our membership at large. Even our total mail has increased by about fifty percent during the last thirty days. Typical of the very encouraging letters in that mail is the one below, dated February 7. And all of those two or three thousand chapters which never let up at all in the steady performance of their monthly tasks will rejoice, as we do, at seeing these dormant compatriots start pulling at the oars again.

Dear Mr. Welch:

My chapter, No. ___, was absolutely derelict most of last year.

We even waited until the last day of January to keep a resolution of meeting at least once a month. This the chapter leader resolved to do even if he was the only one present. We have now begun a rebuilding program. We have an open mike program on our local radio station. The JBS and the bookstore are frequently commented on. Most are adverse comments. As you may well know this works mostly in our favor. Where else could we buy publicity, some of it personal, so cheaply? So tell the boys in the ivory panelled front office the "Indian Fighters" are at it again.

We had an Ad Hoc committee sponsor a series of American Speakers Bureau speakers. All went well until it came to Sheriff Clark. The enclosed article will explain what happened. So we rallied the troops around and bought space in our local newspaper. We are having reprints made of the same to be inserted in some of the local weekly newspapers. We will also drive about on some of the rural roads and put the inserts directly in newspaper boxes.

Continue in the good work. May God bless you in your endeavor.

Sincerely,
(Signature)

Sheriff Clark was to have been the third in a series of speakers put on by the local "civic forum." The forum had a signed contract and paid receipt for the use of a local hotel ballroom, specifically for Clark's appearance. Nevertheless, because of heavy enough pressures from some source, the hotel refused to allow the ballroom to be used for the Sheriff's speech. So it was rescheduled at another hall for a later date. The arrangements were made well in advance, and the usual deposit paid. Then, five days before the event, the use of this hall was also cancelled, again with no reasons given. This action too had been forced by pressures which remain unidentified.

As all of us know well, the Communists and their Liberal dupes are all for "academic freedom" and "freedom of speech" and "freedom of assembly," if it means letting some Communist like Herbert Aptheker spew his treasonous poison in the halls of tax-supported colleges. But when it comes to letting a patriotic

(The emphasis is ours once more. Getting the streets and many strategic spots filled with policemen without weapons, who would be utterly useless in stopping Communist-inspired riots, is the next best thing, in the Communist strategy, to having on the streets "police agents" sent there by a central government, who had been picked because they would actually help the rioters.) They would be high school graduates and it would be understood that they would continue as policemen after their apprentice training.

If you have duly noted the parallel between this program and the one quoted above from Guidelines, you will not be surprised by the next paragraph, which finally shows up quite casually and inconspicuously.

It was emphasized that in view of the recommendations of President Johnson's Commission on Law Enforcement that under practically all of the proposals the state would be eligible for federal funds... (You bet it's our emphasis, for this is the key to the whole cleverly concocted scheme, even though we doubt that Sen. John J. Moakley, D-South Boston, or any other member of the commission, had the slightest idea whose ball they were carrying. Even though much further along in the article there does appear a hidden hint.) The commission's report, currently in draft status, comes on the heels of the voluminous report released by the President's commission which called for a massive influx of money and men to meet the increasing challenge of crime.

If you think that our excitement over this activity is a result of "seeing things under the bed," and if enough other good citizens take the same attitude and do nothing to spike the program, then we will have the very sad experience within a very few years of again being proved correct in our analysis and in our prophecy. For you will find some acting Attorney General announcing, when some local police officers have interfered with some Communist vandals on a rampage, that the federal government most assuredly does have the right to reassign, to pounding the beats out in Flatbush, any officers whom it considers to be inadequately trained in the area of "civil rights." And you can well imagine the kind of "training" these police officers will have had to withstand, in order to be determined really to do their duty in the

On February 21 the Boston Herald carried a headline on the front page: State Crime Report Asks \$7,000 Pay Base For Police. In our opinion the police probably deserve whatever raise is here suggested. But they do not deserve what comes tied to it, in disguise, and for which the raise is only bait to obtain their favorable reception.

For a small headline above reads: Six-Week Officer Training Urged. Sounds very good, of course. Who on earth could object to better training for policemen, any more than anybody could object to hot lunches for school children? And the article itself then gets under way in the same beautiful vein:

A special legislative commission studying crime and violence in Massachusetts is on the verge of recommending sweeping changes in police training and salary in its report, soon to be released, The Herald learned Monday.

One of the recommendations of the commission, headed by Sen. John H. Moakley (D-South Boston), calls for construction of a facility where every city and town police officer in the commonwealth would receive a minimum of six weeks training.

Another proposal would call for a minimum salary of \$7,000 for all policemen with the state picking up fifty percent of the additional cost in salaries. (We have added the emphasis, because this is an alluring but deceptive subterfuge, as you will see.)

"This is the only way we are going to get good police officers to fight crime," a key member of the commission said. He pointed out, however, that the recommendations are subject to last-minute changes and still have to be approved by the entire commission.

The commission, which has been holding hearings since July, 1966 (please note, our emphasis) is also favoring a proposal to waive residency requirements for policemen who want to work in different communities. (Our emphasis again, and well justified. As we have been pointing out for years, a chief reason why the Communists wanted to destroy and supplant local police forces was that the members of such forces could not be depended on to enforce the arbitrary brutality of a central government against their friends and neighbors.)

Another idea is to have "apprentice" police officers from ages 19 to 21 who would be employed directing traffic, working at school crossings, and be general assistants without weapons.

American like Jim Clark tell the true story of the turmoil caused in his state by pro-Communist agitators from the outside, they are as opposed to "freedom of speech" as they are to human decency.

BUT -- this particular "civic forum" did not take such treatment lying down. Instead of bringing a lawsuit against the hotel, as at first considered and for which they were on solid ground, these people raised and used the money to advertise in a local newspaper just what had happened. They took one third of a page to tell about the inexcusable cancellations, and a full facing page to present extracts from the speech which would have been given by Sheriff Clark. And you can be sure that the net results of that whole affair will wind up strongly in our favor. Which is why we are telling about it here, under the item called recruiting.

For if Chapter X is not using that episode to bring new members into The John Birch Society, then they have not become all the way reactivated yet. Wherever and whenever the enemy gives us any such opportunity as this, let's use that opportunity for all it is worth, to bring many excellent prospects to presentation meetings; and then to start them on the road to realizing the whole horrible truth -- of which they have glimpsed only a tiny part.

(a) There are many tools and methods available for bringing us the reenforcements that we need. But by far the most important part of our recruiting effort just now is your getting the right people, and enough of them, to our presentation meetings. Even getting the petitions signed, for stopping aid and trade with enemies, may help you to find and talk with many sympathetic prospects. But with that help or without it, please give our Coordinators and Section Leaders all of the support you can in providing the opportunity for productive presentations.

III. THE UNITED NATIONS -- Get US out!

(m) We repeat our plea in the February Bulletin for the energetic formation of active and enthusiastic TRAIN Committees (To Restore American Independence Now). Again, let us point out that we do not need to remind you, the readers of this

bulletin, that we are fighting in Vietnam under the authority of SEATO, which is a "regional subsidiary" of the United Nations; that our State Department actually boasts that it "has informed the Security Council (of the UN) promptly and fully of all our major activities in Vietnam"; and that the United Nations is completely controlled by the very Communists who are running this war in Vietnam against us. But the American people need to be told these facts, and a great many more like them.

Telling the people of your community, through bringing in qualified speakers, through the distribution of books and pamphlets, through organized informational campaigns of many kinds, and simply through the word-of-mouth educational efforts of an informed membership, still constitute only a fraction of the things which a well-run and determined TRAIN Committee can be doing on any local scene. What's more, the American people in your area and everywhere else are rapidly becoming more receptive to all you can tell them, about the United Nations, or anything, in connection with this Vietnam horror. (And incidentally, work on the new petitions would be a "natural," as a project for any TRAIN Committee.)

Be sure that you know what you are talking about. And the best place to start on that quest is through reading (or reviewing) Griffin's The Fearful Master (\$1.00), du Berrier's Background To Betrayal (\$1.00), and our own pamphlets, The Truth About Vietnam (5 for \$1.00) and "Wild Statements" (4 for \$1.00). Gather others with you who have also done their homework, or have a willingness to do it, put together around this nucleus a committee of twenty-five to several hundred good citizens, and set out on the hard but very worthwhile road to counter the United Nations pressures and propaganda, and to Get US out!

IV. CIVIL RIGHTS

(m) Only once or twice in the eight years we have been preparing and supplying materials for the use of our educational army have we ever raised a price on any item. But there was an early and awkward misunderstanding about the cost of prints of our film, Anarchy USA, from which we have been suffering ever since. Reluctantly, therefore, and at long last, we are changing the price of these prints, effective March 1, from

On October 6, 1966, David Lawrence reported as follows: "The U. S. Department of Justice /the same Department, please note, as now concerned with "educating" the police/, through acting Attorney General Ramsey Clark, has notified the House Rules Committee that the federal government feels it has complete power to order the reassignment of teachers, professors or members of the staffs of any educational institution receiving federal assistance if there is any reason to believe that "racial allocation of faculty" denies to students "equality of educational opportunity." There you have it, with our emphasis by underlining probably unnecessary. And if some bureaucrats in the federal government, not liking the way certain patriotic teachers in Podunk High School are presenting American history to their students, decide to reassign those teachers to sandbox instruction in the local kindergarten, who is going to decide whether or not this is really done because of racial imbalance of faculty in the history classrooms? Why, those same bureaucrats in Washington, of course!

The Podunk School Committee "goes along," naturally, because it has been gradually led into a position where it desperately needs those funds. And if you think this is too raw even for Washington, you have not been observing what happened to individual farmers who tried to resist the same kind of bureaucratic pressures and tyranny, and you have many sad shocks ahead. We are dealing with an utterly ruthless machine, to which the vast mass of bureaucrats themselves are entirely subject, no matter how honorable may be their intentions, or how disturbed they themselves may become over the unAmerican tragedy of which they are insidiously made a part. And the whole ultimate legal basis for all of these procedures was carefully established way back in 1942 by Justice Robert H. Jackson, in the Supreme Court ruling on the Agricultural Adjustment Act, when he decreed: "It is hardly lack of due process for the Government to regulate that which it subsidizes."

So now we have the same federal camel sticking its nose, in identically the same way that it did with public education, into the tent of police training and management. Although some testing and rehearsal has already been carried out, we believe, beginning about last July in Detroit and some other cities, let's choose Boston for our look at this operation getting under way.

requirements, e.g., certification of college programs as substitutes for basic requirements -- either wholly or partially.

Although every line of the carefully concocted doubletalk deserves careful scrutiny, we have added the emphasis, by underlining, to certain clauses. And if you do not think there is anything sinister about this meek and mild sounding program, you are not as familiar with the ways of Washington as we have been made by long experience. The unobtrusive-toe-in-the-door technique is as old as the graduated income tax, which was never going to be allowed to rise above five or ten percent! More recent and more relevant examples come to mind in a veritable flood.

About twenty years ago, for instance, your editor happened to be chairman of a group which was allowed and encouraged to take the lead, in speaking up for several other groups as well as ourselves, in opposition to the proposed federal school lunch program. Altogether we represented a very sizable body of American industry. We recognized that the federal camel was trying to stick its nose into the tent of public education, and we opposed the whole plan as forcefully as we could. We lost the battle, and the federal school lunch program became law, mainly because of assurances on top of assurances that the federal government had no slightest intention or desire to exercise any controls whatsoever over the schools through the leverage of this program. It simply wanted to be helpful, especially to those counties or areas which could not themselves afford to provide hot school lunches to the children.

Inside of five years, or as soon as a great many school boards and systems had become dependent on this federal aid, the federal government was telling local school managements all kinds of things that they could do or could not do if they did not want to have the money for their school lunch program withheld or reduced. And just look inside the tent to see where that camel is today. We have before us a picture of one state treasurer holding in his hands a check for \$3,601,999.28, which is being withheld from one city in his state for failure to comply with a "racial imbalance law." How much federal funds are involved in this amount, or federal pressures involved in this action, the man didn't say. But let us offer another example in which the situation is made crystal clear.

\$125.00 to \$150.00 each. Even this price gives us practically no recovery of the original heavy production cost of this film, we are sorry to say, and is made necessary by the costs of the prints to ourselves.

Nor is this just an idle gesture with some figures. Although there are already a few hundred of these prints out working, the demand continues steady, and we hope there will soon be several hundred more. We have just received fifty-two new prints from the laboratory, and undoubtedly shall have to order another fifty-two soon. For despite some professional shortcomings, and a hundred different suggestions (all of which are welcomed) from a hundred different people as to how the film might be improved, Anarchy USA continues to be one of the most powerful and effective awakeners we have ever had available for our educational program. Even the press, in many areas, is startling us (and amazing itself) by giving the film highly favorable comments after public showings.

Also, while it seems clear that, temporarily at least, we have really bogged down the progress of this Communist-inspired trouble-making under the slogan of "civil rights" -- or have helped mightily to do so -- there is no telling where, when, or how the plans of the Walter Reuther, M. L. King, Saul Alinsky, Bobby Kennedy team are going to break out again on this front. It would be folly for us not to go right ahead, creating a wider and deeper understanding of the whole Communist strategy involved. Our members are carrying on many excellent activities for this purpose, but none has a more immediate impact than Anarchy USA.

And one way to make this film even more effective is, wherever you can afford it, to distribute copies of The Americus Story to all of those who see the film -- or offer it for sale at all showings anyway. And for that purpose we now have reprints of The Americus Story (from the June, 1966 Bulletin) available at 10 copies for \$1.00, up to 99 copies; 100 to 999 copies at 8¢ each; and 1000 or more copies at 7¢ each. There is nothing which shows better either the true spirit of The John Birch Society, or the courage and dedication of its members, or their spirit of good will which is the very essence of true Americanism.

VI. SUPPORT YOUR LOCAL POLICE

If the Communists were not so diabolic in their cunning, so ruthless in their cruelty, and so infinitely evil in their purposes, they might easily excite our admiration by the thoroughness of their preparations and their planning. Wherever a revulsion against their progress begins to swell until it might get out of hand, for instance, they have looked ahead to be ready for the need. When the time comes that they must take the one step backward in order to protect the two steps forward, they simply push into the limelight one of their own, to lead this movement of revulsion against themselves, so that they can subtly guide it, control it, slow it down, dissipate it, and eventually turn the whole movement to their advantage.

We have already seen this same play performed several times on the American political stage, and every time it is the Conservative anti-Communists who give the cast the most support and the most applause. Nor have we had a political campaign in this country now for over thirty years when the Conservatives in some area did not rejoice because a superLiberal or an actual Communist who called himself a Republican was elected instead of a superLiberal or an actual Communist who called himself a Democrat. And it would be naive to think that my own state of Massachusetts, since it was the first one to be so thoroughly brainwashed by the British Fabians, has entirely escaped being a gullible dupe of this process. But there are few states which have been immune.

The above is simply prelude, however, to our immediate concern. For the point is that we have won -- and I mean really won -- the battle with the Communists over their frontal attack on the local police forces of the United States. The conclusive proof arrived with the overwhelming defeat of Mayor Lindsay's referendum for a Civilian Police Review Board in New York City. If as left a Liberal as John Lindsay, with all of the leftist support that could be rallied in New York, was unable to ram a police review board down the throats of the local citizens, then the game was up. And the Communists not only knew it was coming, but were already taking the initial steps of a program to reach their same objective on this front by a different road.

The first formal action on the national scale in this new

program, that we know about, was in the form of a release, called GUIDELINES, issued a few months ago -- undated -- by the U. S. Department of Justice, Office of Law Enforcement Assistance. How long there has been any such office or bureau we do not know, and we doubt if anybody else does except some Comsymp who dreamed up the whole scheme. The countless bureaus and the tens of thousands of civilian employees, being added every month to the octopus that reaches from Washington, are mostly for the sake of creating so much multiplicity and confusion that nobody can possibly keep up with it, much less unravel it; and because this is the direct road to total government. But some of them, anyway, have a more carefully conceived and directly nefarious purpose.

Among them, and now entering into an active role, is this Office of Law Enforcement Assistance, or "OLEA" as it wants to be called, which "has established a special program of grant aid under the Law Enforcement Assistance Act of 1965 (LEAA)." After several pages of bureaucratic gobbledegook, this GUIDELINES sets forth a list of "new programs" which will be supported by grants. These include:

(i) Establishment of a system of police officer certification for the purpose of fostering professionalization, education, and experience necessary to perform adequately the duties of various levels of the police service (basic, intermediate, and advanced).

(ii) Establishment of a system of training and certification of instructors or accreditation of teaching institutions (academies, colleges, etc.) for a presentation of required courses.

(iii) Expansion or improvement of existing training requirements, either as to course content, length, or format.

(iv) Material expansion of participation in existing voluntary systems through incentive mechanisms, providing more convenient training facilities, partial reduction of participating agency costs, etc.

(v) Development of forms and central records repositories for implementation of selection standards.

(vi) Programs for conversion of voluntary systems to mandated systems.

(vii) Development of methods for integration of college studies in police science with commission training

FD-350 (Rev. 7-16-63)

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

John Bircher begins forum with pledge of allegiance

By Jean Rosenbloom

The Popcorn Forum, Wednesday, started off with a flag salute led by Col. Christensen of the John Birch Society. Speaking about the John Birch Society was Fred Woppel, Spokane attorney and section leader of the John Birch Society.

The John Birch Society, according to Woppel, has three goals. These include less government, more individualism, and a better world. The John Birch Society also plays a role in stopping world communism, he said.

Robert Welch was the founder of the John Birch Society. Welch entered college at the age of 12 through special permission of the legislature. He has been director of the National Association of Manufacturers, Woppel continued.

In 1957 Welch made a thorough study of Communism. Then in the fall of 1960, when communism was working to take time to the newly opened chapters of the John Birch Society. He was President of the John Birch Society. In his "Bluebook" of the Birch Society and others put in same year, he proposed what should be done to stop communism, Woppel said.

Name honors missionary

The name John Birch, Woppel said, comes from a young missionary in China in 1942. This missionary, named John Birch, worked with the Chinese army, spending 2 years in the field. In August 1945, Woppel continued, he was shot by a communist. The Chinese mourned his death. However, according to Woppel, Communist friends in Washington D.C. hid the truth of his death from Americans.

The use of his name is a testimonial to him, Woppel said. He continued to describe the organization of the John Birch Society. He said there is a top advisory board consisting of 24 business and professional men.

The basic part of the organization are the chapters, he continued, which have 10-20 members. There is also a home right, anti-communist, fund chapter for those who don't want to attend meetings. These people receive a monthly bulletin. The report continued that for the John Birch Society are agree.

\$24 for a man and \$12 for a woman for one year. Woppel said no man is asked to act against his conscience. He said they study the United Nations, the Constitution and Legislature. Their primary purpose is to enlighten, he said, and one way to do this is through bookstores.

Impeach Earl Warren

They now have programs to support police, "impeach Earl Warren," "get out of the UN," "win in Vietnam and get out." The first active role the John Birch Society took in fighting Communism, Woppel said, was in the fall of 1960, when communists were working to take the funds from the House Committee on Un-American Activities through legislature. The John Birch Society and others put in the Birch Society and others put in same year, he proposed what active support for the funds which were successful.

Then on Dec. 6, 1960, Woppel said a directive from Moscow was sent out to destroy the John Birch Society. On Feb. 25, 1961, there appeared an article in People's World, a communist magazine in San Francisco. Woppel said. He continued that the article called this new sect (John Birch Society) fascist, a hate group, a Hitlerite group, and more.

Bad image created

As a result of this bad image created, Woppel said, the government was requested by the John Birch Society to investigate the organization of the John Birch Society. He said there is a top advisory board consisting of 24 business and professional men.

The result of this study, led by Sen. Hugh Burnes, Democrat, was that the John Birch Society is a fundamentalist organization led by a man who doesn't follow unless they agree.

Woppel, then discussed what is the real menace to America, Communism. He closed by reading a poem entitled "God Give Us Men."

A question and answer period followed during which students questioned primarily views held by the John Birch Society.

One girl asked why they were trying to destroy the judiciary through the impeachment of Earl Warren.

Woppel answered that they are not trying to destroy the judiciary system, rather, when Supreme Court judges take office they take an oath to support the Constitution. When this is not done, the only way to get them out is through impeachment.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

3 DAILY EVERGREEN
Pullman, Washington

Date: 3-31-67
Edition: Campus

Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-267

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

WELCH

In Yakima

Wednesday, April 12th

YAKIMA, April 5. (JPD).

Robert Welch, President and founder of the John Birch Society will visit the State of Washington during April for speaking engagements in three cities.

On Monday, April 10th, Mr. Welch will appear at the Masonic Hall, Spokane; April 11th he will appear at the Seattle Center Opera House; and on Wednesday, April 12th, he will speak at Eisenhower High School in Yakima.

His topic will be Vietnam. Mr. Welch was born on a farm in North Carolina. His ancestry is traceable to Miles Welch who came to this country in 1720.

An avid reader and student even in his early years, he graduated from high school at age thirteen and from the University of North Carolina at age sixteen. He continued his formal education with two years each at Harvard Law School and the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis. His informal education, through several languages and in many fields, has continued ever since.

During the mid-thirties, while in the candy manufacturing business, Mr. Welch became concerned about the leftward direction in which our nation was headed. His study of the advance of Socialism led him to discover the conspiratorial Communist apparatus that was guiding the entire movement to the left. In the early 1950's he began organized efforts



ROBERT WELCH

to stop the Communist tide. In 1959 Mr. Welch formed the first working chapters of the John Birch Society and today serves as its leader without pay.

The Yakima appearance will begin at 8:00 p.m. Admission is \$2.00.

Editor's Note: Tickets are available at The Eagle, GL 3-0319.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

1 THE EAGLE
Yakima, Washington

Date: 4-5-67
Edition: City
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Seattle
☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-248

/// m
W

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)



—P-I Photo

BIRCHER ROBERT WELCH:

U.S. can win war soon

Welch Tells Plan For Viet

BY ORMAN VERTREES

If the United States government had the will to win in South Vietnam, it could win the war in three months, the founder and president of the John Birch Society said here Tuesday.

Robert Welch, head of the ultra-conservative organization numbering between 60,000 and 100,000 nationally, said that after military victory, the U.S. should:

1. Set up a strong government in Saigon.
2. Issue an "ultimatum to Peking so strong they would not dare to look at South Vietnam again," and then,
3. Pull out of South Vietnam.

WELCH was critical of this country's continuance of food shipments and other aid to communist countries while they continue to help North Vietnam militarily.

He also labeled the apparent ideological split between China and Russia "as phoney as a \$9 bill."

"There are no divisions in the communist world," he said. "Any rift is a pretense."

Welch said he had no doubt but what the Russian government today "could pick up the phone and fire the whole Communist Party leadership in China."

He also was critical of what he believes is the increasing role of a steadily ballooning bureaucracy in this country.

"GOVERNMENT is more and more taking over control of the lives and actions of the American people," he said. "We are moving in the direction of the government's operating, controlling and determining everything."

Welch was in Seattle for a Tuesday night speech "On Vietnam" in the Seattle Center Opera House. He spoke Monday night in Spokane and will speak tonight in Yakima as part of a state-wide tour.

He said he had a "strong feeling" that the society's numbers and influence in Washington State had increased "materially in the last 12 months."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SEATTLE POST
INTELLIGENCER

APR 12 1967

PAGE 12 COL 1

Date:

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title: John Birch Society

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754-269

Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED 722 FILED 77

APR 12 1967

FBI - SEATTLE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

U. S. Trade With Red Satellites Is Killing G. I.'s, Says Welch

Robert Welch, founder and country after country with president of the John Birch less than 3 per cent infiltra- Society, hammered hard yes- tion by "imposing its will terday and last night at by strong influence." America's trade with Soviet Welch, who says there are satellites.

His main theme: Why feed bers nationally, said the so- the enemy while it is supply- ciety is growing steadily and ing materials to kill Ameri- "is ready to take off again" cans in Vietnam? on another growth spurt.

WELCH SPOKE last eve- ning in the Seattle Center Asked what Gov. Dan Ev- ans' repudiation of the Birch Opera House. Society had done to its growth in this state, Welch said.

He said the United States should "go all out to win the I don't remember, about Gov. Evans' position. I can't war in Vietnam." keep up with all 50 states."

Welch also said that 80 per cent of war materials going It was the same answer he gave to the same question when he appeared here in February, 1966.

her satellites — "made pos- sible by aid we are giving them."

He said that in some So- viet satellite harbors, "they are unloading our wheat and loading arms to kill our boys with the 'phony' break be- in Vietnam at the same time, between Tito and Stalin — a 'pretense' under which the

At a news conference ear- United States, "gave \$3 bil- lion in aid to Tito." lier, Welch dodged questions Asked to comment on Bar- ry Goldwater's view that the of a political nature, insist- ing that the Birch Society is an educational, not a politi- cal, organization.

He refused to discuss his opinion of California Gov. Ronald Reagan, a favorite of the untraconservatives, con- tending it might be construed as a society endorsement.

He accused President Johnson of using the war in Vietnam to increase the spread and power of the fed- eral government.

WELCH, WHO has ac- cused persons in high office, including former President Eisenhower, of "being sym- pathetic to ultimate Com- munist aims," declined to name "new traitors in Wash- ington."

He said that Communism has been able to take over



ROBERT WELCH

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

SEATTLE TIMES

PR 12 1967

PAGE 29 COL

Date:
Edition:
Author:
Editor:
Title: John Birch Society

Character:
or
Classification: 100-24754-270
Submitting Office: Seattle
☐ Being Investigated

COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....FILED.....

APR 12 1967

FBI - SEATTLE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 4/21/67

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: ~~JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY~~
~~INFO CONCERNING~~ 58-11-38

INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY-C)

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

[REDACTED] Spokane, Washington, student at Shadle Park H.S.,
contacted office ~~that~~ this date. He advised he is a member of the ~~John Birch~~
~~Society~~ which is currently advertising a speech to be made by LOLA BELLE
HOLMES at Hughes Auditorium at Gonzaga University, Spokane, on May 1, 1967.
[REDACTED] said that HOLMES is a colored woman and is sponsored by ~~the~~ or
associated with the "Truth About Civil Turmoil" (TACT). She is to talk
on the subject "Why I Became a Communist for the FBI". [REDACTED] said that
the word is that this negro woman renounced communism in 1963 for the
purpose of testifying against a CP member by the name of Lightfoot.

SLH(2)

① FILE

1-

[REDACTED]

100-24754-271

SEARCHED	SLC	SLC
SERIALIZED	SLC	SLC
FBI-SEA.		



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 4/26/67

FROM :

[REDACTED]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFO. CONCERNING

[REDACTED] Spokane,
Washington, telephonically contacted the Seattle Office
this date furnishing the following information:

[REDACTED] stated that he received some liter-
ature in the mail from an organization called "TRUTH
ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL (TACT)".

Among the articles was a story written by one
LOLA BELLE HOLMES, a Negro female, in which she relates
her experiences as an informant in the Communist Party
for the FBI.

The literature bears an address of 1429 N. Monroe,
Spokane, Washington, which [REDACTED] later found out is
listed to some kind of Freedom Library.

[REDACTED] stated that he would furnish this
literature to the Spokane Office of the FBI.

Seattle indices reflects two references for the
TACT organization; they are 100-27574-5 and 100-24754-231.

Seattle indices reflects 158-11-38 on [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

WHS:wns

(2) ① FILE

1-

[REDACTED]

100-24754-272

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
2-10-67	
FBI - SEATTLE	



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

IS THE "CIVIL RIGHTS" MOVEMENT DIRECTED FROM THE KREMLIN?

For the Answer HEAR

Lola Belle Holmes

Subject

"Why I Became a Communist for the F.B.I." FOLLOWED BY A QUESTION AND ANSWER PERIOD



Lola Holmes, a negro, devoted seven years of her life to working within the Communist Party for the F.B.I. While in the Communist Party, Miss Holmes carried out Moscow orders to gain control of the "civil rights" movement and to use it as the torch to light a fire of revolution in America.

Her energy and ability quickly propelled her into top leadership positions in the Party where she served as a national officer for the Negro Commission of the Communist Party. Lola Holmes left the Party in 1963 to testify before the Subversive Activities Control Board against Claude Lightfoot, Chairman of the Communist Party in Illinois.

Learn why this patriotic woman, who has already given seven years of her life to exposing communism for the F.B.I. is now working night and day warning her fellow Americans of the holocaust that awaits them if they do not learn of communist plans for victory in America through civil turmoil.

LOCALLY SPONSORED BY THE TACT COMMITTEES OF:

YAKIMA

WOMAN'S CENTURY CLUB

304 NO. 2nd STREET • YAKIMA, WASHINGTON

FRIDAY, MAY 5th -- 8:00 P.M.

ONE DOLLAR DONATION AT THE DOOR
STUDENT CARDS 50¢

100-24754-273

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 3 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

"THE EAGLE", Yakima, Wn.
VOL. II No. 17 & 18/167, page 8

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date

TO: CHIEF CLERK

Subject

Aliases

Address

Birth Date

Birthplace

Race

Sex

☐ Male

☐ Female

☐ Exact Spelling

☐ Main Criminal Case Files Only

☐ Restrict to Locality of

☐ All References

☐ Criminal References Only

☐ Main Subversive Case Files Only

☐ Main Subversive (If no Main, list all Subversive References)

☐ Subversive References Only

☐ Main Criminal (If no Main, list all Criminal References)

File & Serial Number	Remarks	File & Serial Number	Remarks
[Redacted]		93-934	N.I.
		87-5602	N.I.
26-17676-1	?	52-3477	? ASN: RA [Redacted]
46-111	Dest	100-18298-6	?
46-600	Dest.	100-0-23237	?
100-1760-1214	27 N.I.	- 23232	?
[Redacted]		62-525-2067	p4
		- 2113	
100-0-472/68	2 [unclear] - Seattle	- 2140	p4
87-11231		92-104-121	p1, 2
76-2419-21		- 122	p3
52-6717-2	?	15-1121	
100-0-43045	2	100-3999-1400	Dec. 25-51
62-0-17375	2	91-1400-1683	
166-71	?	100-0-3	
168-56-233	p3?	31-4213-5	p72?
- 291	p51	52-5941-6	p10? - Noted

Requested by

Squad

Extension

File No.

Searched by

[Signature]

4/10/67
(date)

Consolidated by

(date)

Reviewed by

(date)

File Review Symbols

I - Identical

? - Not identifiable

NI - Not identical

U - Unavailable reference

Indices Search Slip
FD-160 (Rev. 10-1-59)

b6
b7C

Date

TO: CHIEF CLERK

Subject

Aliases

Address

Birth Date

Birthplace

Race

Sex

☐ Male

☐ Female

☐ Exact Spelling

☐ Main Criminal Case Files Only

☐ Restrict to Locality of

☐ All References

☐ Criminal References Only

☐ Main Subversive Case Files Only

☐ Main Subversive (If no Main, list all Subversive References)

☐ Subversive References Only

☐ Main Criminal (If no Main, list all Criminal References)

File & Serial Number	Remarks	File & Serial Number	Remarks
92-100-2691			
122-75-530120 ?			
77-676-54 p 3; 60 I.I.			
62-529-109			
26-7440	NI		
60-5-119 p 106	Dest		
100-16855	NI		
65-1354-31	NI		

Requested by

Squad

Extension

File No.

Searched by

[Signature]

4/10/67
(date)

Consolidated by

(date)

Reviewed by

(date)

File Review Symbols

I - Identical

? - Not identifiable

NI - Not identical

U - Unavailable reference

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Communists Blamed For Rights Turmoil

By TED NATT
Daily News Staff Writer

Claiming that the "Communist conspiracy" hopes to overthrow the U.S. government through the civil rights movement, a member of the John Birch Society told a crowd of about 50 persons here Monday night that the conspiracy is determined to make this nation "a slave state."

Miss Lola Belle Holmes, who claims she was a paid informant for the Federal Bureau of Investigation for seven years, made the allegations at the first public meeting of a group known as TACT — Truth About Civil Turmoil.

TACT is a John Birch Society front organization. "We get a lot of help from the Birch Society," Curtis Sathre, chairman of the Catlin TACT committee, told The Daily News. TACT has existed in Washington about a year, and the local TACT committees were organized in February.

Miss Holmes is one of a number of John Birch Society-sponsored speakers touring the country. She has been in Washington since late April.

Monday's meeting was sponsored by the three local TACT committees — Sathre's in West Hills, George Howell's in West Longview and Ron Cramer's in the Beacon Hill area. Sathre's home at 638 Catlin St. is the local mailing address for TACT. Sathre told The Daily News he is a member of the Birch Society. He was master of ceremonies for the meeting.

Much in evidence at the meeting was local Birch Society leader Bob Bridges, a section leader.

Miss Holmes says she worked as a Communist for the FBI

from 1957 to 1963 as an undercover agent, principally in the Chicago area. She says she emerged in 1963 to testify against Negro Communists.

SPEECH RAMBLES

In a rambling two-hour speech, Miss Holmes said Communists are making "great headway" in this state and are "deeply embedded in your structure." She did not specify in which areas the "great headway" was being made nor did she specify or identify which "structure" she was speaking about.

She charged that a man known as Claude Lightfoot, allegedly president of the Communist Party U.S.A., "holds the security of the United States in his hands." He is the link between Moscow and the Communists in the United States, she said.

Lightfoot and other Negro Communists have infiltrated civil rights organizations to create violence and turmoil, the speaker added.

Miss Holmes claims the Communists "took over" A. Phillip Randolph, long-time leader of the Sleeping Car Porters Union and that Dr. Martin Luther King has "sold out to the Communist conspiracy."

She said while she was a Communist leader in the civil rights movement the Communists were responsible for starting civil rights demonstrations in the Midwest.

In other comments, Miss Holmes claimed she originated the idea for the civil rights march in Washington in August, 1963. She also claimed she organized the Chicago branch of the Congress of Racial Equality. "I turned it over to the Communist Party," she said.

Miss Holmes added that Com-

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

1

Longview Daily News

Longview, Washington

Date: 5-23-67
Edition: Final

Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Seattle

100-24754-275

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 29 1967	
FBI — SEATTLE	

munists "controlled California until Ronald Reagan took over."

Among other allegations made:

The Communists are directing the hippie movement on college campuses.

"There are so many Communists hiding behind the 5th Amendment (to the U.S. Constitution) that there isn't room for anyone else." And we ought "to take the 5th Amendment out of the Constitution to save this country."

"99.9 per cent of the news media is Communist controlled."

Negroes are pretending "whites create all our problems when we're creating our own problems." Negroes "must forgive" whites for past injustices, she said.

The Communists are trying to keep the Negroes "from building anything of our own."

Monday's invocation was given by El Duane Whatley, a Longview teacher and the benediction by the Rev. James Bell of Calvary Baptist Church.

TACT Committee member Dr. Allen Norman introduced the speaker.

Sathre told the audience that

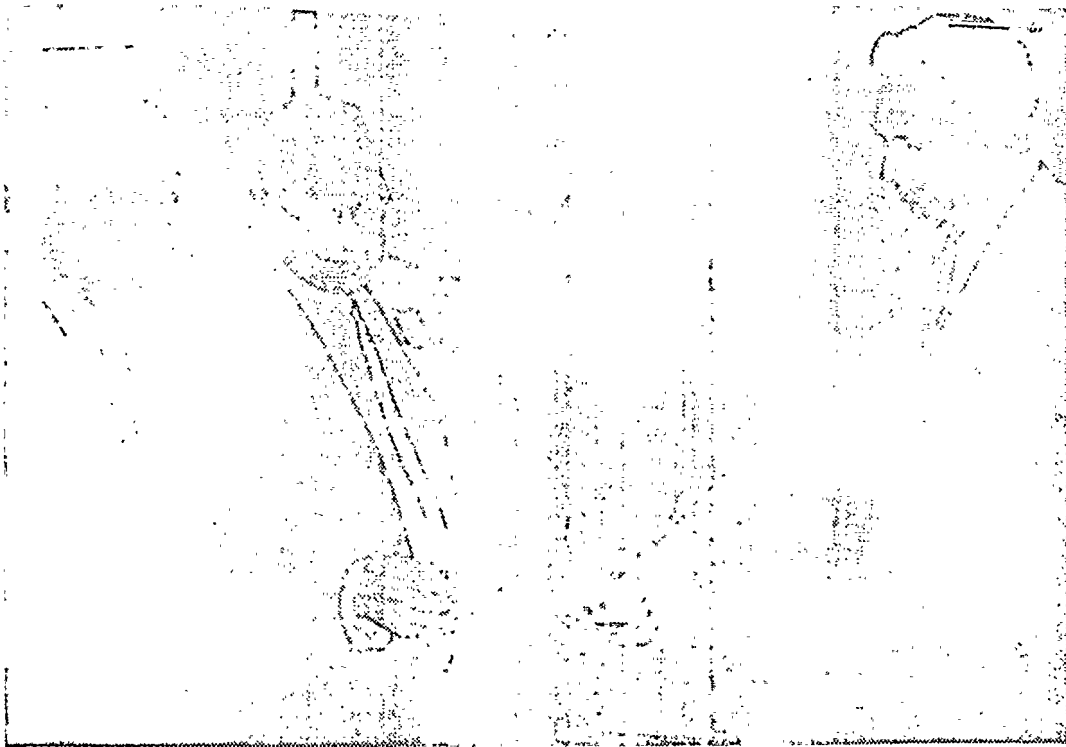
the program was the first of three planned by TACT locally. On Jan. 19, TACT will present the John Birch Society documentary "Anarchy, U.S.A." and on Jan. 24, Pedro Lanza, a former Cuban air force chief, will speak. He is a member of the State Department's bureau of anti-communism.

Sathre told The Daily News that "frankly, we don't hate anybody." He said TACT was organized to "expose the conspiratorial effort" in the civil rights movement. "We oppose what's been going on in the guise of civil turmoil. We are for civil rights without civil turmoil."

At no point did TACT or Miss Holmes outline a positive program or spell out any constructive proposals. Miss Holmes did not document any specific charge that any individual civil rights leader was a Communist.

Last week, Alfred Cowles, executive secretary of the State Board Against Discrimination, told The Daily News, "We're as concerned with TACT as we are with the Black Muslims or the Ku Klux Klan."

He said it was an extremist group preaching an "alien philosophy which is un-American and detrimental to human relations."



TACT LEADERS CONFER HERE

Chairmen of the local TACT committee, Ron Cramer (left), Beacon Hill, Curtis Sathre, Catlin, and George Howell, west Longview, reviewed Miss Lola Belle Holmes speech shortly before she gave it at the Longview Woman's Club Building Monday evening. TACT is a John Birch Society front organization. About 80 persons attended.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Cowles, JBS and T.A.C.T.

I read the article in the May 25 Post-Intelligencer about the dispute between Mr. Alfred Cowles of the State Board Against Discrimination and T.A.C.T. (Truth About Civil Turmoil) and the John Birch Society. Seems both T.A.C.T. and the JBS are disturbed over Mr. Cowles' comparing T.A.C.T. to the Black Muslims, the Ku Klux Klan and others.

It is funny how organizations like T.A.C.T. and the JBS are forever maligning our public figures, from presidents on down, and then have the nerve (gall if you will) to accuse everyone else of bias and prejudice. Anyone whose opinions or policies they disagree with, and anyone who has labeled them for what they are (extremist organizations), is guilty of treason or is a dupe of the communist conspiracy, in their eyes.

Dupes are not a monopoly of the left, as T.A.C.T. and the JBS prove.

I hope Governor Evans has the good sense to take the charges of Lola Belle Holmes and Larry H. Abraham with a grain of salt. Mr. Cowles may have been indiscreet, but he certainly was not inaccurate.

BRUCE W. NUSBAUM,
S.S. Neva West (MSTS),
FPO San Francisco.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

6

Seattle Post
Intelligencer

Seattle, Washington

Date: 6-4-67

Edition: Night Final

Author:

Editor:

Title:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754-2916

Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

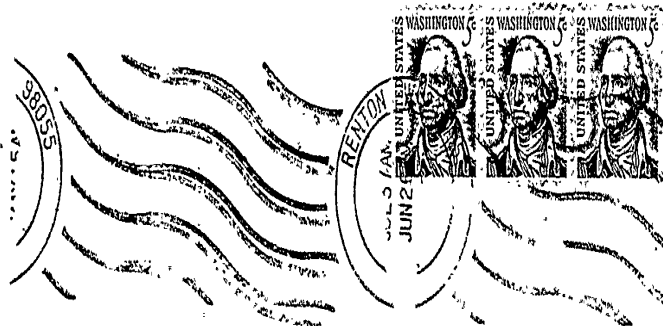
COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
JUN 4 1967	
FBI-SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C

SEATTLE, WASH.



Federal Bureau of Investigation

1015 - 2ND Ave.

Seattle, Washington

June 26, 1967

Dear Sirs:

I was told to mail this in
to you, as I believe this is
Communist material.

a friend of mine recieved
one as he was leaving work on
Sunday. He came to my house
for dinner that evening and as
he was leaving he found this in
his car and said they must be
passing it out in our neighborhood.

100-24754-277

b6
b7C

Thank You

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUN 29 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

--

--

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104
June 28, 1967

Seattle, Washington 98116

Your communication of June 26, 1967,
together with the enclosures have been
received.

Very truly yours,

1 - Addressee
1 - Seattle
JEM:klb
(2)

Very truly yours,

[Signature]

J.E. Milnes,
Special Agent in Charge

*Material sent to
Sgt. of Yorkman, Wm. "EACLF" 4/17/67
Simpson. (Which material)
has been destroyed. 6/27/67*

100-24754-278

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (62-0-)

DATE: 8/8/67

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

MISCELLANEOUS

b6
b7c

On instant date, subject telephonically advised she received at her [REDACTED] home at Magnolia literature through the mails from a group called "TACT", (Truth about civil turmoil). *100-24754-271*

She added that she feels this might be a communist inspired activity and does not in any way want to be related to such groups. She advised they all be returned to the Soviet Union.

ARP:
(1)



5010-108

8/8

100-24754-279

SEARCHED	INDEXED <i>dec</i>
SERIALIZED <i>dec</i>	FILED <i>dec</i>
AUG 8 1967	
FBI — SEATTLE	

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

FROM : SAC, HONOLULU (100-6212)

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
IS - C

DATE: 8/9/67

b6
b7C

On 7/25/67 [redacted] Honolulu, advised that [redacted] from Seattle had recently been in Honolulu aiding in organizational work for the John Birch Society. [redacted] reportedly is [redacted] First National Bank Building, Seattle, Washington.

Seattle is requested to furnish Honolulu with any available background information concerning [redacted]

(2-Seattle (RAM)
1-Honolulu

RCC:mbd
(3)

See right margin

8/10/67

Re [redacted]

100-24754-280

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
AUG 10 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

b6
b7C

DATE: 8/17/67

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT:

REDACTED SECTION
REDACTED SECTION

On 8/15/67, ROBERT SOLLITTO, Chief of Police Redmond, Washington made available to the writer a copy of a brochure entitled "The Plan" which he had received in the mail.

This pamphlet is sponsored by the "American Opinion" and the return address on the envelope is:

3011 2nd Ave.
St. Petersburg, Florida 33713

The pamphlet is attached to this memo for information purposes and any action deemed desirable at this time.

1 - Seattle
PBC: pc

8/17/67



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

100 24754 - 281

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
AUG 17 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Honorable Sir:

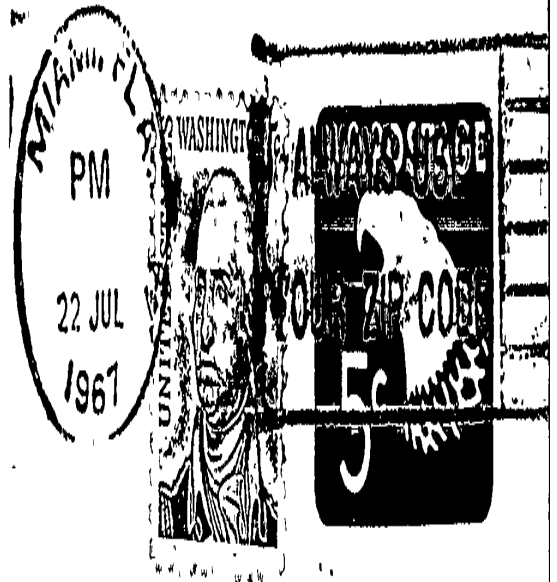
As an official
this article concerns
you -

Please read.



b6
b7C

3011 - 2nd Ave. North
St. Petersburg
Florida 33713



Chief of Police
Redmond, Washington

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

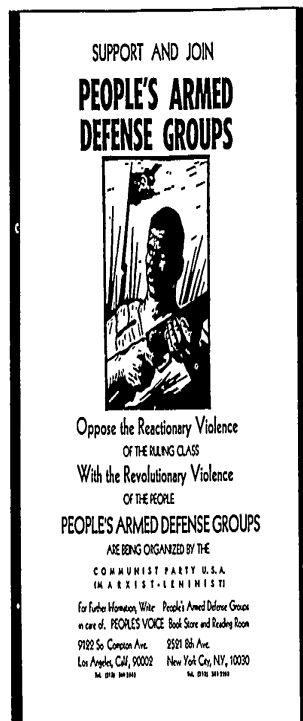
being planned. Yes, there is certainly considerable room for concern.

"The Organization's" specific plans are already known to government agencies. Yet because the identities of the key members of "The Organization" and the location of its armories are not yet known,²⁴ there is very little the police and other law enforcement organizations can do until the Communists actually move. They are thus awaiting *The riot, The revolution.* The exact date, if it has been set, is known only to the Communists and is a most highly guarded secret.

Law officers have been well advised that, when it happens, the revolutionaries intend to begin by placing from Watts 100 to 150 calls to the Los Angeles Police Department within a short period of time. This is not an exceptional number of calls for this sixty-square-mile area on a weekend night. The callers will report burglaries, family disputes—every sort of complaint imaginable, but nothing to put the police on alert so that they could send in all units at once.

Police informants say that this time, when law enforcement officers arrive, "The Organization's" revolutionaries plan to be waiting for them: Somewhere in Watts an officer will walk into a house and a shotgun will be emptied at his head — just that quick. The police have learned that unlike the strategy of the previous insurrection, this time "The Organization" has made plans to kill as many police officers as it can in the shortest possible time. The Communists realize that this first phase can last only five or ten minutes before one of the officers enticed into the area is able to escape his assassins and radio for help. The result will be that units from all over Los Angeles will be dispatched into Watts — whereupon the revolutionaries intend to seal off the troubled section trapping as many policemen as they can. The officers, with two policemen to

a patrol car, are armed with one shotgun with four rounds of ammunition and two pistols with eighteen bullets apiece. They will be facing high-powered automatic weapons. The revolutionaries hope to kill the encircled policemen — to the man. A grim fairy



A guerrilla recruitment poster from Watts.

tale? Los Angeles police officers says it is not. They say it is already planned. They say it may well happen.

"The Organization's" plans thus far known to the police require that, simultaneously as the trapped officers are being butchered in the sealed area, other insurgent units will destroy Central Division and Valley Services Division, the two sources of Los Angeles' police communications. Whether the plan is to do this with an open attack using rocket launchers or by sabotage is not yet known. All that would be required would be for infiltrators at these two stations to bring dynamite in their lunchboxes. If they can knock out operations at these two key divisions, and the police officers who provided this information say there

is no doubt that they can, communications between police cars will be eliminated, as these are the only two sources of transmission and the system is set up in such a way that one patrol car cannot directly radio another. Central Division, Hollywood Division, Wilshire, Hollenbeck, University, Newton, Seventy-seventh Division, Highland Park, Rampart, and the Harbor Station all get their communications from Central Division. Van Nuys, West Valley, Foothill, and North Hollywood get their radio messages from Valley Services Division. With both knocked out, all police cars in Los Angeles will be without communications of any kind.

The natural reaction for a policeman when he realizes his radio equipment is inoperative is to go to the nearest police call-box to telephone his headquarters to find out what has happened. The revolutionaries' plans call for booby trapping some of these boxes and covering others with snipers.²⁵

The police have known for some time that militant Black Nationalist organizations in Los Angeles have a roster of all police personnel in the City of Los Angeles. They also know that the revolutionaries have discussed sending assassins to the homes of individual policemen to kill officers who are off duty along with their families. Even if the officer is not at home, they expect he will be so stunned by the slaughter of his family that he will not report for duty.

With the police department decimated, the "Burn Los Angeles, Burn" campaign will begin.²⁶ Police know that "The Organization's" plans now call for starting fires in the oil fields near the harbor and brushfires in the foothills which ring Los Angeles like a half moon. "The Organization" realizes that a mere fifty people, each with five-gallon cans of gasoline, could start diversionary fires which would require thousands of fire fighters to extin-

guish.²⁷ The strategy is to get as many firemen as possible out of downtown Los Angeles before attempting to put the Civic Center to the torch.²⁸ Another primary target is the fashionable Wilshire area, only a Molotov cocktail's throw away from the "ghetto." Police informants report that "The Organization" hopes to herd its "ghetto" mobs into Beverly Hills, whose inhabitants own many of the businesses and rental properties in the "ghetto." While this is a notoriously "Liberal" area (Jimmy Roosevelt was their Congressman), it is to the Black Nationalists an object of intense hate.

As mobs circulate across the city "The Organization's" plans call for the shooting on sight of all white men and children.²⁹ The women are to be utilized as a reward for the insurrectionists.

You are probably asking yourself, "But what do these people think the National Guard will be doing during all of this?" Remember, it took the full strength of California's National Guard to subdue Watts in August of 1965. What will the Guard be able to do when there are concurrent revolts in San Diego, Long Beach, Compton, Pasadena, Bakersfield, Fresno, San Francisco, Oakland, Richmond, and Sacramento? There are simply not enough Guardsmen to put down a great insurrection once the Communists have got it going. This is what the revolutionaries plan—a revolution which will start in Watts and spread to every major urban area in the country and throughout the rural South.³⁰ Why will the revolution start in Watts, and not Harlem, or in some other major city? Because Watts has been made into a symbol for the Communists' revolutionary Black Nationalists. It packs the same emotional wallop for the forces of Black Power that Pearl Harbor did to Americans during World War II.

The police officers whose investigations support this story are convinced

that NEXT TIME, as the rebellion grows, the Communists plan to conduct a terrorist campaign within the Negro community itself — just as the F.L.N. did among the Moslems during the Communist takeover of Algeria. The revolutionaries know from experience that ten percent of the citizens of Watts, for one reason or another, will follow their leadership. The balance, as George Schuyler indicated in the March issue of AMERICAN OPINION, are fundamentally decent and have rejected violence as any kind of answer to their problems. The revolutionaries intend to give this majority segment of the Negro community no choice but to join them. A chief weapon will be the assassination of Watts' anti-revolutionary leadership and those who are considered to be "Black Bourgeois" and "Uncle Toms."

The Communists planning this horror have given extensive thought to the reaction of the white community to their Black Nationalist uprising. "The Organization" expects, the police have learned, that as the holocaust builds it will occur to Whitey that he doesn't have much chance alone if a mob shows up at his door; and that therefore whites will band together with their neighbors to keep invaders out of their neighborhood, and will then invade Negro neighborhoods in retaliation. That is exactly the reaction the Communists are hoping for. If they can infuriate and goad whites into invading Negro neighborhoods then the ninety percent of the Negroes who want no

part of the revolution will have no choice but to get involved. The decent Negro has to protect his home and his family just like anybody else. If the Caucasians can be driven to attack the Negro community, "The Organization" reasons its revolution can be made to grow into a full-fledged race war; the very thing the Communists want most.³¹

III

I GRANT YOU that the story I have just related is incredible. I grant you even that it goes so far as to border on the fantastic.³² But highly knowledgeable law enforcement officers in Watts believe it; and the Communists and their Black Nationalist avatars have been carefully organizing and recruiting for it since well before the rehearsal we now call the Watts Rebellion.³³

That the Communists are talking about this effort as a disruptive blow at the time of some nuclear ultimatum may be highly important. That they see it also as a means of forcing the President to bring our troops home from Europe and Vietnam to maintain civil order in the United States may also be important. But, wherever and however it is planned to happen, unless action is taken to stop it before "The Organization" can move, it is going to happen.³⁴

It is long past the time that Americans should have demanded our police be allowed to put a stop to the paramilitary build-up in the "ghettos." Federal aid won't do it. Enforcement of America's sedition laws might. ■ ■

Footnotes

■ THE FOLLOWING notes were prepared by Gary Allen to be appended to his article both to bring it up to date and to supply additional and corroborating information from the mass media and other sources.

1. For seven years Miss Lola Belle Holmes worked inside the Communist Party for

the F.B.I.—holding positions on both the Illinois State Committee and the Illinois State Executive Board of the Communist Party. She provided the author with this exclusive statement: "In 1958 or 1959 the Muslims directed and prepared 25,000 young 'Fruit of Islam' to wash the streets of America with blood. In 1961, Claude Lightfoot, the top Communist in the State

must be repelled and annihilated. We must annihilate the enemy who invades our homes and we must punish the imperialists who sent them. In short, we must be prepared to defend ourselves in the most systematic and organized fashion possible. . . . We must organize door by door, house by house, block by block, ghetto by ghetto.

Again, the revolutionary aim of the above is more than clear. As Communist Progressive Labor activist John Harris* declared late last year: "It is necessary to build a mass movement of the Black People . . . who are willing to fight for the revolution at home." Spark underlined the same theme in its issue for September: "This is a Negro revolution. We want the world to know. We want to set a fire right here on Broadway rather than go to Vietnam and fight. We would rather fight for the Negro here."

What does all this really mean? Is it merely the brittle rant of impotent frustration? If more proof of its seriousness is needed, perhaps the following from one of the Communist pamphlets being widely circulated on Watts street corners, and even door to door, will help to explain:

The Communist Party of the United States of America (Marxist-Leninist) urges the formation of people's defense groups, and points out that the only way to oppose reactionary violence is with reactionary violence. As was stated by M. I. Laski, spokesman for the Communist Party, U.S.A. (Marxist-Leninist): "Our aim is to lead the working class in revolution, we will develop and encourage people's defense groups for the defense of the working class against the terror of the ruling class."

* Harris is now under indictment for "criminal syndicalism."

The Party will assist all groups and individuals in the formation of people's defense groups.

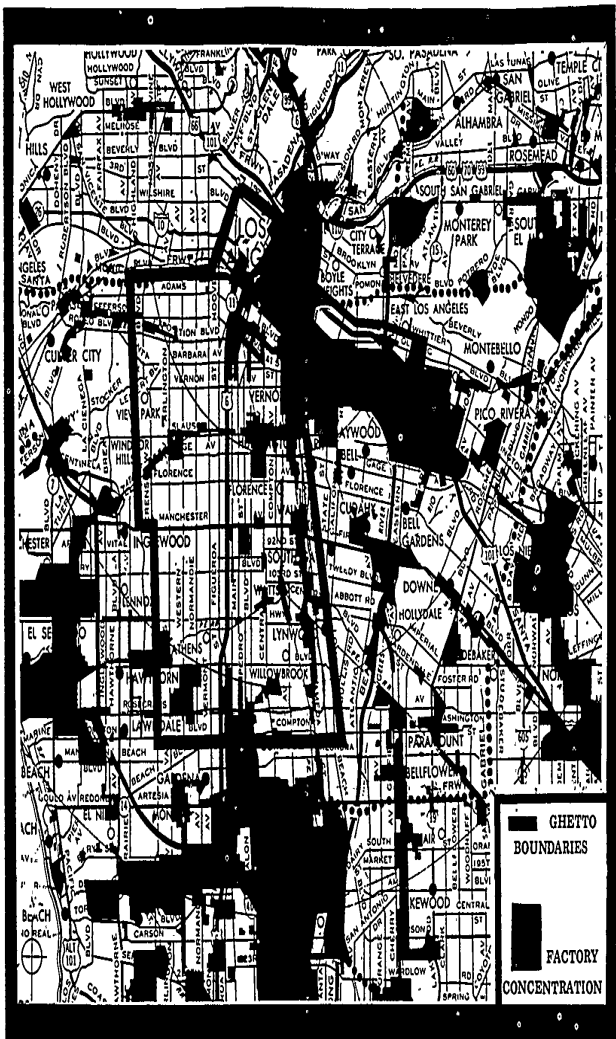
You see, the revolutionary army for NEXT TIME is already being organized and recruited — openly, blatantly. So much so that the Communists have even announced in advance that their preparations are designed to meet the U.S. Army in open warfare. Witness the following, for example, from another Communist newspaper circulated in Watts:

When people have the will to resist, they can keep the entire Army at bay. Since the government will use every weapon of terror to crush resistance, the people must build and train their own self defense organization. . . .

Or, note this from a typical recruiting broadside for the Black Guerrilla Army of NEXT TIME:

We, the United Black Youth, will not be sold and join this "White Beast's" army who will turn you into Uncle Toms, that will by his control will kill and kill his Black Brothers here at home and abroad. If you must join an Army, join your own Black Guerrilla Army and fight these warmongers and oppressors who rape, kill and plunder all Black People all over the world. . . . If we shall spill blood, then let us do it killing this "White Beast."

No wonder Los Angeles law enforcement officers are concerned. "The Organization" is already armed to the teeth; guerrilla recruitment is already underway; and, organization on a block by block basis has been openly proposed and is being activated. Police informants are even now detailing the Communists' preparations for the guerrilla warfare



The Communists are circulating this map to mark Watts' industrial targets for the revolutionaries.

Communist Progressive Labor propagandist Bill McAdoo in *Spark* of May, 1966:

These factories are completely vulnerable and can be shut down with a minimum of preparation, personnel and effort. Once the weakest flank of the enemy is discovered, a million ways will be found to focus the full strength of resistance so that every blow drives straight to his heart. . . .

The black people of South Los Angeles possess a weapon more powerful than twenty-two thousand guns! And black people can choose their own time and places of battle.

The above appeared directly to the left of the Communists' target-marked map. There is no question about what it means. Nor is there any question about the fact that the Communist Progressive Labor Party is already organizing for NEXT TIME. The following is from a P.L.P. appeal of December, 1966:

War is being waged against Afro-Americans. A war that is unprecedented in its systematic viciousness. Black ghettos across the nation must be brought into a position of war-time readiness and vigilance. Criminal invaders who are sent in to murder and maim Black Americans

of Illinois and Assistant Director of the Negro Commission, stated that: 'It is time we [the Communist Party] started utilizing or influencing that 25,000 Fruits of Islam.' Also in 1961, Communist Claude Lightfoot was instrumental in arranging a merger of a Muslim group in New York. I was present at that meeting. In October, 1962, Lightfoot announced at a state meeting that the Communist Party had decided to infiltrate the Muslims in Chicago. It was when the trained revolutionaries of the Muslims united with the organizational talents of the Communists that America began to suffer these terrible riots that threaten to tear our country apart."

2. The *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner* of May 16, 1967 quotes F.B.I. Director J. Edgar Hoover as having stated that Stokely Carmichael, who has made several appearances in Watts and has many followers there, "has been in frequent contact with Max Stanford, field chairman of the Revolutionary Action Movement, a highly secret all-Negro, Marxist-Leninist, Chinese-Communist-oriented organization which advocates guerrilla warfare to obtain its goals."

3. *Life* magazine in an article called "Plotting a War on 'Whitey'" in its issue for June 10, 1966 presents similar information: "What sort of men lead the extremists? A large percentage have attended college—some are still students—and many have advanced degrees. Among them are writers, actors, lawyers, engineers, teachers, ministers, musicians, architects, athletes and poets. . . . Some have been Marxists or members of the Mao-admiring Progressive Labor Movement."

4. A report in the *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner* of October 7, 1965 (headlined "Reds Claim Riot 'Credit'") reveals: "Communists today claimed credit for successfully inspiring the Watts riots as a 'class uprising, not a race riot.'"

"Michael Laski, member of the Central Committee, Communist party of the United States (Marxist-Lenin), at a press conference said his group has spent the

last two years working in the Watts area 'toward agitation of the uprising.'"

On September 13, 1965, under the headline "Watts Riots Organized, Parker Charges," the *Long Beach Independent* noted: The Watts Insurrection "had been organized in its later stages, Police Chief William H. Parker told a Los Angeles City Council investigating committee today. Parker declined to state who provided the leadership, but hinted it might be the Black Muslim sect. . . . As proof of his contention that the riot became organized, the chief showed committee members what he called 'a very expertly made' Molotov cocktail used to start incendiary fires. Parker also cited instances where rioters used 'bullhorns' to direct the mob, particularly in the destruction along 103rd Street."

The *Los Angeles Times* of September 27, 1965 quotes Ben Peery, a Negro real estate man in South Los Angeles, as saying that while in the riot area he personally talked to a Negro and two white youths from Berkeley who are known to him as "revolutionary Communists." He declared: "There were certain evidences of white leadership in the riot."

Los Angeles City Councilman Gilbert Lindsay, a Negro, was quoted in the *Los Angeles Times* and later in *Human Events* of August 6, 1966 in a reply to a query about Watts and other riots: "I would say without fear of challenge that the tense situation in America is masterminded by foreign agents. I'm talking about Communists. They would like to reduce our way of life. They are telling us to see what they could do in case of a worldwide war."

The *Santa Ana Register* of October 4, 1966 reports that "Communist agitators and other extremists are working in Los Angeles to spark more violence like last year's Watts riots, Los Angeles Mayor Sam Yorty said Monday."

"Communists, including Peking-oriented individuals, and Black Nationalists are distributing extremely inflammatory material in Los Angeles, Yorty said."

"Communist leaders were at the scene of an attempt in recent days to start other riots," he told newsmen.

"He asserted that the Watts violence

'was not a race riot. They were not fighting the whites.'

"While Communists and other agitators were not in Watts on the first day of the riot, he said, they quickly arrived on the scene. Also, he contended, Communists have carried on a long campaign charging police brutality that created the climate for an outbreak."

Los Angeles County Sheriff Peter Pitchess told a suburban service club in the San Gabriel Valley in October of 1965 that during the Watts Insurrection his officers had spotted at least twenty men known to them to be Communists. A handful of trained Communist agitators can manipulate mobs of tens of thousands.

5. Since the holocaust in Watts, the Communists have engineered other riots. *Chicago's American* of July 19, 1966, in an article headlined "Reveal Pro-Castro Ring Behind West Side Riots," relates: "The race riots which for 4 days turned the near west side into a glass-strewn, bullet-pocked shambles now appear to have been deliberately fanned and spread by the Revolutionary Action Movement [R.A.M.]. . . . During the riots, R.A.M. officials supplied gang members with weapons, ammunition, instructions on how to make Molotov cocktails, and—when spirits ran low—with wine and marijuana. . . . Police said the R.A.M. plan, developed for all cities, was used in New York City 2 years ago and in Chicago last summer."

After the Cleveland riots the Cleveland Grand Jury Report of August 9, 1966 reported: "This Jury finds that the outbreak of lawlessness was both organized, precipitated and exploited by a relatively small group of trained and disciplined professionals at this business. They were aided and abetted, wittingly or otherwise, by misguided people of all ages and colors, many of whom are avowed believers in violence and extremism, and some of whom are also members of or officers in the Communist Party. . . ."

Watts was not the first riot triggered by the Communists. The *Los Angeles Times* of July 22, 1964, in an exclusive from the *New York Daily News*, notes: "A five-month investigation by dozens of

top detectives, working in close co-operation with the Federal Bureau of Investigation, has disclosed widespread Communist infiltration—so much so that the Communists command 1,000 young fanatics dedicated to violence."

6. The article describing this in the *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner* was headlined: 'Housing, Employment, Income—L.A. Negro Standards 'Tops.'"

7. A report in the *Los Angeles Times* for September 1, 1966, headlined "State Offers Profile of 'Average' L.A. Rioter," reports: "Employment: 73% employed when arrested. . . ."

8. The Communists have been working in Watts for many years. Their machinations have been reported by the government time after time. In 1963 a Report of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, entitled "United Front Techniques of the Southern California District of the Communist Party," revealed that there was extensive Communist activity in the Watts area of Los Angeles led by the Miranda Smith Section of the Communist Party and various other Communist Fronts.

9. A sample from a Communist Progressive Labor Party flier in the author's possession: "Murder by cops and death by unemployment are methods of systematic extermination. This extermination isn't going to be stopped by going to the court of the exterminator. . . . The concentration camp must develop its own court and its own method of trial. . . . Disarm the guards in the concentration camp."

10. The *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner* of May 16, 1967 quotes F.B.I. Director J. Edgar Hoover as stating that during the past year the Students for a Democratic Society "seized upon every opportunity to encourage agitation and foment discord among the youth of our nation."

11. The DuBois Clubs are described by Director Hoover as "a Communist-inspired

that they could, the infant rebellions in other cities were halted.

The Watts insurrection, police informants say, was designed (1) to test the ability of the revolutionaries to start and maintain a large-scale riot; and (2) to acquire guns, merchandise, and money for NEXT TIME. These aims were achieved. And, when the National Guard arrived on the scene, the sniping, burning, and looting were turned off like a water faucet lest martial law and a house-to-house search be effectively instituted.

Los Angeles police officers have determined that, during the months succeeding the riot, "The Organization" moved to sell its stolen merchandise, for from ten to fifteen percent of its market value, throughout the Western United States and even in Canada. Would you like a color TV for \$75, or a \$200 suit for \$30? See your local Black Muslim fence. Out of storage areas all over South Los Angeles poured washing machines, toasters, sewing machines, and literally a complete merchandise mart. Police are convinced that the cash from this bargain-basement distress sale, along with the money confiscated from supermarket and department store safes, was poured into the purchase of more weapons. Although authorities estimate the revolutionaries acquired more than twenty-thousand guns from the riot (one gun dealer alone lost 2,500 firearms), these consisted mostly of hand guns or small-bore rifles and shotguns. Police investigators in the Watts area believe that "The Organization" invested its stolen cash and the proceeds from its fenced loot in semi-automatic rifles, full-automatic rifles, .30 caliber machine-guns, .50 caliber machine-guns, hand grenades, 3.5 inch rocket launchers, and mortars.²¹ These weapons are available from government surplus stores in a condition of "deactivation"—which means only that an easily replaced firing pin has been re-

moved. In fact, one policeman told me: "You can buy a tank, if you know how to buy it. Certainly, we can go to a surplus store over on Lankershim Boulevard and I can show you where you can buy mortars and anti-tank guns."

The obvious question is: Why didn't the story of "The Organization" come out in the McCone Investigation? We have been unable to determine whether the late Chief William Parker gave information about "The Organization" to the Committee. We have determined that not all testimony given was released. Whatever the answer, it is doubtful that Parker would have dared tell the Commission all he knew because of the probability that his substantiating sources would have thereby been compromised to the revolutionaries. A potential leak, for example, could have been the "Reverend" James Jones, a member of the McCone Commission who had previously been elected to the Los Angeles City School Board with the full backing of the Communist Party.

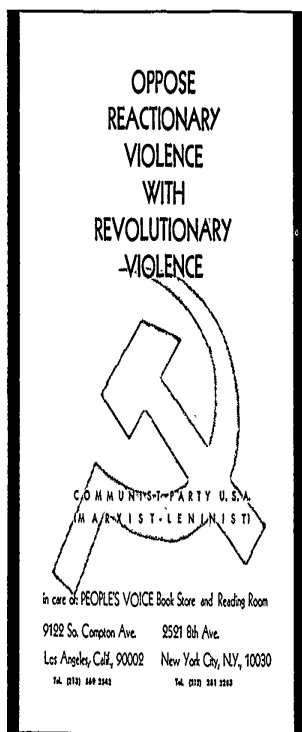
II

BUT WHAT NOW? What is "The Organization" planning for the future? That is the story about which law enforcement personnel in Los Angeles are worried.

That "The Organization" is preparing for NEXT TIME is no secret. *Spark*, a widely circulated newspaper in Watts, has even gone so far as to publish a map marking industrial plants to be the special object of attack.²² The map is highly significant, as *Spark* is a publication of the Communist Progressive Labor Party.²³ So concerned about the matter was Los Angeles Mayor Sam Yorty that he took the Communists' map to the California Legislature, asking for special legislation to help protect Los Angeles when "The Organization" decides to move. That it plans to move is beyond doubt. Witness the words of

guish would not be vented on the rioters but on the police and "vested interests" and the "power structure." The third primary target was pawn shops—in order to acquire large supplies of firearms, one of the principal reasons for the riot. The last target was the area's department stores where "The Organization" could acquire guns, ammunition, merchandise, and money.

It is indicative of the careful planning that one of the first things the mob leaders went for upon entering a store was the files of accounts receivable. Police officers have confirmed that this was on direction from "The Organization." The looters even got into a Savings and Loan Association where they



A Communist handbill from Watts.

methodically set about burning loan records.¹⁰

"The Organization" structured its revolt to keep the fire department away from burning businesses with sniper fire so that any potential police evidence would be consumed in the flames, and

as a result the fire department finally refused to answer calls without National Guard protection. Yet, despite the thousands of rounds expended by snipers during the four-day mutiny, not one fireman or policeman was hit. Bad shooting? A Negro policeman assigned to Watts explained that the snipers "were under orders to shoot to miss. While the snipers served to keep police and firemen from the area during the looting, 'The Organization' knew that the killing of police officers would have led to complete martial law and also to a house-to-house search, which would have cost the revolutionaries their guns and loot."

"One of the primary objectives of the riot," he told me, "was loot. The leaders knew that a mob will loot during a disaster and they wanted law enforcement officials to assume the 'days of good stealing' in Watts were a natural reaction to the events taking place, and that it was random looters who got the merchandise. The snipers were covering the looters."²⁰ Los Angeles law enforcement officers believe that as much as ninety percent of the firearms and money stolen during the riot went to "The Organization," as did the bulk of the merchandise. It is true that ordinary looters took goods, but the great bulk of the pillaged furniture and appliances were simply stacked on the sidewalk until a panel or pick-up truck arrived to load the spoils. Nobody touched that merchandise while it sat there. It belonged to "The Organization" and the riot leaders made that very clear.

While Watts burned, other riots flared very briefly in other cities around the country. Americans generally assumed that these were sympathy demonstrations for the "Brothers" in South Los Angeles. Police now know that they were more than that. "The Organization" was testing to see if it was possible to start a chain reaction of riots — and as soon as they were satisfied

Marxist-oriented youth group." (*Ibid*) The current President of the DuBois Clubs is Franklin Alexander of Watts. The group is under order from the Justice Department to register as a Communist Front.

12. According to the *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner* of August 17, 1965, Mayor of Los Angeles Sam Yorty commented on the Watts riots as follows: "The cry of police brutality has been shouted in cities all over the world by the Communists, dupes and demagogues irrespective of the facts. Such a campaign has been vigorously pushed here in Los Angeles."

13. Los Angeles Mayor Sam Yorty was quoted in the *Santa Ana Register* of October 4, 1966 as having said that the Communists carried on a long campaign charging "police brutality" in Los Angeles that created the climate for an outbreak.

14. The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee's Report entitled "The Plot Against the Free World Police" reveals on Pages 31 and 32: "The Communist attack on the police of the free world is dangerous for two reasons: The first is that the attacks are fanatical, deceptive, and skilled in underground methods. The second element of Communist strategy and techniques is centralization. A campaign against the police of one free country is not planned and directed by the Communist Party of that country; it is planned and directed by the strategists of International Communism."

15. *Life* magazine of June 10, 1966 quotes a member of the Communist R.A.M. organization concerning the use of young people to provide incidents to spark rebellion: "Once everything blows up, kids are indispensable. But not in the planning stages. They'll probably provide the incident that sets it off and they'll sure as hell keep it going. There's never in history been an armed revolution without a lot of hot kids."

16. The issue of *Life* for June 10, 1966 quotes the Communist leader of R.A.M.: "The weapons of defense employed by

Afro-American freedom fighters must consist of a poor man's arsenal. Gasoline fire bombs, lye or acid bombs . . . can be used extensively. During the night hours such weapons, thrown from rooftops, will make the streets impossible for racist cops to patrol."

17. *Life* for June 10, 1966 quotes a revolutionary as stating: "Watts was a clear demonstration of how much hell a little organizing can raise. . . ."

18. *Long Beach Independent*, September 13, 1965: "Parker also cited instances where rioters used 'bullhorns' to direct the mob, particularly in the destruction along 103rd Street."

19. The *Los Angeles Times* of February 21, 1967, in reporting an International Security Conference held in Los Angeles, says that Chief of Police for Los Angeles Thomas Reddin warned security officials from business and industry of this tactic: "Noting that credit records are 'the first target of attack' on business establishments, Reddin said duplicate sets of records should be kept at a remote location."

20. In the November 1965 issue of a Berkeley publication called *Spider*, two Black Nationalists explained that since most Negroes have been in the Army, they know how to shoot when they want to hit something.

On Page 4 of the Progressive Labor Party's *The Revolt In Watts And The Coming Battle*, the Communists say of the coming insurrection: "Instead of aiming to miss, those who defend our black men, women and children against racist extermination campaigns—would aim to hit!"

21. In describing the revolutionary cadres in our large cities *Life* magazine of June 10, 1966 reports: "There are groups with weapons caches—sniper rifles, sidearms, shotguns, automatics, even bazookas. . . ."

Robert Williams, the founder of the Communist Revolutionary Action Movement (R.A.M.) who fled to Cuba to avoid arrest by the F.B.I., advises on Page 6 of *The Crusader* for May-June of 1965 that:

"Hand grenades, bazookas, light mortars, rocket launchers, machine guns and ammunition can be bought clandestinely from servicemen, anxious to make a fast dollar." *The Crusader* is published in Cuba and smuggled into the United States through Canada.

22. The *Los Angeles Times* of February 21, 1967 reports: "Police Chief Thomas Reddin said Monday that any future riots here probably would hit major industries and public utilities as well as the business establishments burned and looted in 1965's south Los Angeles rioting. . . . 'It is essential to plan protective measures to prevent damage to business and industries in the event of future disorders, [said Reddin]. Again outside his text, Reddin cited reported threats to the effect that 'Next time (we'll hit) major plants, knock out the public utilities.'"

23. The map and an accompanying article entitled *The Revolt In Watts And The Coming Battle* has been reprinted as a pamphlet and is available for five cents from the Communist Progressive Labor Party. *Human Events* of June 25, 1966 quotes a reference to this map by Los Angeles Mayor Sam Yorty: "... there has been a re-emergence of Communist activity on a much bolder scale, and so in Los Angeles now they are passing out highly inflammatory handbills. . . . One, called 'Spark,' was especially inflammatory because they published a map of the industrial heartland of the city . . . and in not too carefully disguised words recommended this be burned down. . . ."

24. One known leader is Max Stanford of the Communist Revolutionary Action Movement.

25. *Life* magazine of June 10, 1966 quotes Communist Robert Williams: "Explosive booby traps on police telephone boxes can be employed. High-powered sniper rifles are readily available."

26. Public utilities will also be a primary target (see Chief of Police Reddin's statement in the *Los Angeles Times*, February

21, 1967). *Life* magazine of June 10, 1966 reveals: "'You can just about bet,' said a special investigator from a large metropolitan police department, 'that these people have the circuit diagrams of the underground power-cable systems in many of the major cities.' Said a revolutionary, who has a degree in engineering, 'These things are quite simple, you know — an idiot could almost do it. You only have to know what cable to cut, or what manhole cover to lift—and where to place the explosives.'"

27. A similar plan for suburban San Bernardino was discovered by law enforcement officers and is recorded in a report, entitled "The Effect of Present Attitudes of Law Enforcement Personnel on Public Safety," prepared by former State Investigator Richard Callaghan for top government officials in California. On Page 25 of the report Callaghan quotes a state officer: "'We gathered a lot of information last Spring about some subversive activities going on here locally. We found that these people we were checking on had the intention of setting 15 fires in the San Gabriel and San Bernardino Mountain ranges. They wanted to draw all fire equipment possible away from the valley area and tie up the Sheriff's Office and the CHP [California Highway Patrol] on traffic control and evacuation of the mountain population. At sundown they planned to physically destroy all law enforcement and fire communication systems plus the Pacific Telephone microwave system. These people had the organization and the capability to carry this out. . . . They had planned a seek and kill system against police contacted while this was going on.'"

28. Police Chief Reddin is quoted by the *Los Angeles Times* of February 21, 1967 as having told the International Security Conference: "During a major disorder, the fire and police capabilities will be stretched to the complete breaking point and private security organizations generally will be ineffective. How best to protect property and to what extent to risk human safety . . . is in the lap of management."

arrested they would resist.¹⁴ Such resistance often gave the police no choice but to use force — and so the myth fed upon itself. A carefully created aura of hate and fear clutched at the people of Watts.

When the climate was right, when the "conditioning" had been completed, "The Organization" awaited only an "incident."¹⁵ In South Los Angeles you can take your choice of dozens each day. Virtually everyone is now familiar with how "The Organization" finally used a simple arrest for drunkenness as a rationale for igniting in Watts the most disastrous civil insurrection to occur in America in the last hundred years.

The police consider it significant that the riot did not start at the time or on the spot of the arrest which is claimed to have provided the spark. In fact they note that all was quiet for a full three hours after that arrest, while "The Organization's" agitators did their job of priming teenagers for the orgy of bottle throwing, vandalism, and automobile burning that was to scorch the city.¹⁶ The police have now learned that "The Organization" circulated outrageous rumors about the earlier arrest, charging "police brutality" and describing how a "white cop kicked a pregnant black woman." It was the rumors which were most successful. The denizens of the area had been conditioned by the years of prior propaganda to accept such fairy tales without question. The riot could not have been touched off in front of those who actually witnessed the incident. They knew the rumors were not true.

Now came the test of a five-year investment in systematic conditioning. Would the people of South Los Angeles respond? Would they follow "The Organization's" leadership? Could agitators trigger a riot in Watts — the city the Urban League's studies revealed to have provided the greatest opportunity

for American Negroes? Of course, we all know the answer. A rebellion which the first night was confined to twelve square blocks mushroomed within three days to cover sixty square miles.¹⁷

"The Organization" considered it vital to keep from the police and the inhabitants of the area the fact that the riots had been planned by expert leadership. During the second day, there were numerous reports of revolutionaries directing the chaos who were wearing red armbands and using electric megaphones (bullhorns).¹⁸ Their orders were obeyed even though the rioters did not know their instructors. Most undoubtedly assumed they were being gifted by "spontaneous" grassroots leadership. But, when the armbands and bullhorns attracted comments in the Press, they disappeared.

That the fire bombing campaign was "ordered by the leaders" has now been confirmed by the police. Certainly it was not a haphazard, disorganized affair as would have been natural if the holocaust were the work of a roaming, unled mob. Law enforcement officers have learned that certain types of businesses were marked in advance for special attention. The police believe this accounts for the burning of nearly every building in some areas such as Central Avenue and 103rd Street, while in other areas only one or two stores per block were fired.

Primarily four types of structures were put to the torch: liquor stores, supermarkets, pawn shops, and department stores. My sources inside the Far Left explained:

Liquor stores were looted and burned for the obvious purpose of keeping the mob intoxicated so it could be more easily led. Supermarkets were a target because the leadership wanted the residents of the area to suffer from lack of food — knowing that their wrath and an-

ment, and critical media response. Los Angeles was chosen as the stage for the rehearsal because "The Organization" believed that if it could successfully trigger a full-scale rebellion in Watts the Communists could achieve the same results among Negroes in any major metropolitan area in the United States.⁵

"The Organization" well knew that Negroes are better off in Los Angeles than in any other large city in America. In a report released just one year previous to the Watts Rebellion, the Urban League rated American cities according to Negro housing, employment opportunities, education, and other criteria for measuring achievement. Los Angeles led the list in virtually every category.⁶ Unemployment, perpetually pointed to by the Left as responsible for the "frustrations" which triggered the Watts holocaust was, according to the McCone Commission Report, surprisingly low even among those who were actually arrested during the insurrection: Seventy-three percent of those *arrested* were employed — including many in skilled, technical, and even government work.⁷ In Los Angeles, Negroes have access to virtually any job for which they are qualified (indeed, Civil Service positions are held disproportionately by Negroes — including many Black Muslims). Negroes in Los Angeles can travel where they please, do whatever they have the talent and capacity to do, and take advantage of virtually unlimited free education. Ninety percent of the rest of the world would give a left ear to live in such misery. Is it any wonder that "The Organization" felt that if Watts could be exploded they could do it anywhere else in America?

Of course "The Organization" realized that before a riot of the magnitude which they planned for Watts could be unleashed the residents of that area must first be well conditioned.⁸ "For that process alone," one police officer told us, "The Organization" allotted five

full years. The idea was to condition the people of Watts to believe they are 'exploited' and the victims of 'unjust laws'—which they are morally free to break." "The Organization" began by inundating Watts with printed propaganda disgorged by the balesful from the printing presses of revolution in basements and backrooms all over Los Angeles County.⁹ Whether the press was run by the Students for a Democratic Society,¹⁰ the Communist DuBois Clubs,¹¹ the Muslims or other Black Nationalist groups, the theme was always the same: "Negroes are so brutalized and exploited that their problems can only be solved by violent revolution." These inflammatory ravings were distributed all over the Watts area on street corners, in bars, barbershops, and even from door to door. Over the scheduled five-year period the Communists' Black Nationalist handbills, newspapers, and other printed propaganda had a cumulative and terrible effect.

The most important part of "The Organization's" conditioning program was the construction of the myth of *police brutality*.^{*} Five years ago, had you ever heard the phrase "police brutality"? Probably not, unless you were a student of world revolution. For although the phrase has been used by the Communists for decades, it has become a part of the general lexicon only during the past few years, and only after a publicity campaign rivaling the Advertising Council's promotion of Smokey the Bear.¹² It took five years of steady repetition before the stereotype of the policeman as a brutal sadist who derives joy from harassing the innocent came to be widely accepted in Watts. But the theme did take hold.¹³ As a result, many became so sure they were going to be brutalized by the police that when

^{*} Until recent years misconduct by officers was known as "police malpractice," but you'll have to admit that phrase doesn't make much of a slogan.

Reddin called this the "age of the Molotov cocktail."

29. *Life* of June 10, 1966 quotes this dialogue between their reporter and a revolutionary Black Nationalist: "Q. Once a revolt starts, are all white men targets? A. Gotta be."

30. Information presented to the author since the first publication of this article indicates that an even more frightening situation now exists. Much of the transportation, automatic weapons, and radio equipment of the National Guard has been removed from local armories and sent to Vietnam. While it would be an exaggeration to say that in the event of another riot the National Guard would have to go to the battle ground in taxis, the ability of the Guard to make a strong and flexible response has been eliminated and our cities left largely defenseless except for our local police. During the Watts Rebellion it took the full strength of the National Guard from all over the state to restore order — the nearest ready troops were in Salt Lake City. Since the Guard has been severely weakened, what will happen if there is a chain reaction of riots in all major cities such as that which the Communists and Black Nationalists brag they are working to bring about?

31. We can't stress too strongly that if you react to the information contained in this article with racist anger you are fall-

ing into the Communists' trap. They thrive on hate. We must face facts, but let's put the blame where it belongs—on the Communists.

32. The tactics involved in this plan are not new. They have been used by the Communists all over the world for decades. A description of just such a holocaust as that now being planned is contained in former Communist Jan Baldin's book, *Out of the Night*, in which the author tells of his participation in a similar Communist uprising in Hamburg, Germany, on October 22 and 23, 1923.

33. It is virtually impossible to give the Communists or their Black Nationalist allies any new ideas on terror tactics. They have been studying the works of Mao Tse-tung and Che Guevara for many years and adding their own wrinkles. This one was described to reporter Russell Sackett by a New York Communist: "... what do you suppose all those big Madison Avenue men would do if that train was to be derailed at 125th Street, or just before it came out of the ground at 91st? ... wouldn't they make some hostages?"

34. *Life* of June 10, 1966 states: "The major concern of responsible Negro elements is the speed with which the revolutionaries' message is catching fire among the young in the teeming Negro compounds — the Harlems, Wattses, South Sides and levee districts of the land..."

ABOUT THIS ARTICLE

Reprints of THE PLAN TO BURN LOS ANGELES by Gary Allen will be sent postpaid to any address in the United States, at the following prices:

In quantities of 1-99	5 for 1.00
In quantities of 100-99915 each
In quantities of 1,000 or more12 each

This article first appeared in the May, 1967 issue of AMERICAN OPINION magazine. The subscription rate to the magazine is ten dollars per year, to any address in the United States; twelve dollars to other countries. For either reprints or subscription address:

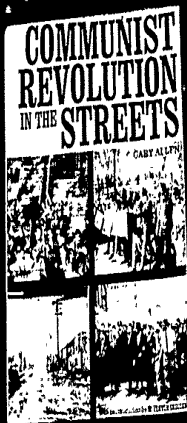
AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

COMMUNIST REVOLUTION

IN THE STREETS

by Gary Allen

"WATTS WAS GLORIOUS." HERBERT APTHEKER, A LEADING COMMUNIST INTELLECTUAL, MADE THIS STATEMENT TO AN AUDIENCE AT COLUMBIA UNIV.



This handsome book of 112 pictures, and 128 pages, 8½ by 11, in a distinct new kind of format, tells you what Watts is all about—merely a prelude to the violence in store for all of us, compliments of the new "revolutionaries" — the group which is proving how basic Communist strategy furthers Communist objectives with the aid of non-Communist hands.

For you, who know "that lasting rights and privileges are possible only by acceptance of responsibilities and obligations," this new kind of book will be a different effective weapon in your crusade to open the eyes and ears of the still-complacent — before it is too late.

July \$5.00

Available from your bookseller or direct from the publisher

WESTERN ISLANDS Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

THE PLAN

To Burn Los Angeles

Gary Allen is a *Los Angeles* journalist who has covered for *AMERICAN OPINION* such affairs as the Watts insurrection, the pro-Vietcong protests at Berkeley, and the Delano grape strike. He is now employed in the preparation of filmstrips on current affairs—the latest being *Show Biz in the Streets*. Mr. Allen has just finished his first book, *Communist Revolution in the Streets*, which will be released by *Western Islands* on July fourth. A graduate of *Stanford University*, Gary Allen is married and the proud father of three young children.

■ WHILE THE Watts Rebellion and its aftermath have been covered extensively by weepy sentimentalists, emotional sociologists, and even a few misanthropic militants from the Constitutional underground, its meaning as a rehearsal for a nationwide revolution has never been recorded. Perhaps we shouldn't try to record it now. Perhaps we too should back away from this incredible story and pretend it isn't true. We cannot. We cannot because to do so with knowledge of what is happening would make a mockery of everything in which we believe.

I

ANY PROFESSIONALLY TRAINED police officer will tell you that riots—those which last for more than a few hours anyway—are about as spontaneous as the New Year's Day Rose Parade. What occurred in Watts was no exception. The board of revolutionary strategy which planned, engineered, and instigated the Watts Rebellion was com-

posed of some forty to fifty Negroes sent by the Communists into the Los Angeles area from all over the United States. Included in the group were Black Muslims,¹ Black Nationalists, representatives from the paramilitary Deacons for Defense, the Communist Revolutionary Action Movement (R.A.M.),² and professionals from other such militant and Marxist groups. These men are not hoodlums or criminals in the ordinary sense, but are drawn from among an intellectual elite of the Negro community. Included are physicians, attorneys, businessmen, professors, writers, and scholars.³ Yet, they represent the sort of racist and twisted intellects which stimulated the Nazi takeover of Germany. This small revolutionary group, which is referred to in Watts and by law enforcement personnel simply as "The Organization," has three common denominators among its members: high intelligence, hatred of "The Man" (Caucasians), and a disciplined commitment to the interests of the International Communist Conspiracy. It was this team of highly trained Communists — "The Organization" — which planned and directed what happened in Watts.⁴

As a play is given a trial run in the bushlands of Boston or New Haven before being presented in New York, or as a pugilist hones his attack by heavy sparring in the weeks before a championship bout, so also was Watts a trial run — a training exercise from which the revolutionaries sought to garner encyclopedic knowledge about colored and white reaction, law enforce-

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Bircher Sees Race Plotting in U.S. Cities

A national "liberation front" for guerrilla warfare in major metropolitan areas of the country will be the next step in the scheme to pit white and Negro people against each other, a John Birch Society spokesman said here Monday.

Larry Abraham, former Spokane resident and now major coordinator for the society in Washington, Idaho, Alaska and Hawaii, from Seattle, said a whole new national movement will be the outcome of the recent Black Power Conference in New Jersey.

"Stokely Carmichael, H. Rap Brown and other Black Power leaders are following a strategy line laid down in Moscow in 1928 and reiterated in 1935," Abraham added.

He said the Birch Society has predicted such activities by Negro leaders since 1957.

Plot Claimed

He said the plan is to attempt to draw so-called civil rights, peace and student movements into a single source with the cry of "national liberation of the oppressed Negroes."

"We see no early end to the problem, but out of this hatred and bloodshed we find a reservoir of goodwill, developing among those who seek serious solutions to the civil rights problem," Abraham said.

"There is a true civil rights movement coming along under the surface, fostered by those who have joined through mutual respect to develop workable, peaceful, lawful, peaceful methods."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

26 Spokane Chronicle
Spokane, Wash.

Date: 8/23/67

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

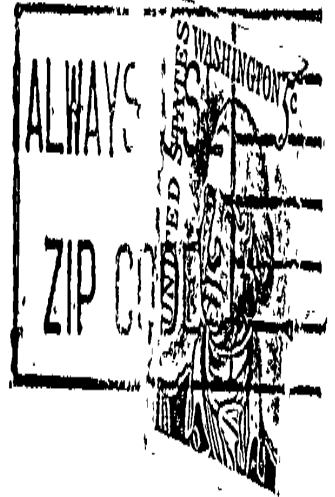
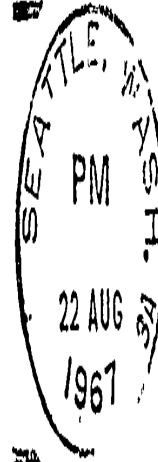
Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-282

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
AUG 25 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

b6
b7C



Federal Bureau of Investigation

1015. 2nd

Seattle, Wm. 98104

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls..

SAC, HONOLULU (100-6212)

August 30, 1967

SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754) (RUC)

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
IS - C

b6
b7C

Reference your letter August 9, 1967.

On August 14, 1967, Seattle indices were reviewed and do not reflect any information concerning [redacted]. A check of Seattle telephone and city directories shows a [redacted] residing at [redacted] Seattle, with no occupation reflected. There is a [redacted] Seattle, Washington. No credit or arrest record located at Seattle.

A call to [redacted] in Seattle reflected that there is a [redacted] working for the firm [redacted] in Honolulu, 1405 First National Bank Building, Honolulu, Hawaii.

Unless advised to the contrary, no further investigation is being conducted by the Seattle Office.

(The above pretext no name telephone call by SA [redacted] on 8/29/67.)

2 - Honolulu
1 - Seattle
LKS:lpt
(3) lpt

RUC

100-24754-283

August 1, 1967

AIRTEL

AIR MAIL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, SEATTLE (4-0)
SUBJECT:
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(NATIONAL FIREARMS ACT)

b6
b7C

Transmitted herein are six copies of a LHM suitable for dissemination.

Copies of this LHM have been transmitted to the Secret Service, Seattle, Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Unit of the Internal Revenue Service, Seattle, and Region III, 115th MIG, Seattle.

No investigation is being conducted by the Seattle Office inasmuch as the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Unit is conducting an investigation regarding possible violation of the National Firearms Act and the King County Sheriff's Office, Seattle is investigating this matter from the standpoint of the dangerous drugs.

3 - Bureau (Enc. 6)
3 - Seattle
 (1 - 4-0)
 (1 - 100-24754) (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
 (1 - 100-26971) (TROPUS)

RJL/drm
(6)

100-24754-294

b6
b7C

SE 4-0

Investigation regarding this matter at Seattle
was conducted by SAS [] and []

The Bureau is requested to search the serial numbers
of weapons mentioned in referenced LHM through NCIC and to
advise Seattle if any item is stolen.



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Seattle, Washington
August 1, 1967

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

RE: [REDACTED]
INFORMATION CONCERNING

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Seattle, Washington, [REDACTED]
furnished the following information on July 30, 1967:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

This document contains neither
recommendations nor conclusions
of the FBI. It is the property
of the FBI and is loaned to your
agency; it and its contents are
not to be distributed outside
your agency.

RE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] advised that from conversations he has had with [REDACTED] during the past several years he knows [REDACTED] fears that a Communist-inspired revolution could possibly occur in the United States and that such a revolution could result in the violent overthrow of the United States Government. [REDACTED] stated that during a conversation with [REDACTED] [REDACTED] stated that he was a member of the John Birch Society, but [REDACTED] is not aware of any present activity [REDACTED] might have with this or other organizations. [REDACTED]

On July 30, 1967, it was noted by an FBI Agent that the [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Records of the Department of Motor Vehicles, Olympia, Washington, indicated on July 30, 1967, that this [REDACTED] is owned by [REDACTED] Redmond, Washington.

Upon arrival [REDACTED] Redmond, Washington, it was noted by an FBI Agent that representatives of the King County Sheriff's Office, commanded by Lieutenant [REDACTED] had taken the following described property from [REDACTED] placed the items on a tarpaulin and made the following inventory:

Approximately 148 rds 30. M2
6 boxes 500 rds each 22 long (Winchester)
22 boxes 50 rds each Winchester 380 95 grain
43 boxes 20 rds each armor piercing .30 M2
60 rds 32
25 boxes 9 mm pistol ammunition (50 rds ea.)

RE: [REDACTED]

- 1 box approx. 300 rd misc incendiary heads (30 M2)
- 1 box 1000 rds Winchester small pistol primers
- 1 tin 520 rounds 30 APM2 cartridges (unopened)
- 1 collapsible 22 rimfire rifle model ACE-7 exp. ser. 55604
- 1 H & R 38 revolver, silver frame, blk grips ser 332493
- 1 wooden crate approx. 1000 rds cal 30 M2 in clips and cartons
- 1 P38 Luger type automatic and 3 clips (empty) ser 8105
- 1 grenade firing mechanism for a rifle (ser 7266167)
- 21 rounds 12 guage 6 shot sportload shotgun shells
- 40 rounds 30M1 incendiary
- 100 rounds 9MM
- 1 C225 TNT 81MM M43A1b1 Lot 08-1-141B & 4 empty casings
- 1 dummy CR M29 (T42) rocket
- 1 45 automatic pistol (star) black frames, brown grips ser 363612
- 1 45 automatic pistol (manufacturer unknown) ser 25960
- 1 Astra 9 MM Model 300 auto. pistol ser 374359
- 40 rds 30 M2 Ball ammunition
- 1 machine gun belt with about 250 rds 30 M2
- 1 cardboard box and 1 wooden crate containing misc. medical supplies including syringes, penicillan
- 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ leather western type holsters

Upon the order of Lieutenant [REDACTED] all items were loaded into a King County Squad car and taken to the King County Court Building, Seattle, for safekeeping. Lieutenant [REDACTED] advised that there is an apparent violation of Washington State law as approximately half of the medical supplies were items designated as dangerous drugs which can be possessed only by prescription. Numerous of these drugs were contained in sample packets which are suitable for shipment by U. S. Mail. One such packet was addressed to [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Seattle, Washington. The cardboard box containing part of the drugs had been shipped by Shaw Supply Company, 710 Fawcett Avenue, Tacoma, Washington, their invoice number 15599. Date of shipment and addressee was not indicated.

Lieutenant [REDACTED] advised that inasmuch as belted 30 caliber machine gun ammunition was present the possibility exists that there is a violation of the Federal Firearms Act. He stated that he would contact representatives of the Alcohol

RE: [redacted]

and Tobacco Tax Unit, Internal Revenue Service, regarding a possible violation falling under their jurisdiction.

On August 1, 1967, Lieutenant [redacted] advised that [redacted] called him at his residence during the evening hours of July 31, 1967, and stated that Lieutenant [redacted] had caused him "a great deal of difficulty." [redacted] requested to see Lieutenant [redacted] during the evening of July 31, 1967, but a later appointment has been arranged to interview [redacted] Lt. [redacted] advised that he will further investigate this matter to determine if a violation of the State narcotics laws exists and [redacted] Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Unit, Internal Revenue Service, will take part in the interview in an effort to determine if a violation of the Federal Firearms Act exists.

The files of the Seattle Office contain no further information regarding [redacted] and no information concerning [redacted] and [redacted], [redacted] or the Shaw Supply Company.

8-22-67

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Confirming my phone
conversation, I am enclosing
circular which I picked
up in my Post Office
Box on Fri Aug. 18. You
asked that I mail this
to you for your review.



b6
b7C

100-24754-285

Handwritten signature

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
AUG 24 1967	
TITLE	

Handwritten signature

IS THE "CIVIL RIGHTS" MOVEMENT DIRECTED FROM THE KREMLIN?

For the Answer HEAR

Major Pedro Diaz Lanz

Subject

Civil Turmoil From Havana To Watts

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls



FORMER COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF
OF CASTRO'S AIR FORCE

Major Lanz is one of the most extraordinary men you will ever have the pleasure of hearing. He was one of the non-Communists who helped Castro build Communism in Cuba and participated in Castro's demonstrations shouting the battle cry of the Cuban Revolution, "We Shall Overcome." When he realized his mistake, Lanz resigned as Commander-in-Chief of Castro's Air Force and denounced Castro's revolution as Communist.

With his wife and children, Major Lanz avoided Castro's firing squad by escaping to the United States in a small sailboat. Once in the U.S., he tried to warn the government and the American people of the true nature of the Castro regime but the American mass media had sold Castro to the public as the George Washington of Cuba. Major Lanz was continuously denounced and vilified by the American press and government as an extremist malcontent after he testified before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee revealing Castro's Communism.

Every concerned citizen owes it to himself to learn from Major Lanz the same tactics that were so eminently successful in Cuba are being repeated by the Communists in America today.

LOCALLY SPONSORED BY THE TACT COMMITTEES OF:

LAKE CITY - GREENWOOD - WEDGEWOOD
NORTHGATE - RAVENNA - NORTH SHORE

LAKE CITY COMMUNITY CENTER
12531 28th AVENUE N.E. • SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

FRIDAY, AUGUST 11th 8:00 P.M.

ONE DOLLAR DONATION AT THE DOOR

STUDENT CARDS 50¢

Ma 2-0460

**I AGREE WITH THE TACT POSITION ON CIVIL RIGHTS AND
WISH TO SUPPORT THE LOCAL COMMITTEE AS FOLLOWS:**

- ☐ CONTINUE TO SEND ANNOUNCEMENTS FOR THE 1967 LECTURE PROGRAM
☐ PLEASE SEND AN APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP FOR MY LOCAL COMMITTEE
☐ MY NAME CAN BE USED AS A SPONSOR OF THE LOCAL COMMITTEE
☐ KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK — ENCLOSED IS \$ _____ IN SUPPORT OF THE PROGRAM

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

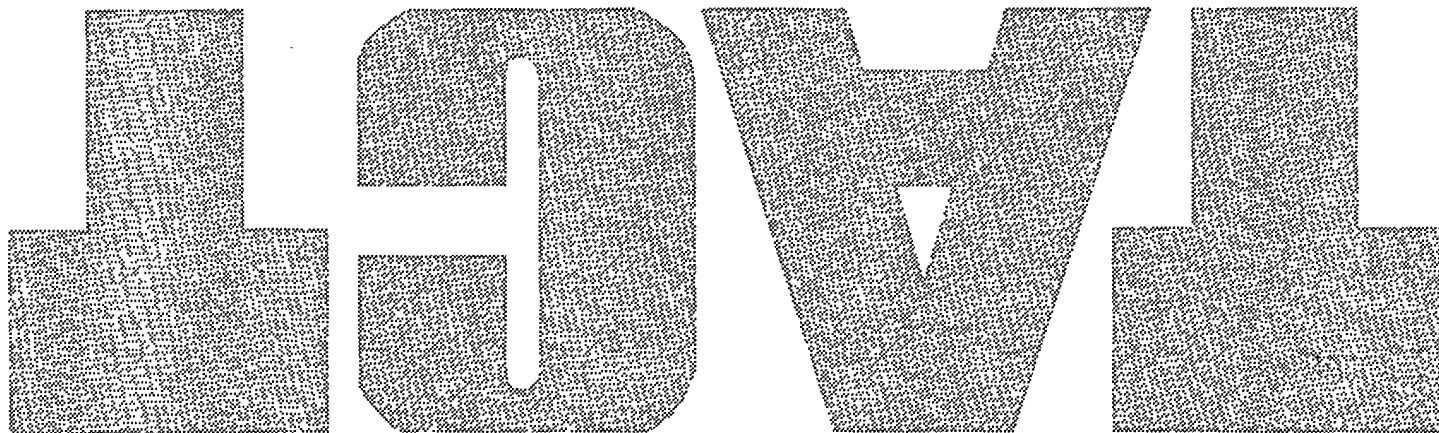
NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

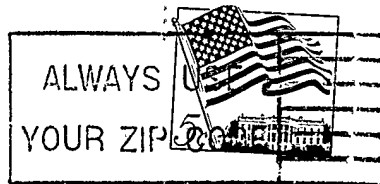
CITY _____

REPLY TO: P. O. BOX 9195, SEATTLE, WASH. 98119

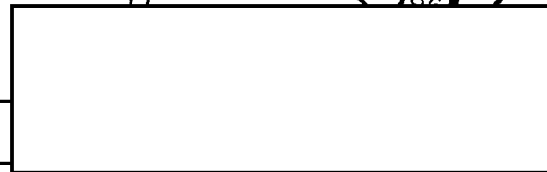
TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL



*Civil Turmoil From
Havana To Watts*



To _____



Seattle, Wash. 98125

b6
b7C

TACT:

P. O. BOX 9195
SEATTLE, WASH. 98119

FORWARD LOCAL ONLY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104

August 24, 1967

b6
b7C

[REDACTED]
Seattle, Washington 98125

Dear [REDACTED]

Your communication, together with
the enclosure, has been received.

Your thoughtfulness in forwarding
it to me is appreciated.

Very truly yours,

JEM
J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

JEM:eon
(2)

100-2-105-286
J
E
M
L
E
S

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Former FBI Agent Listed for Talks

Mrs. Julia Brown, author, lecturer and for nine years an undercover operative for the FBI, will speak at two public meetings in Spokane on Monday and Tuesday.

She is being sponsored here by the Truth About Civil Turmoil (TACT), of which sponsoring members are Fred Woepfel, George Durkee, Robert Copins, Fran Eichelberger and Glade Best.

Mrs. Brown, a Negro, will speak on "Martin Luther King and His Communist Affiliations."

She will speak Monday at the Downtown Masonic Temple, W1108 Riverside, and on Tuesday at the Women's Club, W1428 Ninth. These will be two of 21 lectures in the state.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

6 Spokesman-Review
Spokane, Wash.

Date: 10/6/67

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

MRS. JULIA BROWN

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754-287

Submitting Office: SEATTLE

☐ Being Investigated

COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
OCT 6 1967	
FBI-SEATTLE	

October 9, 1967

Honorable Kirk Smith
Editor
Snoqualmie Valley Record
Box 300
Snoqualmie, Washington 98065

b6
b7C
b7D

Dear Mr. Smith:

In reply to your letter of October 2nd, *100-0-17458*

X [Redacted]
[Redacted] In keeping with
my long-standing policy, I cannot comment further con-
cerning [Redacted]

In response to your inquiry, in January,
1966, news media reported that the John Birch Society - *100-24754*
had formed a group called TACT (Truth About Civil- *100-0-47843*
Turmoil). You may wish to know the FBI has never
investigated the John Birch Society, and it is contrary
to my policy to furnish the type of evaluation you requested.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

(1 - Seattle - Enclosure *red*
100-0-17458

100-24754-289
INDEXED
FILED
OCT 11 1967
FBI - SEATTLE
100-0-17458

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
The Federal Bureau of Investigation

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Dear Mr. Hoover:

A woman named [] has been scheduled to make speeches in our area under sponsorship of a group calling itself TACT - Truth About Civil Turmoil.

b6
b7c

She apparently claims to be --or to have been--an agent for the Bureau.

Can you advise me as to the authenticity of her claim, and to whether this TACT group, if it is a national organization, is a reputable one? It has supported some rather odd-ball programs in this area and I am at a loss as to how much credence to give any of its efforts.

Thank you for any assistance.

Sincerely yours,

Kirk Smith
Kirk Smith
Editor

Snoqualmie Valley Record
Box 300, Snoqualmie, Wash. 98065

*1 Xerox made for
100-0-47843*

100-24754-288
INDEXED
MAILED *Mc* FILED
OCT 16 1967
FBI-SEATTLE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Communist Infiltration Said Heavy

Communists have infiltrated "every profession, every vocation, every segment of our population," Mrs. Julia Brown, Cleveland, Ohio, author and lecturer, said Monday night at the Downtown Masonic Temple.

Mrs. Brown spoke at a meeting sponsored by TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil), an organization formed in Spokane 10 to 12 months ago, according to George Durkee, member of the group's committee.

Both political parties should be alert to Communist infiltration, Mrs. Brown said.

An undercover operative in the Communist party for nine years, Mrs. Brown said she at one time was treasurer of five Communist cells and three Communist front organizations.

Mrs. Brown disclosed names and organizations in describing the Communist infiltration. Among them was the National Association for Advancement of Colored People.

Mrs. Brown said there is no civil rights movement, but there is a Communist revolution "using the Negro to attain this end."

"If you can't see this, you are stark blind," she insisted.

She asked, "What do you think they are burning? They are burning the homes of patriot Negroes. Why our government can't see it, I don't know."

Asked what to do about the Communist danger, Mrs. Brown said, "Join the John Birch Society and learn something. You can't find out anything sitting at home, reading a leftist paper and looking at some boob tube." Tonight Mrs. Brown is scheduled to speak at the Women's Club, W1428 Ninth.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

6 Spokesman-Review
Spokane, Wash.

Date: 10/10/67

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

SEARCHED INDEXED

SERIALIZED FILED

OCT 11 1967

FBI - SEATTLE

Hear

Julia Brown

FORMER F.B.I. UNDERCOVER OPERATIVE

Expose

Martin Luther King's

COMMUNIST AFFILIATIONS

John Birch Society



Having joined the Communist Party in the mistaken belief that it was a "civil rights" organization, Julia Brown, a negro lady from Cleveland, Ohio, is uniquely qualified from personal experience to reveal how the Reds pervert legitimate movements at the highest levels. Mrs. Brown quit the Party after nine months when she realized the Communist Party is "a conspiracy trying to destroy my country." She immediately contacted the FBI, which requested that she continue to work within the Party as an undercover operative. For nine years Julia Brown risked her life supplying the government with vital information on Communist activities until she was "surfaced" to testify before a Congressional Committee in 1962. Here is your opportunity to learn first hand of Communist techniques of infiltration and perversion within the civil rights movement.

LOCALLY SPONSORED BY THE TACT COMMITTEES OF:

GARLAND—SHADLE PARK—FIVE MILE
MEAD—CHATTAROY—DEER PARK

MASONIC TEMPLE BALLROOM
WEST 1108 RIVERSIDE SPOKANE

MONDAY, October 9th - 8:00 P.M.

ONE DOLLAR DONATION AT THE DOOR

100-24754-291

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 11 1967	
FBI—SEATTLE	

**I AGREE WITH THE TACT POSITION ON CIVIL RIGHTS AND
WISH TO SUPPORT THE LOCAL COMMITTEE AS FOLLOWS:**

- ☐ CONTINUE TO SEND ANNOUNCEMENTS FOR THE 1967 LECTURE PROGRAM
☐ PLEASE SEND AN APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP FOR MY LOCAL COMMITTEE
☐ MY NAME CAN BE USED AS A SPONSOR OF THE LOCAL COMMITTEE
☐ KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK — ENCLOSED IS \$_____ IN SUPPORT OF THE PROGRAM

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

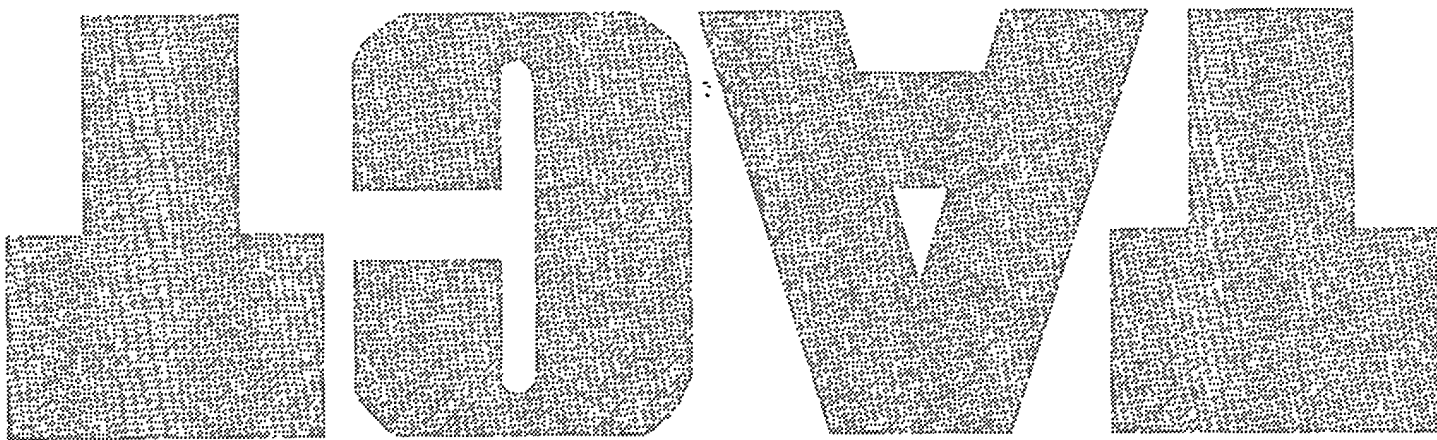
NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

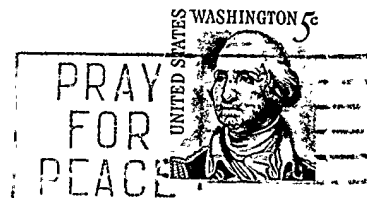
CITY _____

REPLY TO: **1429 N. MONROE, SPOKANE, WASH. 99201**

TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL



FIRST CLASS



To _____

b6
b7C



Spokane *wn*

**TACT: 1429 N. MONROE
SPOKANE, WASH. 99201**

99208

FORWARD LOCAL ONLY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Marchers protest speaker

While nearly as many persons marched in sign-carrying protest outside the Woman's Century Club, Miss Julia Brown, in an impassioned hour-long speech to a group inside, lambasted Dr. Martin Luther King and what she called his "Communist affiliations," last night.

Miss Brown, lecturer, author and for nine years an undercover operative for the FBI in the Cleveland, Ohio, branch of the Communist Party, USA, was sponsored by the TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil) Committee of Yakima. About 80 persons attended the lecture.

The demonstrators outside the building were orderly; they carried signs and sometimes chanted. They dispersed before Miss Brown's speech ended.

Miss Brown decried Dr. King as "standing shoulder-to-shoulder" with Communists, blasted some civil rights groups and said Communists promote and dominate civil rights movements. She said Communists will not support a group which doesn't help "stir things up."

John Birch Society

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Yakima Morning Herald

Yakima, Washington

Page 2

Date: 10/17/67

Edition: Morning

Author: Unknown

Editor: TOM THOMAS

Title: RACIAL MATTERS,
YAKIMA, WASHINGTON

Character:

or

Classification: 157-

Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

100-24254-270

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED <i>mg</i>	FILED <i>mg</i>
OCT 18 1967	
FBI-SEATTLE	

1/R

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC (157-253)

DATE: 10/17/67

FROM : [REDACTED] SA

b6
b7C
b7D

SUBJECT: RACIAL MATTERS, YAKIMA, WASHINGTON

On 10/17/67 [REDACTED] advised he had attended a lecture at the Women's Century Club on the preceding evening sponsored by TACT, (Truth About Civil Turmoil) featuring the former FBI informant, JULIA BROWN. He stated that in attendance were some 170 persons inside the Century Club and about 100 outside, the latter mostly negro. One negro woman only was inside, and she was called to the door early in the meeting and encouraged to leave. Five policemen were noted on the inside and outside covering the event. The negroes and a few white people on the outside marched in an orderly manner back and forth and the song, "We Shall Overcome" was heard being sung by the group. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] were seen in this group and [REDACTED] assisted in the directing of the marchers. [REDACTED] from the local Welfare Office was also among the group. [REDACTED] advised he had obtained license numbers of participants who did not appear to be local people and had also made a number of pictures which he would furnish as a matter of interest.

On 10/17/67 Lt. [REDACTED] Yakima Police Department, advised that on 10/16/67 in the early afternoon, [REDACTED] Bethel AME Church. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] advised Acting Chief of Police [REDACTED] that he and the members of his congregation, numbering 25-30, planned to conduct a peaceable demonstration against the scheduled lecture of Miss BROWN on that date which demonstration would begin at 7:15 PM. He explained to Capt. [REDACTED] that the purpose of the demonstration was to draw attention to and let the Yakima public know that all civil rights groups are not Communist sympathizers, the counteract the inference by JULIA BROWN that all civil rights movements are Communist inspired and the accusation that MARTIN LUTHER KING has Communist leanings. He assured Capt. [REDACTED] that the demonstration would be orderly and he would have supervisors present to assure this. He also assured there would be no violations of city ordinances and he had instructed his people to maintain a completely passive attitude if attacked by anyone, and not to retaliate in any way.

1 - 157-253

1 - 157-253-Y

1 - 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

1 - 157-479

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan



EPC (4)

100-24754-293

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 18 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

- 2 -

[] however, indicated to Capt. [] that he could not be responsible for outsiders who might appear. [] then contacted [] City Attorney, [] and [] assured [] that anyone who violated any city ordinance, would be arrested, whether they be white or colored, but he would not oppose or deny the demonstration.

[] advised that he had been directed by Capt. [] to attend the meeting and he and Sgt. [] did attend, with [] on the inside and [] outside. [] stated that there were some 30-50 people marching outside of white and colored races. The attendance inside was estimated at 60, which included [] who was called to the door by two teenagers before the meeting and left. The teenagers were a white girl and a colored boy. Admission was by ticket, with a "donation" of \$1.00. The marchers outside left about 9:00 PM, there was no disorder of any kind, and [] noted that [] a local colored man who has recently undertaken to be a spokesman for the local negroes, was present and stated he was there to see that no fights broke out. The marchers, most of whom were negroes, carried signs of similar manufacture and design, indicating they were of common origin, and they bore such slogans as, "Down With Segregation", "LOVE THY NEIGHBOR", "LOVE", "UNCLE TOM IS DEAD", "YAKIMA IS ASHAMED OF THE EAGLE", LOVE WILL WIN" and "LOVE-NOT HATE".

Peace demonstration

staged at post office

By JACK LAUGHLIN

A peanut-sized demonstration for peace took place Saturday afternoon on the Yakima Post Office front steps. A rag-tag group of teen-agers in hippie array and a talkative "past 60" Yakima man burned some incense, essence of orange blossom if you please, and sat.

At one time there were nine young people on the steps — two from Edmonds, four from Seattle and three from Yakima. They were kind of vague about how it all started.

Shortly after noon, Jed Powers, a carrot-topped redhead from Seattle, led the way on his bare feet to the Post Office steps and started the "talk-in sit-down" for peace.

"This is national peace week," he said, "and we heard there was going to be a demonstration here, so we all came."

As Powers talked he fingered his hippie beads, jangled a silvery bell and curled his toes in the warm afternoon sun.

"As long as we get people to thinking about peace, it's a start," said Powers. He made some remarks about President Johnson not caring about "a guy lying dead in a rice paddy." Powers offered no suggestions as to how peace was going to be achieved. He said he is 18 years old and plans to enter Yakima Valley College. He further said that he did not plan to enter military service if he could avoid it.

The youngsters were having a hard time getting a word in edgewise because Ray Allen, who identified himself as a past 60, retired former Seattle shoe shop operator now living in Yakima, volunteered as spokesman to any who had questions to ask.

Allen said that he didn't know any of the young people sitting on the steps. "I heard about it down at a filling station," he explained.

When the Yakima Dailies reporter appeared, the youngsters and Allen were reticent about identifying themselves. After assurance that they would get some attention in the press, they became more talkative.

"A cop gave us a bad time when we first showed up," said

*John Birch
Society*

Page 1
"Yakima Sunday Herald"
Yakima, Washington
October 22, 1967

100-24754-294

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED <i>me</i>	FILED <i>me</i>
OCT 30 1967	
FBI — SEATTLE	

Allen. "He even asked me my name. What right did he have to ask me my name? I didn't tell him."

"You know this movement for peace is really spreading," the former shoemaker said. "I believe that the American people are becoming more sensible — more civilized. But our present government is going to go down in history as the most uncivilized the world has ever known."

Allen said that he wasn't working at this time. "I am able to work, but I'd go on welfare before I'd take a job to pay taxes to support things the way they are going."

He would not list his Yakima address, because he said "some of these John Birchers

are mean, regular nuts. They might give me a bad time."

A reporter sometimes gets the feeling at demonstrations with hippie overtones that it isn't quite real. This was evident at the corner of Third St. and Chestnut Saturday.

"Why are you here?" an Edmonds youth was asked. "I don't know, it just seemed like something to do," he answered. The youngsters admitted they do not drink or smoke. What about LSD? Knowing looks and giggles was the answer.

The "army" for peace travels on its stomach, too. As the sit-down continued, long-haired youngsters would take

(Turn to Page 2, Column 6)

Post office stage for peace group

(Continued From Page 1)

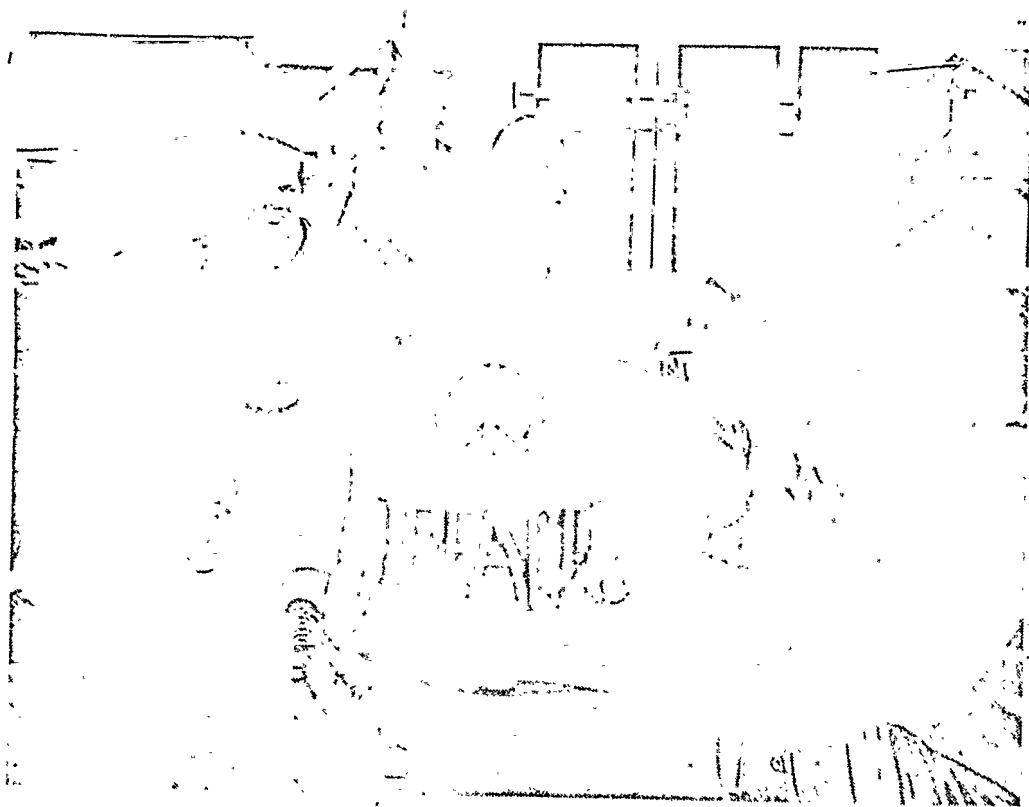
off on occasion for 'burgers and cokes. As the cokes were spilled, the Post Office steps got sticky. Nobody seemed to mind or notice.

The message may not have been clear, but the printed slogans on lapel buttons were. They read: "End the War in Viet Nam Now"; "Caution: Military service may be hazardous to your health"; "War is good business, invest your son", and "Support Your Local Poet."

Besides the hippie equipment which was worn, Powers had a piece of cardboard on which the word "P e a c e" against a purple background was painted. A fresh-picked pink rose decorated the upper left corner of the board.

"Love will win," said one long-haired pimply faced girl from Seattle.

But her attitude was one of derision, when a carload of Negroes drove by and cheered at the demonstrators. "Soul brothers," she sneered and rolled her eyes at the rest in her group.



YAKIMA 'PEACE-IN' — A small group of demonstrators moved onto the steps of the Yakima Post Office Saturday to talk and protest the war in Vietnam. Members of the group are, from left, Ray Allen, Yakima; Michael James, Edmonds; Rick James; Jed Powers, Seattle; John Greene, Yakima; Mary Cristy, Seattle, and Susan Corbus, Yakima.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-0)

DATE: 10/30/67

FROM : SA THOMAS J. MANNING

SUBJECT: SUBSCRIPTION TO PEOPLE'S WORLD
BY [REDACTED] using name [REDACTED]
American Legion Americanism [REDACTED]
SM-C

On this date [REDACTED] Longview Washington advised the writer that he was [REDACTED] of American Legion Post 155, Longview, Washington. He stated that in open meeting the Post approved a subscription to the People's World as an item of interest in their Americanism program and which would be for general information of all the members of the Post. He stated that he wished to call to the attention of the FBI the fact that this subscription would be entered and that it will be in the name of [REDACTED] and will be for the Peoples World to be sent to that name at [REDACTED] Longview, Washington which is his ~~own~~ personal box and which box is listed under the name [REDACTED] asked for the advise of the writer in this matter and was advised that the FBI does not advise individuals to subscribe or not to subscribe to any type of document. It was pointed out to [REDACTED] that the facts as they were presented will be made a matter of record.

b6
b7c

The names [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Longview, Washington are to be indexed and this memornadum filed in the 100-0 file.

100-24754-294

SEARCHED	INDEXED <i>mm</i>
SERIALIZED <i>mm</i>	FILED <i>mm</i>
OCT 31 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	



5010-108

TJM/
(2)

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC (100-0) (P)

DATE: 10/25/67

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

SUBJECT: TACT
MISCELLANEOUS

On October 21, 1967, [REDACTED] telephonically advised that she had received an invitation to attend a meeting sponsored by TACT and intended to go. She advised that she wanted to find out whether or not this organization was on any list which might otherwise be described as a list of subversive organizations. She was advised that she might secure such a list in one of several ways, these ways being carefully and pleasantly explained to her. She advised that certainly she had no interest whatsoever in supporting anything in favor of Communism, but that the way the organization sounded from the invitation, it was something which might be of interest to her. She advised that she would probably write to Washington, D. C., through the Subversive Organizations Unit in the Department of Justice for a copy of those organizations listed by the Attorney General under executive order.

Files of this office reflect but one reference to TACT, this being 100-24754-231, raising the possibility that TACT is associated with the BIRCH organization.

Recommended action: none.

2 - 100-0

JLK/jls

(2)

[Handwritten signature]

100-24754-295

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 25 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

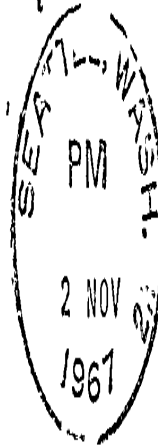


5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

[Redacted]
Seattle, Washington 98119
[Redacted]

b6
b7C



HELP GOODWILL INDUSTRIES

HELP THE HANDICAPPED



4/2-8089 CT

[Handwritten signature]

Federal Bureau of Investigation
1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

FORWARD LOCAL ONLY

TACT: SEATTLE, WASH. 98109

2446 1st AVE. N.

Seattle, Washington



To

b6
b7C

8-5191



TACT

TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL

REPLY TO:

2446 1st AVE. N., SEATTLE, WASH. 98109

CITY

ADDRESS

NAME

- ☐ KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK - ENCLOSED IS \$ _____ IN SUPPORT OF THE PROGRAM
- ☐ MY NAME CAN BE USED AS A SPONSOR OF THE LOCAL COMMITTEE
- ☐ PLEASE SEND AN APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP FOR MY LOCAL COMMITTEE
- ☐ CONTINUE TO SEND ANNOUNCEMENTS FOR THE 1967 LECTURE PROGRAM

I AGREE WITH THE TACT POSITION ON CIVIL RIGHTS AND WISH TO SUPPORT THE LOCAL COMMITTEE AS FOLLOWS:

100-28249-131
Hear **Julia Brown** *other info*

FORMER F.B.I. UNDERCOVER OPERATIVE

Expose Martin Luther King's

COMMUNIST AFFILIATIONS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls



Having joined the Communist Party in the mistaken belief that it was a "civil rights" organization, Julia Brown, a negro lady from Cleveland, Ohio, is uniquely qualified from personal experience to reveal how the Reds pervert legitimate movements at the highest levels. Mrs. Brown quit the Party after nine months when she realized the Communist Party is "a conspiracy trying to destroy my country." She immediately contacted the FBI, which requested that she continue to work within the Party as an undercover operative. For nine years Julia Brown risked her life supplying the government with vital information on Communist activities until she was "surfaced" to testify before a Congressional Committee in 1962. Here is your opportunity to learn first hand of Communist techniques of infiltration and perversion within the civil rights movement.

LOCALLY SPONSORED BY THE TACT COMMITTEES OF:

QUEEN ANNE - MAGNOLIA
BALLARD - CAPITOL HILL

QUEEN ANNE RECREATION CENTER
ROOM 3 • 1st AVE. W. and W. HOWE ST.

100-2454296
WEDNESDAY, October 25th - 8:00 P.M.

ONE DOLLAR DONATION AT THE DOOR
STUDENT 50¢

10 PROGRAMS IN THE GREATER SEATTLE AREA OCT. 19 THRU NOV. 3

Phone MAIN 3 1764 for date in your are

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 2 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	

MARTIN LUTHER KING AND HIS COMMUNIST AFFILIATIONS...

Robert Williams, an avowed Communist now in Red China, fled to Cuba to avoid arrest by the FBI. Williams' book, *Negroes With Guns*, which advocates the "kill-in" as a civil rights tactic, has a prologue written by Martin Luther King. If this prologue was used without King's permission, why hasn't he taken steps to stop its distribution?

A confessed homosexual, Bayard Rustin has served as King's "secretary" and "advisor" since 1957. Rustin was for ten years a paid organizer for the Young Communist League and served a sentence in Lewisburg Federal Penitentiary for draft evasion. While in King's employ, he attended the National Convention of the Communist Party, USA in 1957.

Hunter Pitts O'Dell, identified by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee as the Communist Party organizer for New Orleans, was hired by King to serve in the top Administrative post in King's organization. When this information gained notoriety, King acted immediately and transferred the Communist to his New York Office.

"Rev." James Bevel is King's chief aide in Chicago. Bevel, who always wears a Muslim-type skull cap, was blamed by Mayor Daley for last summer's Chicago riots. The Mayor reported Bevel had been, "instructing people in how to conduct violence." King appointed Bevel to serve on the Spring Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam, the organization formed by Communist Bettina Aptheker.

Martin Luther King's image as Mr. Non-violence has been created through an enormous Madison Avenue type campaign. He has been Time Magazine's "Man of the Year" and received the Nobel Peace Prize. Isn't it curious that everywhere this man of peace travels, violence follows like night the day? Isn't it curious that in the enormous publicity given to King, his close connections with Communists are completely ignored.

Part of King's solar system of Communist allies is Karl Braden, identified in a sedition trial by an undercover FBI agent as an organizer for the Communist Party. In raiding the headquarters of the Southern Conference Educational Fund, cited by the Federal Government as the chief Communist front in the South, the New Orleans Police uncovered photo copies of extensive correspondence between Braden and King indicating King was working hand in glove with the Communists.

A confessed Communist, Bettina Aptheker was the moving force behind the Free Speech Movement at Berkeley and is the daughter of Herbert Aptheker, the official theoretician of the Communist Party. Bettina formed the Spring Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam under orders from the Communist Party. J. Edgar Hoover has stated that Moscow ordered the American Communists to organize and support so-called "peace movements."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TRUTH ABOUT CIVIL TURMOIL

TACT Committees are organized in your community by concerned local citizens for the sole purpose of helping their neighbors understand the forces that are using our youth, our desire for peace, freedom of speech, and so-called civil rights, to pit one segment of our society against the other, in an organized effort to create civil turmoil leading to riots, destruction and lawlessness. We ask all individuals to join with us and, through education and understanding, help expose these forces that are turning American against American

Pickets Chant Communist Song

Leftists Stage "We Shall Overcome" Rally

Yakima — (JPI)

With known leftists directing the show and others taking bit parts in their stride, the Yakima production of "Show Biz" in the Streets" got off to a timely start last Monday. Striking while the National Liberation Front planned other demonstrations across the nation, the New Left stepped off in a parade of sorts, the purpose of which was to protest the disseminating of facts about Martin Luther King and his Communist affiliations. The speaker, Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland Ohio, gave approximately 170 people the low-down on the King and his cronies who lead the "Civil Rights" movement, as she spoke in the Women's Century Club Monday night.

The crowd waited patiently for the extra 15 minutes which were taken up trying to get the latecomers through the traffic jam and marchers. The Yakima Police Dept. handled the situation admirably, and no incidents were reported, despite the upset college boys who rudely departed in the middle of the question and answer period following the speech. What touched off the boys was Mrs. Brown telling what she thought of the draft card burners.

The Poverty Warriors Were There

The marchers were being instructed by the Patillos; Mrs. Patillo is just back from the National Conference on New Politics in Chicago, where the Communists made plans for 1968. Mr. Patillo also took part, and of course, Mrs. Patillo was joined by at least two members of the Yakima Community Action Program. Another demonstrator was Mrs. Watson of the State Welfare Office, who seemed very shy about having her picture taken.

And the A.C.L.U.

Several members of the ACLU were seen in the ranks of the marchers outside, and at least one of them came into the speech where he wrote a question concerning the ACLU, and handed it up to the speaker after the talk. When the speaker said it would be easier to name the members of the ACLU who were not Communists rather than attempt to name all the Communists in that organization, the ACLUer (who is a prominent educationist) left in a huff.

Be Ready in Your Town

When Mrs. Brown speaks in your city, be sure you get the license numbers and pictures if possible of all the marchers who will be striking against her. Several out-of-town marchers were in the Yakima melee, and it will be interesting to compare notes after all the demonstrations are over. Please send copies of license numbers and pictures to this paper and to your local police department.

b7D

100-28349- P3
79-0-970 NE
62-0-2151 destroyed -
105-0-237 not in file
100-0-17988 NE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

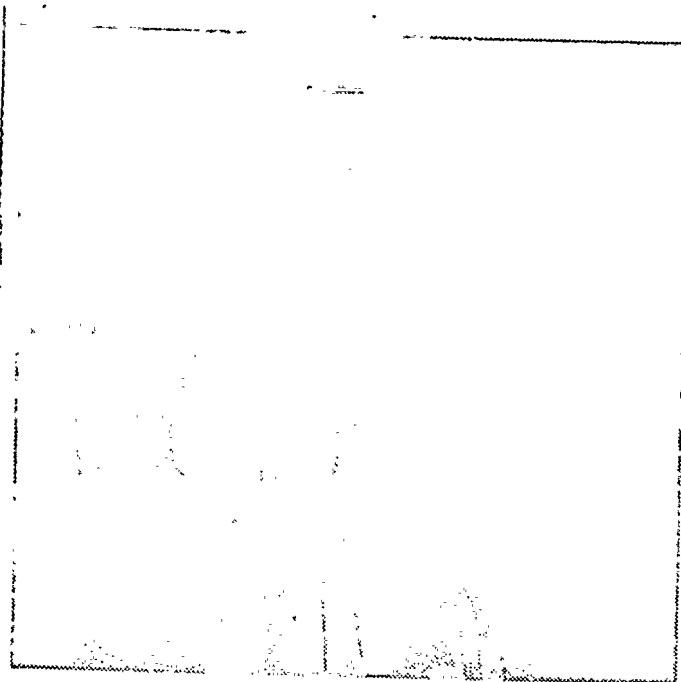
*John Patillo
100-24754*

"THE EAGLE"
YAKIMA, WA.
10-14-67

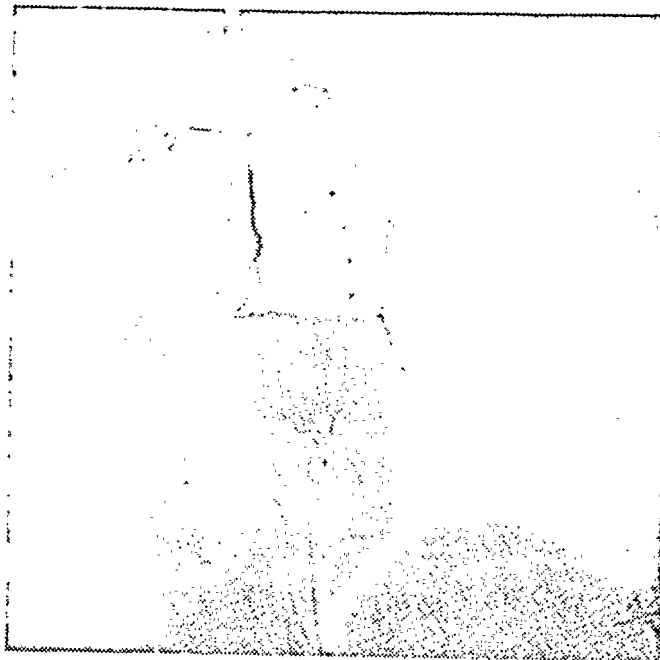
PAGE 8

100-24754-297

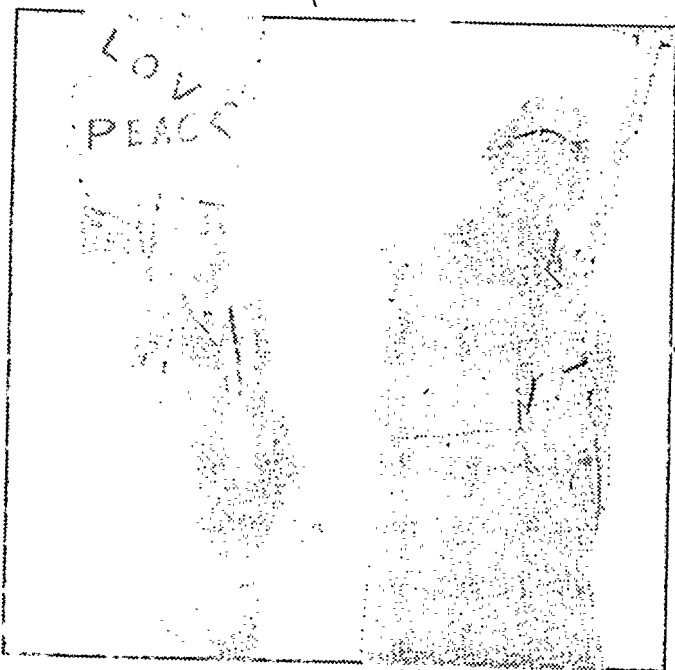
SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
OCT 20 1967	
FBI - SEATTLE	



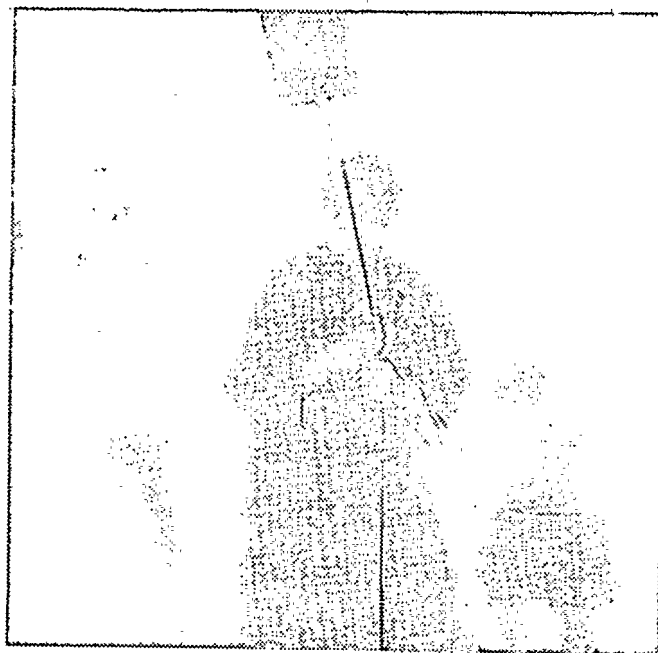
THELMA PATILLO — just back from Chicago Black Caucus as "Observer"



The MacGregors were there, singing.



MRS. DICK LORD — ACLU, 'Vietnam Summer', AFT. etc.



POVERTY WORKER at Yakima Valley Community Action Center.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

SAC, SEATTLE (157-0)

1/4/68

Kenneth C. Howe

b6
b7C
b7D

[REDACTED]
Miscellaneous - Information Concerning (RM)
OO:SE

As a matter of possible interest, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] (PROTECT), furnished the following information:

ACTION: File.

lch
(2)

① 100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-24754-298

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 8 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-0)

DATE: 3/3/68

FROM :

SA [redacted]

SUBJECT:

MINUTEMAN
FM (OEG)

Cons into

Pending

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

On this date [redacted] Wash.
telephoned the Spokane F/A to advise [redacted]

[redacted] made some
statements to the effect that he belonged to the Minuteman
organization, but he did not want anyone from back over in
his old home area -- Maple Valley -- to know anything about it.

[redacted] said [redacted] also had derogatory statements to
make about the FBI, such as that eight out of ten FBI Agents
belong to the Anti Defamation League.

[redacted] said he feels that he should make the information
available to the FBI for any future use.

1 - Seattle
WLP

*Ref indicates subject
is member of John Birch
Society & [redacted] (Prob)
100-24754*

3/12

(imp)

100-24754-299

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 12 1968	
FBI - SEATTLE	



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

John Birch
Society
Appoints 2

The appointments of Floyd Paxton, Yakima businessman, and S. J. Agnew, Centralia ranch and timber executive to the National Council of the John Birch Society were announced here today. Larry Abraham, major coordinator for the society in the Northwest, said the appointments were made in Los Angeles by Robert Welch, society president.

Abraham also announced the appointment of Robert Coppins of Olympia as a full-time area coordinator. He is the third area coordinator in Washington, Abraham said.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

3 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 3/11/68
Edition: Night Final
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-30

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
APR 11 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

SAC, SEATTLE (91-2732)

5/2/68

SA [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] aka - FUGITIVE

b6
b7C

[REDACTED] aka - FUGITIVE

ET AL
BR - CONSPIRACY

RE: [REDACTED]

Seattle

On May 1, 1968, the captioned individual was contacted at his home by SAs [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] concerning the above fugitives.

[REDACTED] advised that he was an active member and [REDACTED] in the John Birch Society and as such was well acquainted with [REDACTED] who had formerly been a member of that society.

As a result of his contacts over the years with [REDACTED] his name has been placed on a mailing list for the Patriotic Party, and he also has received literature concerning the Minutemen.

[REDACTED] stated that he was not a member of the Minutemen organization nor was he in sympathy with them; however, he claimed that he was anti-communist and was active in circulating material prepared by the John Birch Society opposing many of our present Government leaders who he claimed had communist connections or sympathies.

[REDACTED] stated that in the event he should attain any information through his contacts which might be helpful in locating the captioned fugitives, he would contact this office.

1 - 91-2732
SSC:mmm-24754
(2)

100-24754 - 301
sic
[REDACTED]

SAC, SEATTLE (91-2732)

5/2/68

SA [REDACTED]

[REDACTED], aka - FUGITIVE
[REDACTED] aka - FUGITIVE

b6
b7c

ET AL
BR - CONSPIRACY

RE: [REDACTED]

Seattle

On May 1, 1968, [REDACTED]
apartment building at [REDACTED] Seattle, was
contacted by SAs [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] con-
cerning the captioned fugitives.

[REDACTED] advised that
he is the [REDACTED] for the John Birch Society and
an active member [REDACTED] in this organization.

[REDACTED] advised that he was completely familiar
through newspaper publicity concerning the arrest of [REDACTED]
ET AL, and of the fugitive status of the captioned subjects.
He advised that he was acquainted with [REDACTED] who had
formerly been a member of his John Birch Society club.
[REDACTED] related that because of [REDACTED] extremist views
and his desire to promote the Minutemen organization, he
had been expelled from the John Birch Society several years
ago.

[REDACTED] stated that as a result of [REDACTED]
membership in the John Birch Society, he inconceivably
had obtained the names of many of the members and
had thereafter been in contact with them either in person
or through the mail.

[REDACTED] stated that he personally had no sympathy
for the Minutemen and promised that in the event he received
any information which would be helpful to the Bureau, he
would promptly advise this office.

1 - 91-2732
1 - 100-24754
SSC:mm
(2)

[REDACTED]

100-24754-302

slc
slc
H

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

DATE: May 7, 1968

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6
b7C

SUBJECT: "TACT"

SM-C

100-0

On May 7, 1968, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] telephone [REDACTED] telephonically contacted the office to inquire about the organization called TACT. He stated that he received literature from this organization which lists a Rev E. FREEDMAN YEARLING as the head of this organization which states it is fighting for Civil rights.

[REDACTED] stated that he had assisted certain people of this type in getting jobs in the past and he did not want to become associated with any Communist type group.

he was informed that TACT was a rightist group engaged in Civil Rights type work.

1 cc
CES

100-24754-303

5/7

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 7 1968	
FBI - SEATTLE	



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

4/5/68

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-25998)
FROM: KENNETH C. HOWE

RE: NORTH CENTRAL CP SECTION
IS - C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date received 4/5/68	Received from (name or symbol number) <div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 20px;"></div>	Received by Howe #
-------------------------	---	-----------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent, Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

4/4/68

Date(s) of activity

Brief description of activity or material

Meeting CP Club

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: Informant furnished report as per attached copy.

ACTION: Channelize.

1 - 100-25998 (CP-NORTH CENTRAL SECTION)

cc:

100-20023

100-211

100-13394

100-1220

100-127

(BURT NELSON)

100-19326

100-13456

100-1968

100-9784

100-21239 (GUS HALL)

100-19812 (P.W.)

100-17755 (POLITICAL ACTIVITIES)

100-11516 (COMINFIL OF LABOR UNIONS)

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-29194 (DAILY WORLD)

100-24634 (CONVENTIONS)

100-18577 (EDUCATION)

KCH/jdw
(19)

Block Stamp

100-24754-304

SEARCHED.....	SERIAL.....
APR 5 1968	
FBI - SEA	

April 4, 1968

The latest C.P. meeting of the [redacted] club was held the evening of [redacted] at the home of [redacted] [redacted] Seattle.

Before the meeting was called to order [redacted] passed out some mimeographed forms which he said were to be filled out by each club member. [redacted] could not attend the club meeting because they both had a prior commitment to attend [redacted]

[redacted] chaired the club meeting and announced the following agenda: Current events, reports of club members on activities, P.W report and discussion on other pertinent subjects (mass rapid transit) time permitting.

[redacted] opened the meeting by saying that what could be more appropriate for current event discussion than Sunday's announcement by President Lyndon Johnson that he would not seek the Democratic nomination for the Presidency in 1968. Burt Nelson stated that there has been for some time a cleavage or split in the forces that represent the ruling class in the U.S., this linked with the pressure of the peace forces have made President Johnson's position on the Vietnam war untenable. Burt said of course, President Johnson could have made some kind of deal with Robert Kennedy. Burt said that he felt the Party should get behind and put across President Johnson's political slogan, "All the way with L.B.J." with the addition, "Resign". [redacted] expressed alarm that if President Johnson resigned that this would thrust Vice President Hubert Humphrey upon the American people. Burt said that this was just the point, that Humphrey is just incapable of giving leadership; thus the destruction of the Democratic Party and the two-party system in the U.S. Burt said that if President Johnson was forced to resign under fire it would be the first time that such a thing had occurred in U.S. political history. Burt said that we have to examine thoroughly all the aspects of the candidates seeking the presidential nomination. Burt said as yet Senator McCarthy has not taken a strong stand on the racial situation and on civil rights; has not gone on record on demanding the withdrawal of U.S. forces in Vietnam, he has only asked for a de-escalation of the Vietnam war. Burt ventured the opinion that President Johnson by not seeking nomination has jerked the rug from beneath the feet of Meany, the herd of A.F. of L. - C.I.O. who has embraced Johnson's administration dealing with labor.

b6
b7C
b7D

(more)

Burt gave the club a resume of the problems of I.L.W.U. 1-19. Burt said that he had recently gone before the regular membership at a meeting of ILWU 1-19 for admission into the union. Burt said that he had been turned down by a vote of the membership, by a vote he would estimate as 60-40 against. Burt stated that the situation in ILWU 1-19 is not good because of the fact that some of the newer members of the union are anti-International and just plain anti-union. Burt pointed out that of these newer members of ILWU 1-19, quite a few of them are southerners and Korean war veterans and are biased as to race. Burt said that many of these characters carry guns and have permits from the police department to do so. Burt said that one of these characters recently got nasty on the job with some Negro longshoremen, with the result that the Negro longshoremen called the police department. The police came down and confiscated the gun and took away from the individual the permit to carry the gun. Burt said that when the character was questioned on why he carried a gun, he replied that he was going to shoot a Communist nigger loving so and so. Burt stated that he was certain the John Birch Society has gained a foothold in ILWU 1-19. Burt used the illustration of the recent arrest by the FBI of several individuals charged with conspiracy to commit bombing and bank robbery, one of the individuals involved being a longshoreman. ~~Burt stated that the situation in ILWU 1-19 is not good because of the fact that some of the newer members of the union are anti-International and just plain anti-union.~~

Burt related to the club that he had recently been involved in a heated argument with [redacted] of ILWU. Burt said that he was upstairs in the ILWU building paying his pro-rated share of dues (same as longshore permit men) at the secretary's office which is adjacent to [redacted] office.

According to Burt, [redacted] saw him in the hallway and asked him into his office to talk over a rhubarb that had developed on the waterfront. Burt said that while working at pier 37, he had wandered over to pier 39 to observe the operation which is under fire. Burt said that ~~while working at~~ the cargo handling operation involved concerned the unloading of box cars using only three dock workers and a fork-lift driver doubling as both a driver and cargo checker. (Traditionally it has always been a five man ~~gang operation~~ gang operation; four dock men, one fork-lift operator and one cargo checker). Burt said that the contract that he, [redacted] was trying to put in force between ILWU Warehouse local 1-9 and the Port of Seattle was questionable. Burt said that he had reminded [redacted] that there was a piece of paper that had been around many years called the Seattle dock workers agreement. Burt said that [redacted] denied the existence of such an agreement. Burt said that as the argument waxed hotter that [redacted] grew more angry and louder by the minute until the hallway was crowded with observers. Among the observers, the ILWU 1-19 secretary, the business agent, the ex-business agent, and rank and file members.

(more)

Burt said he told [] that such an agreemtn would not meet the approval of the ILWU 1-19 membership, particularly from the standpoint that containerized cargo is depriving the dock workers of work opportunity. Burt said that [] made the remark that " the guys downstairs (the hiring hall) are nothing but a bunch of morons, anyway". Burt remarked that [] gave the old employers pitch, that the Port of Seattle was in stiff competition with other ports and that if the longshoremen would not go along with the Port of Seattle -- ILWU warehousemen 1-9 contract that the work would go to another port.

[] was not present at the club meeting to give the P.W. report, so [] asked the club members if they would entertain the idea of making personal pledges for the P.W. Fund drive. It was agreed that the club members present would make P.W. pledges and to undertake the quota tentively of \$450. Burt Nelson pledged \$100.,
[]

Burt announced that the new paper, the Daily World, would have the first edition out the 1st of May. The club voted to send for a bundle of twenty papers on the ~~xxx~~ basis that Burt made the observance that the first issue of the Daily World would be in the nature of a souvenir edition. [] did not appear overjoyed at the prospect of the new paper coming out. He said in the first place he did not care for the name of the paper and secondly he did not think the new paper would be an improvement over what we already have because of some of the editorial staff. Burt elaborated on this by saying that [] had in the past done some political zig-zagging during the Gates era, but Burt said he felt that [] could do a creditable job with publishing the paper.

Burt stressed that there is not much time left to us before the C.P. Section, State and National conventions will be upon us. Burt stated that the Section conventions are slated to be held about May 11, 1968, with the State convention following shortly after, culminating by the C.P National convention the 4th of July weekend, 1968.

Burt reported that Gus Hall would be visiting the Seattle area about May 10 - 11, 1968.

Burt also said that he, himself, had to be in San Francisco on May 18, 1968.

Burt stressed the need of the club members to read and study the 2nd Draft of the New Program of the Communist Party U.S.A. Burt said that just by looking at the thickness of the 2nd Draft it would seem

(more)

b6
b7C
b7D

to be fast reading; don't be deceived because in the six chapters there is a lot of meat. Burt recommended that the club use the 2nd Draft New Program as the educational at ensuing club meetings.

After some discussion concerning the New Program - ^(C) ~~2nd~~ Second Draft it was proposed and accepted that the club schedule three meetings for the month of April, 1968. The meeting dates being, after that of

[redacted] agreed to lead the discussion on Chapter I, A Society in Crisis at the projected [redacted] club meeting. [redacted] agreed to lead the discussion on Chapter II The World Setting at a subsequent meeting if the chapter is not covered at the [redacted] [redacted] agreed to lead the discussion on Chapter III The Path Ahead at the projected [redacted] club meeting. The meeting places for the scheduled [redacted] club meetings were not ascertained because of the lateness of the hour in adjourning.

Those club members attending the [redacted] club meeting were, Burt Nelson, [redacted]
[redacted]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 4/22/68

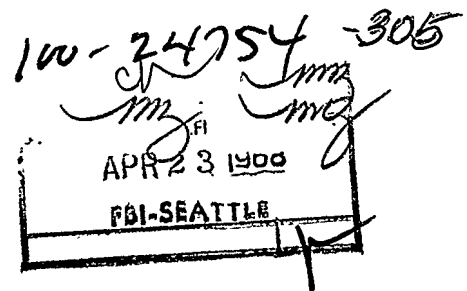
FROM : SA [REDACTED]

b6
b7c

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

On this date [REDACTED] Washington telephonically contacted the Seattle FBI office and inquired as to whether the FBI had any information on the Captioned organization.

, [REDACTED] was advised that the FBI is not able to give out information about any organization to unauthorized individuals. She was thanked for her civic concern and for calling the FBI.



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-24754)

DATE: 5/9/68

FROM : SA

b6
b7C

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Attached is an envelope containing four pages of names of individuals received in the mail at the Spokane Resident Agency of the FBI by SA on May 7, 1968. The envelope was addressed to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Federal Building, Spokane, Washington, was postmarked May 6, 1968, at Spokane, Washington, and contains the stamped return address of the Spokane American Opinion Bookstore Inc., N. 1429 Monroe Street, Spokane, Washington 99201, FA 7-7444.

The names and addresses are apparently of individuals believed by the Spokane American Opinion Bookstore to be affiliated with the communist movement. There is no indication on the pages as to outlet of the names represented.

It is to be noted that the American Opinion Bookstore is the news outlet for the John Birch Society.

GK:cmh
(1) *amh*

100-24754-306

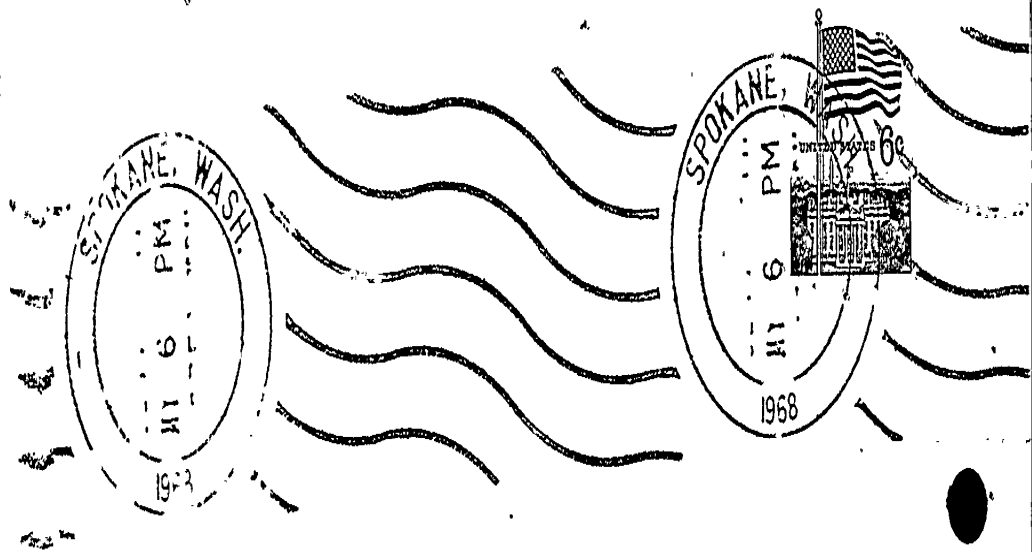
SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
MAY 9 1968	
FBI - SEATTLE	



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

SPOKANE AMERICAN OPINION
BOOKSTORE, INC.
N. 1429 MONROE STREET
SPOKANE, WASHINGTON 99201
FA. 7-7444



FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

FEDERAL BUILDING

Spokane, Wn.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls



Mr Oiva R. Halonen



Seattle



b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Communists Blamed For U. S. Rioting

Riots are caused by Communists who want to divide the American people and undermine and destroy the whole economy of this country, the Rev. E. Freeman Yearling, founder and director of the National Negro Congress of Racial Pride, said here yesterday.

"The architects of riots are not in the slums, not the high school drop-outs; they are in Moscow, Peking, Havana, and Washington," Mr. Yearling said.

"They are politicians like Rockefeller, Javits, Robert Kennedy, and Mayor Lindsay of New York."

Mr. Yearling, who is on a lecture tour in Washington and Alaska, spoke at a press conference arranged by the Truth About Civil Turmoil Committees of Seattle.

He will speak at 8 p. m. today in the Garfield High School auditorium.

"Riots are encouraged and spurred on by men in our own government who use them to further their own political ambition," Mr. Yearling said.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

19 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 5/3/68
Edition: Night Final
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

100-347541-307

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 14 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

b6
b7C

Sandpoint Idaho.
June 12. 1968

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Dear Sir:

We have been invited to a "John Birch"
meeting.

We have heard so many pros and cons
about the organization we just don't know who
to believe.

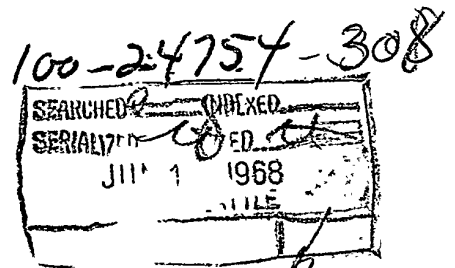
This is why I'm writing to you.

Would you please settle this for us,
Is this organization for the good of the
American people or is it an un-American
organization?

Yours truly

P.S.

If you have a list of the subversive organization
in the U.S. would you please send them.





Federal Bureau of Investigation

Spokane Washington

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104
June 17, 1968

b6
b7C

[REDACTED]
Sandpoint, Idaho

Dear [REDACTED]:

Your communication of June 12, 1968, inquiring concerning the John Birch Society has been received.

I regret that I am unable to advise you in this matter. However, should you desire to inquire concerning the identity of organizations declared subversive by the Attorney General of the United States, you may address your inquiry to the U.S. Department of Justice, Washington, D.C., Attention, Subversive Organization Section, Internal Security Division.

Very truly yours,

1 - Addressee
1 - Seattle
JEM:klb
(2)

J.E. ~~Malnes~~,
Special Agent in Charge

100-24754-309
~~100-24754-309~~

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE

DATE: 6-28-68

FROM :

SE [redacted]

SUBJECT:

INFO CONCERNING

b6
b7C

At 4:00am [redacted] phone [redacted] called
FBI office to report [redacted] phone
[redacted] (unlisted), has been trying to persuade [redacted]
to allow the showing of a film at a gathering in [redacted]
home. [redacted] at first agreed, then gave an excuse to call
it off as [redacted] is suspicious of [redacted] Says [redacted]
is connected with American Opinion Book Store in Bellevue.
[redacted] wants nothing to do with extremist groups and wants
FBI to know about [redacted] activities. FILM has to do
with anarchy in U.S.

*John Bush
Society*

100-24754
105-0-2614
plus refs.

100-24754-310

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUN 28 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	



5010-108

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Kramer Linked Group, Panthers, Says Birch Society

By ANDREA VOGEL

The John Birch Society said today that A. Ludlow Kramer, secretary of state, had accused the society of secretly financing the Black Panther Party.

Kramer said the society misquoted him. Kramer suggested the group was trying to discredit him to aid his Conservative Party opponent in Tuesday's election.

Larry Abraham, major coordinator for the society in Seattle, said at a press conference he was told Kramer had made the statement at a Young Businessmen's Club meeting in Lacey October 16. Abraham said he had called on Kramer to retract the statement.

KRAMER, CONTACTED
in Olympia, said:

"I gave a speech on the core city and the ghetto, and in response to a question I said the Commission on the Cause and Prevention of Civil Disorder had received testimony that some members of the John Birch Society were financing Black Panther activity."

Abraham hotly denied any connection between the two groups.

In a letter to Kramer, Abraham said the House Un-American Activities Committee in May, 1968, "pointed out" that the Black Panthers are a front for the Revolutionary Action Movement, a Communist-oriented group.

The letter continues: "The John Birch Society, far from being a racist or separatist group, has from its founding

advocated goodwill among all races..."

The group, in a separate statement, said Kramer "has displayed incredible ignorance in some of his appointments, which include Les McIntosh of S. N. C. C., CORE and CAPI, as well as members of the American Civil Liberties Union..."

Kramer, chairman of the Commission on Cause and Prevention of Civil Disorders, of which McIntosh is a member, said the commission would issue a report on testimony received in about a month.

He said he had not had a chance to reply to Abraham, but commented, "They're upset about everything. They're upset about life..."

"WHAT OUT commission is finding, more and more, is that the far left and the far right are both working toward separation into two societies."

"As for this particular issue, there's a Conservative Party candidate running against me Tuesday, and this is a pretty good time to make an attack," Kramer continued.

The Birch Society also accused the Office of Economic Opportunity, the Ford Foundation and "other tax-free foundations" of "underwriting revolution, knowingly or unknowingly."

It suggested Kramer investigate the O. E. O. in Seattle, saying in "other large communities across the country" O. E. O. funds have "been dispersed to local heads of militant black nationalist organizations."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

P

50 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 10/30/68
Edition: Night Final
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or

Classification:
Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-311

SEARCHED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	INDEXED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
SERIALIZED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	FILED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
OCT 31 1968	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Bircher Calls Kramer Charge 'Malicious'

The John Birch Society yesterday termed a statement by Secretary of State Lud Kramer that the society is supporting the Black Panther Party "irresponsible, and, indeed, malicious."

Larry Abraham, major coordinator for the society, held a press conference at the American Opinion Bookstore in Seattle to air the charges Kramer allegedly made in a speech Oct. 16 to the Young Businessmen's Club in Lacy.

LETTER

In a letter to Kramer, Abraham asked questions of the secretary of state, including:

— Are the statements true as reported?

— Is Kramer prepared to support the statements?

— Is Kramer aware that the Black Panther Party receives clandestine support from the Revolutionary Action Movement which is led



— P.I. Photo.

LARRY ABRAHAM

Questioned Kramer

by Robert Williams, a communist now living in Peking?

Abraham told the secre-

tary of state that a letter to the Young Businessmen's Club of Lacy was in order pointing out that he was in error.

"If, on the other hand," he continued, "you feel the statements you made were true, then you owe it to the members of the John Birch Society and the public in general to prove these allegations without question."

"Since you are an elected official of this state and in a very responsible position, I respectfully demand that your irresponsible and, indeed, malicious charges be retracted."

Abraham said he had waited a week before making the letter public in order to give the secretary of state a chance to reply.

He said he had no response from Kramer either to the letter or several telephone calls he made to his office.

Kramer told The Post-Intelligencer, however, that

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

P

29 Seattle Post-Intelligencer
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 10/31/68
Edition: Sunrise
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or

Classification:
Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-312

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
1028	
FBI-SEATTLE	

the statements as reported by — or to — Abraham were incorrect.

"I spoke to the club on the core city and the urban crisis," he said.

"In the question and answer session I was asked about separation of the races and in the course of answering the question I mentioned that we had received testimony from Black Panther Party members that members of the

John Birch Society were financing some of their programs.

"I think the word, 'testimony,' was rather important."

Abraham also released to news media a statement on the Black Panther Party, its activities nationally and locally.

He promised more detailed information on local revolutionary situations "within 30 to 45 days."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

-(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

School Board Asked To Oust Teachers Who Demonstrate

A group of individuals who contend "Marxist revolutionary organizations" have penetrated the Seattle school system yesterday called on the School Board to "summarily dismiss any teacher" who participates in an election-day student strike.

Dr. Forbes Bottomly, superintendent of Seattle Public Schools, said, "I know of nothing of this kind of activity in the public schools."

THREE RADICAL University of Washington groups — The Students for a Democratic Society, the Peace and Freedom Party and the Draft Resisters Union — have called for non-attendance of classes because they contend the three major presidential tickets offer no real alternative to American voters.

Daniel J. Higgins, Art Thompson and Mrs. Ray Barger told reporters they speak for about 30 individuals cooperating in an investigation of what they called subversive activity within the schools.

They also called for action against the strike under state laws regarding conspiracy, disturbances, subversion and treason.

HIGGINS, a draftsman,

and Thompson, an illustrator, are members of the John Birch Society. But they said they were speaking out and taking action only as private citizens and taxpayers concerned with what is going on in the schools. Mrs. Barger is a housewife.

The groups said they will present evidence of subversive activity within Seattle's high schools at a meeting of the School Board November 13.

Yesterday's press conference was called, Higgins said, so that part of the group's presentation to the board could be made public before Tuesday's election.

THOMPSON asserted that the Black Panther Party and groups it controls are attempting to gain control of central-area schools as a prelude to absolute control of the entire central area.

Higgins said his group is not concerned with what students do outside of the schools, only with activity taking place in the schools.

Higgins said his group solidly supports recent statements by Mayor Braman, Police Chief Frank Ramon and Prosecutor Charles O. Carroll concerning activities of racial groups.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

P

2 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 11/2/68
Edition: Night Final
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office:
☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-313

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
NOV 3 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Citizens Group Charges Reds Agitating Schools

BY LARRY McCARTEN

Communist-front organizations have penetrated Queen Anne, Garfield and Lincoln high schools to an alarming extent, a citizens' group declared yesterday.

The group, whose leaders include members of the John Birch Society, warned that the Red infiltration may extend to other schools in the Seattle system.

"ACTIVISTS"

Spokesmen said Queen Anne has 200 "radical activists" in its student body. Specific numbers were not cited, regarding the alleged Red inroads into the other high schools.

A controversy swirled through Queen Anne high school several days ago

over the displaying of Mao Tse-tung and Ho Chi Minh posters, reportedly in jest.

Members of the citizens' group called a news conference yesterday to warn of the Red danger.

Spokesmen were Daniel J. Higgins and Arthur Thompson, both members of the Birch Society and Mrs. Jean Barger of 7224-27th Ave. NE.

They said they were to have presented evidence to the Seattle School Board last Wednesday but the board delayed it until the next public meeting, on Nov. 13.

The group said it therefore deemed it necessary to call attention to the alleged threat prior to the Nov. 5 elections, when a student strike has been called by campus activist groups.

STRIKE

Higgins, citing the strike call made here by Robbie Stern, president of the UW chapter, Students for a Democratic Society, said:

"It is clear they want high school involvement, too."

The trio said their group will demand the school board fire any teacher participating in the Nov. 5

strike and that it refuse to sanction existence of any Marxist groups at the schools.

Higgins and Thompson labeled the SDS, Peoples Freedom party, Black Panther party, Black Student Union, Central Area, Committee for Peace and Improvement and Negro Voters League as Marxist-front organizations.

The Panthers, they said, are determined to "take over the Central Area."

The spokesmen cited statements by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover and Mayor Dorm Braman to support their claim that a communist conspiracy is aimed at grabbing control of the schools.

'BASE'

But the schools, Thompson said, are not the ultimate aim. He explained:

"The campus would be used as a base from which to conduct urban guerrilla warfare."

Final goal of the alleged conspiracy is a Marxist dictatorship for the U.S., the three said.

The citizens' group has about 30 members, only a few of whom are Birchers, the spokesmen said.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

P

4 Seattle Post-Intelligencer
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 11/2/68
Edition: Sunrise

Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-314

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

School Board to Study Charges by Birch Member

By **CONSTANTINE ANGELOS**
Education Editor, The Times

The Seattle School Board yesterday promised to study a thick handful of documents and testimony, both pro and con, on whether "Marxist-revolutionary" organizations are penetrating the Seattle schools.

The accusers are a group of citizens with Daniel J. Higgins, as spokesman. Higgins, 26, is North Seattle chairman of the Truth About Civil Turmoil Committee, an affiliate of the John Birch Society. Higgins said he spoke only for himself.

More than 150 persons, including three rows of students, many from the Queen Anne High School Student Union, jammed the board room.

QUEEN Anne principal, William D. Hall, described the formation of the union as an outlet for students to examine unpopular issues and to "express their deep concerns" about society.

Educators may feel "contaminated" by the existence of radical materials and unpopular ideas, Hall said, "but the doctor cannot throw down his scalpel if he doesn't like the smell of gangrene."

Professional educators must work with children or "get out of the business," Hall said.

The union has stocked a library of controversial mate-

**DANIEL J. HIGGINS****WILLIAM D. HALL**

rials and has sponsored some speakers for the school's Open Forum.

"We feel very strongly that Mr. Hall is on the right track," Dr. Forbes Bottomly, superintendent, said. It is better for these ideas to be out in the open than that students should get them in "a clandestine fashion," Bottomly said.

Hall said student union members now have a resources adviser, Edward Billodue, a social studies teacher with 19 years experience.

HIGGINS COUNTERED that the infiltration of sub-

versive groups from "the evidence is conclusive."

Higgins said that the New Left movement at the University of Washington includes the Students for a Democratic Society, the Peace and Freedom Party, the Free University, the Draft Resistance Union and the Black Student Union.

"They are in fact Marxist revolutionaries," Higgins said.

"If they achieve their goals, we, all of America, will be very badly torn up, we will be nothing short of a communist dictatorship."

As witnesses, Higgins pre-

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

p

5 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 11/14/68
Edition: Night Final
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office:
☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-315

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED 91	FILED 91
NOV 17 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

In Between, Move or Less, Was the School Board...

BY JOHN DeYONGE

The Seattle School Board spent most of its meeting yesterday hearing citizens and students argue whether Seattle high schools are in danger of being taken over by Marxists and other communist types.

A group of citizens headed by Daniel J. Higgins, 26, presented the board with a pound-and-a-half document purporting to show there are indeed efforts going on to subvert young minds.

This group mainly sat on the right side of the board's packed meeting room.

STUDENTS

On the left sat many students from Queen Anne High School and other citizens. The students defended Queen Anne's Student Union as an open forum, somewhat deficient yet, for discussing all shades of political opinion.

They admitted that New Left sorts until recently were flooding the market with their literature, anti-war and otherwise.

Both sides applauded, depending on the views being expressed.

In the middle, more or less, sat the school board and school officials. The board listened to all, ran a tight meeting and promised to continue to investigate charges by Higgins and his side.

School officials got in their first licks, as Higgins, a John Birch Society member, wryly noted when it came his time to present his case.

Dr. Forbes Bottomly, Seattle superintendent, said the school district does not approve New Left literature circulating among high-school students but added:

"Our stance should be to be willing to recognize and deal with the kind of literature available today."

Queen Anne Principal William Hall said he allowed the Student Union to form as a group for all students because there are nihilistic and bizarre political tendencies among some students at all schools.

RESPONSIBILITY

He said educators must embrace a responsibility to work with such students and lead them into the responsible intellectual community by allowing them to discuss and argue for their ideas with persons of differing views.

Said Hall: "The doctor cannot throw down his scalpel because he dislikes the smell of gangrene."

Higgins, a Boeing draftsman, summarized his group's case in part and

presented the document. It dwells on the political theories of such groups as Students for a Democratic Society, the Peace and Freedom Party, the Black Panther Party and alleges these groups are part of a masterplan to subvert the nation.

Higgins at one point cited the setting of fires in wastecans in Seattle schools as a sign of Marxist influence.

Two students, Kirby Wilbur, 15, and Robin Stephens, 16, both members of the Queen Anne Student Union, were supposed to testify in behalf of Higgins' contention.

DEFENDED

Instead, both later defended the Student Union as an open forum providing students a chance to swap views, no matter how offensive they may be.

Mrs. Ray N. Barger told

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

11 Seattle Post-Intelligencer
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 11/14/68
Edition: Sunrise
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-316

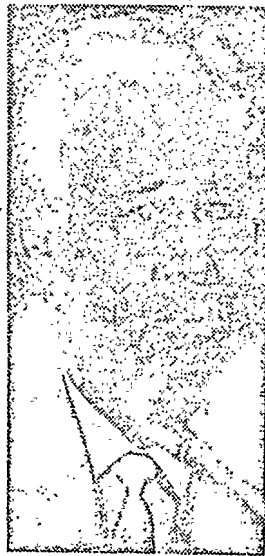
SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FBI-SEATTLE	

the board she had heard New Left high school students say student unions are fronts to be infiltrated.

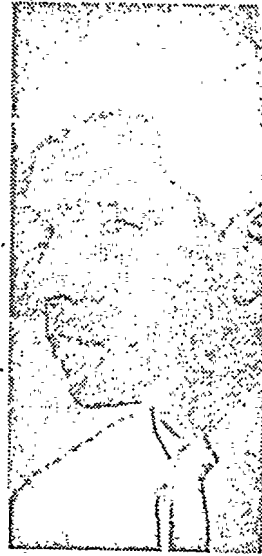
Dr. Paul F. Genung, who teaches dentistry at the University of Washington, read the part he had written of the document Higgins submitted. The document finds the Black Panthers and other black militant groups as subversive and links them locally to the Model Cities and other organizations.

Superintendent Bottomly, who has had his own problems with the Black Panthers, mentioned that the school district does not condone them.

Arthur Thompson, author of the unpublished book, "The Soviet of Washington," said black nationalist groups and New Left organizations form a united front for taking over the country and seducing students.



WILLIAM HALL
Principal spoke



DR. PAUL GENUNG
Presented views



DANIEL HIGGINS
Cited document

—P-I Photos

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Panthers and Birchers

Mr. Lud Kramer's activities and statements concerning the Black Panthers and the John Birch Society are most disappointing. If he could tell the Seattle newspapers that the statements he made about any connection between Birch Society and Black Panther members were erroneously reported to Mr. Larry Abraham, why couldn't he tell this to Mr. Abraham when requested? If the state leader of a large organization will not be answered by the Secretary of State what chance does an individual have of communicating with his government?

The John Birch Society was created as an anti-communist organization whose purpose is to preserve American institutions through whatever honorable means available. The Black Panthers for Defense were created to be the military arm of the Students for a Democratic Society. Senator Henry Jackson said (10-30-68) that the SDS "is definitely engaged in subversive activities." He further stated that the group's "main objective is to destroy American institutions." For Mr. Kramer, speaking from the office of Secretary of State, to equate these two organizations through unsubstantiated "testimony" is incomprehensible.

Mr. Kramer has done a discredit to State office and to the Republican Party.

P.E.T,
Renton

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

8 Seattle Post
Intelligencer

Seattle, Wash.

Date: 11/10/68

Edition: Sunday

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office:

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-319

SEARCHED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	INDEXED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
SERIALIZED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	FILED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
NOV 11 1968	
FBI-SEATTLE	

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Birch Society Hits Poverty-War Hiring

By MICHAEL J. PARKS

The John Birch Society said yesterday that members of the Black Panther Party are employed in several war-on-poverty agencies in this area.

Anti-poverty officials denied the charge and pointed out that while federal regulations prohibit anti-poverty workers from partisan political activity during working hours, they do not prohibit membership in political parties.

Larry H. Abraham, a John Birch Society coordinator, said 12 employees of various anti-poverty agencies signed affidavits or petitions or both at a Black Panther Party nominating convention September 17 at the Sorento Hotel.

Ulysses L. Rowell, Jr., chief administrator of anti-poverty funds in Seattle and King County, acknowledged that one of the 12, Curtis Harris, worked at one time for the Seattle Opportunities Industrialization Center, a job-training program.

But a check with S. O. I. C. showed that Harris resigned his job as a recruiter in August when he became a candidate for the Legislature from the 37th District.

Another person, Buddy Yates, worked as a counselor for the State Employment Security Department, not an antipoverty agency, until about two months ago.

Harris and Yates are ac-

knowledgeed Black Panthers.

None of the others named in the Birch statement is a Black Panther to his knowledge, Rowell said.

Rowell is executive director of the Seattle-King County Economic Opportunities Board which administers anti-poverty funds.

John Peluso chairman of the agency's board of trustees, said the Black Panther Party "exists as a reflection of the inability of society to come to grips with the problems of unemployment, education, economic development, housing and other needs of the poor, particularly the black poor."

Peluso and Rowell said they would invite the Birch Society "to use its resources and influence to join us in attacking the root causes of poverty and violence, rather than waste its time making the problems worse by striking at the symptoms."

Rowell and Peluso said a person convicted in court of participating in or contributing to a civil disturbance would not be allowed to work in the poverty program.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

57 THE SEATTLE TIME
/SEATTLE, WASH.

Date: January 7, 1969

Edition: Night Final

Author:

Editor: Henry MacLeod

Title: JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754

Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-318

INDEXED
FILED
JAN 14 1969
FBI-SEATTLE

TO: SAC, SEATTLE
FROM: SA [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: BLACK PANTHER PARTY (157-807)
IS - RM

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date prepared
11-4-68

Date received 11-1-68	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by [REDACTED] CEF
--------------------------	---	-------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

10-31-68

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

Conversation with [REDACTED] concerning
the BPP and its support of the JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY. Also that [REDACTED] and other supposedly
had a chapter of the John Birch Soc. in the
Central area a few years ago.

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED] CEF

Remarks: On 1-14-69 Source advised that [REDACTED]
Action: mentioned in report is [REDACTED] who lives in San
XXXX Francisco (no address) [REDACTED] supposedly had difficulty
recently with local police or FBI. [REDACTED]
also in San Francisco. [REDACTED] still interested in Black
1 - 157-807 (B.P.P.) Nationalism.

cc

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-29091 [REDACTED]
100-24475 [REDACTED]

2 - San Francisco (RM)
157- [REDACTED]

CEF/jjd
(8)

Block Stamp

100-24754-319	
SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
NOV 4 1968	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

[REDACTED]
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON..

A TELEPHONE CONVERSATION WITH [REDACTED]

BETWEEN [REDACTED]

AND [REDACTED]

RE [REDACTED]

REMARKS THAT

THE BALCK. PANTHER. PARTY WAS LOCALLY SUPPORTING THEMSELVES BY
THE SUPPORT OF THE JOHN BIRCH PARTY.

[REDACTED] TOLD [REDACTED] THAT THERE HAS BEEN TALK TIME
AND TIME AGAIN THAT JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, ALONG WITH OTHER WHITE OR-
GANIZATIONS WAS SUPPORTING THE BIRCHERS, THEIR REASON WAS TO MAKE
GOVERNOR GEORGE WALLACE PRESIDENTIAL CANDIDACY LOOK GOOD.

[REDACTED] IN SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA BEING
DEVOTED TO THE BPP, UNTIL HE HEARD OF THE SUPPORT THAT THE JOHN BIR-
CHERS WAS GIVING THE BPP IN THE BAY AREA AND [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] AND SOME OTHERS HAVE HAD A CHAPTER
OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY IN THE CENTRAL AREA. IN A TELEVISION BRO-
ADCAST A FEW YERAS AGO A JOHN BIRCH MEMBER TOLD OF A CENTRAL AREA
CHAPTER OF THE JBirchers. WHETHER [REDACTED] IS A MEMBER NOW IS UNCE-
TAIN. HE DID UNDER THE NAME OF [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] THE BPP POLITICAL CAMPAIGN IN SEPTEMBER

11-31-68

11-31-68

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Panthers Employed By OEO—Birchers

A coordinator for the John Birch Society charged yesterday that Black Panther party members are employed in local anti-poverty programs.

Larry H. Abraham named 16 persons he said are Black Panthers and on the payroll of the Office of Equal Opportunity. He called for an investigation of OEO by Gov. Dan Evans and Mayor Dorm Braman.

Both John Peluso, chairman of the board of OEO, and Nlysses L. Rowell, executive director, immediately disclaimed Abraham's charges.

They said that OEO regulations forbid partisan political activity during working hours but do not deprive employees of "constitutional rights" to sign petitions placing a political party on a ballot or to support political candidates.

Abraham said the John Birch Society had conducted an investigation and linked OEO employees with the Black Panthers. Those named had signed petitions and attended the Black Panther party nominating convention last September, Abraham said.

Any minority party, in order to qualify for the November general election ballot, must hold a nominating convention on the day of the September primary and 100

persons must abstain from voting in the primary and sign nominating petitions for the minority party.

Abraham said the Birch Society advocates abolishment of anti-poverty programs because they have not been successful. Abraham said:

"The Black Panthers have complete contempt for our civilization and our country as we know it."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

23 THE SEATTLE POST-
INTELLIGENCER
SEATTLE, WASH.

Date: January 8, 1969
Edition: Sunrise Final
Author:
Editor: Dick Lyall
Title:
BLACK PANTHER PARTY

Character:

or

Classification: 157-807

Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-320

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 14 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

EAGLE

THURSDAY, JANUARY 16, 1969

The Editor's Corner

Black Panthers Employed By OEO Agencies

Larry H. Abraham, major coordinator for the John Birch Society in Seattle, Washington has made the following statement to the press:

"At a press conference on October 30, 1968, concerning the allegations of Secretary of State A. Ludlow Kramer, I said, 'If Secretary Kramer is indeed interested in locating the source of financial aid to the Black Panther Party, we suggest that he conduct an investigation into the various O.E.O. (War on Poverty) agencies in the Seattle area.'

"Questioned by the Press as to whether I was making a charge of Black Panther employment by O.E.O. agencies, I said that indeed I was. Questioned further as to whether we would produce names supporting these charges, I replied, 'In forty-five to sixty days we will have completed a survey of the situation and will call a press conference at that time.' We have completed the survey and find the situation alarming and almost unbelievable.

"Allow me to make clear that this survey was conducted by availing ourselves of those public sources of information open to anybody. Those listed as Black Panthers in this statement are persons who signed affidavits and/or petitions stating their attendance and participation in the Black Panther Party nominating convention held at the Sorrento Hotel, Terry and Madison Sts., September 17, 1968.

"Those petitions and affidavits are on file in the public files of A. Ludlow Kramer, Secretary of State, Olympia. Determinations as to these individuals' positions with O.E.O. Agencies were made entirely by contacting the various agencies involved or by researching their publications.

"Our survey has also indicated a lack of stability concerning job tenure and that there is a great deal of shifting about by various O.E.O. personnel. With this in mind we state categorically that the following persons are now,

or have been within the past few months, holding the positions listed below in the O.E.O. Agencies of Seattle and King County:

"Curtis Harris and JoAnne Harris, employees of Seattle Opportunities Industrialization Center (SOIC); Daisy A. Boyetta, 1839 24th Avenue E., Trustee, Seattle-King County Economic Opportunity Board; Clara Fraser, 1371 35th S., Editor, SOIC Newspaper; David J. Kuykendall, 11210 17th Ave., Treasurer, Central Area Committee for Peace and Improvement (CAPI); Gloria Martin, 318 18th E., Community Organizer, Central Area Motivation Program (CAMP); Ellsworth C. Hall, 201 30th Avenue S., Deputy Director, SOIC; Waverly Davis, 419 19th Ave. E., Ex-chairman Negro Voters' League and Coordinator for SOIC; Ernest Little, 2608 Washington, Director, Youth Registry Division of Operation Up-Tight (CAMP); Buddy Yates, 1417 33rd Ave., Counselor, State Multi-Services

Center; Paul M. Bowen, 3315 E. Alder, Supervisor, Skills Training Center #1, SOIC; B. Gloria Henderson, 212 21st Ave. S. #5, Staff, Seattle-King County Economic Opportunity Board.

"Other War on Poverty officials that signed petitions on the behalf of the candidacy of Black Panther Party fugitive Eldridge Cleaver running for President on the Peace and Freedom Party ticket include: W. Ivan King, 1942 Boyer E.; Waymon Ware, 1115 14th Ave.; Mr. and Mrs. Robert Armstrong, 921 16th Avenue.

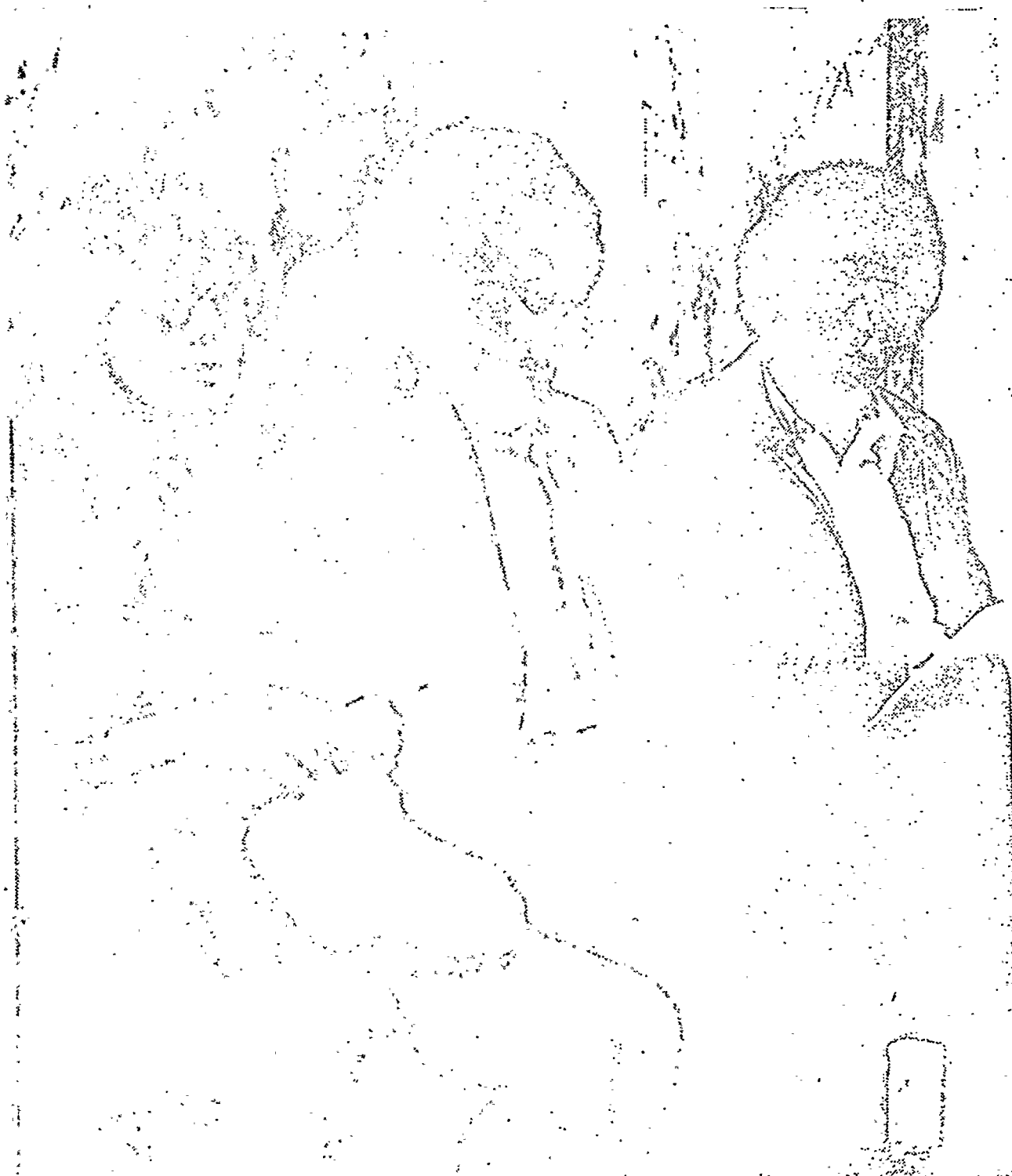
"Also employed by the Seattle-King County Economic Opportunity Board is Socialist Workers Party member, Leonard J. Russell, Jr., formerly of 3408 E. Olive, whose new address is unknown.

"This survey does not include many of these people who have made their membership known in either the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) or the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE). One of which

100-24754-321

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FBI-SEATTLE	

tion. Other instances of revolutionary groups and individuals directing O.E.O. Agencies can be found in New York, Newark, Cleveland, Oakland, Chicago, San Francisco, Los Angeles and virtually every major community throughout the nation.



LEONARD BARRY STEVENS - 60 years old, is flanked by
a female FBI agent during testimony.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Conspiracy Seen by Welch

Trying to get sex education into the schools is a part of a Communist conspiracy, the founder of the John Birch Society told Eastern Washington State College students Thursday.

Robert Welch said Communists are trying to break down the moral character of a generation of young Americans by pushing a program of sex education beginning in the lower levels of schooling so that by the time students reach high school age, they will be obsessed with sex.

"Sex education belongs in the home," he told the group of about 700.

The predominately student audience was attentive during his speech, but spoke out loudly during the question period afterwards.

Welch said antagonism toward the John Birch Society is growing on campuses, but the opposite is true out in general society.

He said he felt students have been brainwashed by the Communists and liberal press and have been turned into propaganda machines.

Civil Rights Movement

He also said there is a Communist influence in the civil rights movement in America today and that Communists will use "every conceivable movement to attain their ends."

The John Birch Society is trying to offset the prejudicial attitude that particular groups or races are Communist, Welch said. "We're trying to attack Communists themselves, not anyone else."

A black student asked Welch how an international Communist conspiracy was using him. Welch replied that young black people are being used as forces to stir up bitterness, strife and vandalism in this nation.

When asked later in a press conference about the philosophy of the late Rev. Martin Luther King, he said, "Martin Luther King didn't have a philosophy. He did what the Communists told him. He hired Communists and worked for them, as the record shows."

Welch added that he was convinced that the Communists killed King because he was no longer helpful to them.

He also said that his country is not fighting in Vietnam to

save the South Vietnamese from Communism, but are there for the sake of being in a war and for the power and control it gives a central tyranny at home.

Welch added that about 95 per cent of the North Vietnamese were not for Ho Chi Minh.

"The Americans are not allowed to really fight in Vietnam. Their hands are tied. If they weren't, we could win the war in no time," he said.

Welch said the John Birch Society wants to have less government and centralization in this country and that its fight against Communism is only incidental. "Unless we stop Communism here, we cannot have less government."

"We have kept the John Birch Society alive and growing as the rallying point for the growing number of anti-Communists in this country," he said.

He added that he believed the

vicious attacks against the society have come about not because of its failures, but because of its successes.

Among the group's most recent successes he said is the "great influence" it played in keeping Abe Fortas from becoming chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court. Welch said the society was the first organization in the nation to show that Communists are trying to destroy local police forces.

Reds in High Places

There are Communists in high places in our government, he said, but about 98 per cent of the federal employees are loyal Americans. Agencies that are Communist influenced, he said, are the Department of Health, Education and Welfare and, to some extent, the State Department.

At present there are about

60,000 to to 100,000 members of the John Birch Society in this country, he said, and about 4,000 chapters of the society.

Welch listed differences between how the international

Communist movement operates and how the John Birch Society functions. Communists believe any means justify an end, while

the society believes an improper means is never justified no matter how noble the end, Welch said.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Date: 1/12/69

Edition: 11:01

Author:

Editor: JAMES B. DUNN

Title:

JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY

Character:

or

Classification: 100-24754-322

Submitting Office: FBI - SEATTLE

☐ Being Investigated

COMMUNICATIONS BUREAU

INDEXED
FILED

APR 16 1969

FBI - SEATTLE

TO: SAC, SEATTLE
FROM: SA [REDACTED]
SUBJECTS: [REDACTED] CITIZENS COUNCIL

Date prepared 4/1/69
~~3-25-69~~

Date received
4-1-69

Received from (name or symbol number)
[REDACTED]

Received by

SA [REDACTED]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

3-25-69

Date(s) of activity

Brief description of activity or material

Report concerning a meeting [REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks:

Source furnished the attached report or document.

Copy to each file named.

1- 100-0-50082

[REDACTED] CITIZENS COUNCIL)

100-24754

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-211

100-23010

100-18423

100-29189

157-0-304

157-937

100-18709

100-28133

100-24475

100-0-46504

157-325

100-13394

Block Stamp

CEF/jah
(15)

100-24754-323

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
APR 1 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C
b7D

March 25,, 1969.

Seattle, Washington.

[redacted] Citizens Council Steering Committee

This is organization is a theoretical low-income group subject to the approval of the membership [redacted]

[redacted] was to be with some others to lay plans for this Council.

[redacted] those present that she was in an outlying King County area, where the John Birchers was having a meeting and she copied down some names that the group was "out to get". Some of the names were:

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
THE John Birchers and other ultra-Righters, including some black persons like [redacted] has always had the OEO and its facilities as a target to try and get its operations ceased and they get out of business.

[redacted] to work more to organize a low-income organization on a local level rather than pushing for the statewide organization [redacted]

Cover Sheet for Informant Report or Material
FD-303 (Rev. 3-13-68)

TO: SAC, SEATTLE
(157-1073)

FROM: SA [redacted]
SUBJECT: AFRO-AMERICAN JOURNAL
RM

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date prepared

5/15/69

Date received

5/10/69

Received from (name or symbol number)

[redacted]

Received by

SA [redacted]

[Signature]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☐ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:
Date

Dictated _____ to _____
Transcribed notes SA [redacted] 5/10/69

Authenticated
by Informant 5/13/69

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

5/10/69

Date(s) of activity

5/10/69

Brief description of activity or material

~~Information re Afro-American Journal and
John Birch Society~~

File where original is located if not attached

[redacted]

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

Source furnished the attached report or document

Make Xerox copies for subject files.

ACTION: None; SA [redacted] advised.

1- 157-1073 (AFRO AMERICAN JOURNAL)

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

CNG/jah
(3)

Block Stamp

100-24754-324

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED <i>ST</i>	FILED <i>ST</i>
MAY 15 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

[Signature]

sented Mrs. Ray Baiger, who reported on a Teach-In in October at the U. W. co-sponsored by Draft Resistance; Dr. Paul F. Genung, a dentist and clinical assistant in dentistry at U. W., and Art Thompson, free-lance writer.

Dr. Genung spoke of the relationship of groups including the Black Student Union and Black Panthers to the Revolutionary Action Movement.

Thompson, author of a yet to be published book, "The Soviet of Washington," said the subversive ties extend to war-on-poverty programs and civil rights and urban groups.

BOTTOMLY SAID the school district encourages student organization under proper supervision and guidance but not social or secret societies. He said the district does not recognize the S. D. S. or the Black Panthers.

The discussion ranged for two hours with adult and student witnesses presenting views.

Mrs. Janet Martinsen, a former teacher and mother of four, defended the Queen Anne union.

"They have the guts to stand up and try to do something," Mrs. Martinsen said.

Robin Stephens, a Queen Anne sophomore and member of the union steering committee, said she was a member of the John Birch Society. She challenged each student to look into both sides of questions and judge

for themselves.

Paul Elliott, another Queen Anne student, presented a petition with 165 names of students gathered that afternoon supporting the union.

Bill Richardson, who said he represented the Black Panther Party, asked Higgins whom he represented.

"The people!" someone in the Higgins group shot back.

RICHARDSON said Panth-

ers felt complimented to have such a wide influence.

"What we're after and want young people to do is to express themselves and be a part of democracy."

Michael Rosen, attorney for the American Civil Liberties Union, urged that the Queen Anne union be continued and others begun.

But Richard M. Robinson, social-studies teacher at

Blaine Junior High School did not agree.

"Open-mindedness should not be confused with empty-headedness, which has to do with adult responsibility," Robison said. He said the union's constitution is too loose and needs "tightening up."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Seattle, Washington
May 10, 1969

The Afro-American, a Negro newspaper published in Seattle, Washington, is reputed to be financed by the John Birch Society. This newspaper has been critical of the various anti-poverty programs which are operating in Seattle. It is further reputed that the John Birch Society wants to disrupt the various anti-poverty programs and cause dissatisfaction among the residents in Seattle's Negro community.

5-10-69

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-25999)
FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
SUBJECT: [REDACTED]
IS-C

3-14-69

Date received 3-14-69	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA R. BERT CARTER <i>RBC</i>
--------------------------	---	---

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

ALSO ONE DOCUMENT

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date of Report

Date

3-12-69

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date(s) of activity

Brief description of activity or material

[REDACTED] CP CLUB
MEETING [REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks: Source received a leaflet from [REDACTED] Make
copies for files marked with an (*). Disseminate.

1- 100-25999* (CP-SOUTH CENTRAL SECTION)

[REDACTED]
100-181 (LONGSHOREMENS UNION)

100-6173 (K.K.K.) *

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY) *

100-25325 (MINUTEMEN) *

100-22124 [REDACTED]

100-15829 [REDACTED]

65-780 [REDACTED]

44-404 [REDACTED]

100-13543 [REDACTED]

100-27267 (CIRM) *

RBC/jah
(15)

Block Stamp

100-24754-325

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
MAR 11 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-25-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

March 12, 1969.

[redacted] Communist Party Meeting.
Home of [redacted] Seattle, Wash.
[redacted]

Present at the meeting were:

[redacted]

[redacted]

Before getting down to club business club members expressed personal sentiments over the recent passing of [redacted]. [redacted] said that, although he shuns funerals conducted by protestant ministers-and all funerals of established religion, for that matter-he found this memorial service conducted by a Catholic Priest very rewarding. He praised the priest for comforting those who remain when a family member departs rather than eulogizing the departed. [redacted] appreciated [redacted] remarks, it appeared. [redacted] continuation of remarks as to the role of organized labor in social development. The question was asked as to what the C.P. was doing in the areas of migrant workers, etc. [redacted] said "we" are the party and each member was responsible in the area he or she considered important. There was no use criticizing the party for lack of movement because there was not sufficient forces to move forward on all fronts together. [redacted] defended the party's focus in areas of organized labor and mentioned that the recent grape strike had been immeasurably aided by an international turn of events when cooperatives in Sweden refused to buy American grapes. The U.S. westcoast loading of boycott grapes bound for Vietnam was questioned, but as to involvement of the Longshoremen's Union-a touchy point-, no one would say for sure, but facts would be forthcoming possibly at the next meeting. [redacted] did not get much speaking time, [redacted] [redacted] but said he was not.

March 12, 1969.

mad because he didn't get to do most of the talking. However, [] had brought a forty five-minute tape which he expected to play but said it could wait. The recent murder of Edwin T. Pratt was tossed around. [] asked if Pratt's survivors were taken care of financially. Paul Emerson allowed they were not in need due to donations and the fact that [] held a responsible position. [] thought that the family could have spent income lavishly. Paul Emerson said it seemed a shame for such a large sum of money to go for the possible capture of his assailant(s), even allowing they should be apprehended by all means. Paul Emerson said that [] []

[] in a short dissertation on the railroads, said the workers were being constantly pushed back by the brass with special meeting called for workers to attend on their own time or else lose their job. He said he had been called to work on faultily equiped railroad cars and other sub-standard equipment. He said that, with the "cooling" period elapsed, look for a possible national railroad strike soon. He said the big shots were afraid of organization in the field of railroading, for sure. Refreshments served, the group decided to adjourn at 10:30 P.M., deciding also to convene [] two weeks hence. []

[] to meet []

D O E S K K K R I D E I N S E A T T L E ?

WHETHER YOU CALL IT KKK, KLU KLUX KLAN, JOHN BIRCH OR MINUTE MEN the ideas and the MURDEROUS DEEDS are the same. The thought speaking to the action is the fascist ideology of the divide, conquer and rule boys. THEY maintain POWER thru gangsters, DOPE, state power (police, courts, etc.) politicians and the promotion of racism in all sectors of white American life. They, BIG BUSINESS, alone COIN MONEY from racist oppression and discrimination!

THE SOIL FOR FASCISM- USA STYLE, IS CULTIVATED BY RACISM

Mr Edwin Pratt was getting too close to connections between the fascist minute men of north end, dope peddlers around Garfield High School and the State Power of Big Business Dictatorship!

WILL OTHERS BE MARKED FOR DEATH?

It behooves all peoples leaders to increase all efforts for UNITY in the BLACK Community, for UNITY WITH all forces really seeking an end to racism, poverty, corruption of our youth and all other ills of this sick society. Each and all must take the necessary precautions!

The MINUTE MEN were caught red-handed in the robbery of a Redmond bank, in the murder of a minister. In a recent raid of a delicatessen near Garfield, both Dope, Guns and evidences of Nazi ideology were found. The owners were arrested over a year ago, for dope peddling, but continued to operate the dope business!

WHY WASN'T THE STATE LAW on Abatement of premises containing Narcotics been put into effect? Who is protecting this source of crime? Who needs three guesses?

HOW MANY MINUTE MEN AND JOHN BIRCHERS ARE ON THE POLICE FORCE?

THE MINUTE MEN have placed stickers threatening death on peoples cars! AND on peoples' windows!

NO DECENT PERSON IS SAFE OR WHO NEXT IS MARKED FOR DEATH: Black & white?

WASN'T IT HITLER WHO SENT HIS THUGS TO CONTROL THE STREETS by murder, by beating, by threats and then the cremation of SIX MILLION JEWS?

TO COMBAT POLICE STATE RULE, COMBAT RACISM!

TO ELIMINATE POVERTY, CORRUPTION AND WAR, ROOT OUT RACISM!
BEGIN WHERE IT STARTS IN BIG BUSINESS; GOVERNMENT & LAW!

ALL COMMUNITIES, ALL TRADE UNIONS, ALL PEOPLES ORGANIZATIONS should UNITE and DEMAND the removal of Prosecutor Carroll and Chief Ramon as a beginning!

Published by: North-Central section Communist Party of Washington State,
labor donated.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-28346)
FROM: SA HARRY W. WILSON, JR.
SUBJECT: [REDACTED]

6/2/69

IS - ~~SWP~~ FSP

Date received
5/19/69

Received from (name or symbol number)
[REDACTED] who has furnished
reliable info. in the past.

Received by
SA HARRY W. WILSON, JR. *[Signature]*

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☐ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated by Informant 6/4/69

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

5/19/69

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

Minutes of [REDACTED] meeting held on [REDACTED]

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

Remarks:

Informant furnished the item described above.

ACTION: None.

1- 100-28346 (F.S.P.)
[REDACTED]
100-27548 (BLACK LIBERATION)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
157-807 (BLACK PANTHER PARTY)
100-0-48123 (O.E.O.)
100-28958 (S.O.I.C.)
100-18426
100-4655
100-3429
100-1634
100-23694
100-27993
100-29168
100-22464

HWW/jah
(15)

Block Stamp

100-24754-326

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED <u>ST</u>	FILED <u>AT</u>
JUN 2 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Cover Sheet for Informant Report or Material
FD-306 (Rev. 3-13-68)

TO: SAC, SEATTLE
(157-807)

FROM: SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: BPP
RM-BPP

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date prepared

7/10/69

Date received

7/8/69

Received from (name or symbol number)

[REDACTED]

Received by

SA [REDACTED]

[Signature]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person

☐ by telephone

☐ by mail

☐ orally

☐ recording device

☐ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:
Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

7/7/69

Date(s) of activity

7/5/69

Lit.

Brief description of activity or material

Bulletin, Minister of Information, BPP,
7/5/69 re "Facism"

Rec'd from [REDACTED] 7/7/69

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

Source furnished the attached report or document
Do not Xerox due to size.

ACTION: None. SA [REDACTED] advised.

1- 157-807 (BLACK PANTHER PARTY)

[REDACTED] 100-2808 (CP-USA)

100-0173 (I.E.K.)

100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOC.)

167-870

157-0-834

100-29189

[REDACTED]

CNE/jah
(3)

Block Stamp

100-24754-327

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED...ST...	FILED...ST...
JUL 10 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (157-807)
FROM: SA H. EDWARD McNULTY
SUBJECT: BLACK PANTHER PARTY (BPP.)
RM - BPP

Date prepared

9/11/69

Date received

9/10/69

Received from (name or symbol number)

[REDACTED]

Received by

SA H. EDWARD McNULTY

[Signature]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person

☐ by telephone

☐ by mail

☐ orally

☐ recording device

☐ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:
Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2

b6

b7C

b7D

Date of Report

8/8/69

Date(s) of activity

1969

Document

Brief description of activity or material

Document entitled, "THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY"

by ROSCOE PROCTOR and RONALD STEVENSON.

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED]

[Signature]

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

Action: None.

1-

157-807

(BLACK PANTHER PARTY)

157-1217

(UFAP)

100-28415

(PEACE AND FREEDOM PARTY)

100-27151

(S.D.S.)

100-6173

(K.K.K.)

100-24754

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-25625

(MINUTEMEN)

100-25998

(CPC- NORTH CENTRAL)

157-879

[REDACTED]
(HUEY NEWTON)

157-944

100-26937

100-0-50067

100-27267

(CIRM)

HHEM/jah
(13)

Block Stamp

100-24754-328

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
SEP 11 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

The two year old Black Panther Party is the fastest growing organization in black America. It is also the most radical political party to take roots among the black masses since the American Civil War.

According to a statement by Black Panther Party Chairman, Bobby Seale, on January 13, 1968, "The party now has 45 chapters across the country, as compared to 13 a year ago."

For the first time in the history of our country, black ghetto youth have found a revolutionary political party with which they can identify, and have begun to study Marxist-Leninist classics with the aim of bringing about revolutionary change.

Panthers differ in one major respect from other ghetto developed groups in that the Panthers advance the necessity of the use of guns in a defensive manner against racist police departments and vigilante groups.

The BPP leadership believes that one of the chief hold-backs in organizing the black communities is police activities. Panthers regard the police as an occupying army that intimidates black people, disturbs meetings, blocks peaceful assembly, and historically has been an unwelcome and uncontrollable element in the black community. It is considered as a form of imperialist occupation controlled by the white power structure. The BPP wants an end to it.

WHAT IS THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY?

The Black Panther Party is an armed group of revolutionary black people in the United States. It was founded October, 1966. Organized in Oakland, California, they were a self-defense group armed with shot guns, rifles, and side arms.

Their struggles at the grass roots level with the local racist police department, their growing recognition of the need for community support, their self-education programs and a willingness to learn from experience continued to shape and reshape their political thinking, tactics, and strategy.

Since the Party's founding it has developed tremendously important shifts in its attitude toward revolutionary nationalism, the need for white allies, the role of the bourgeois state, and the need to develop revolutionary strategy based upon the concrete situation.

HARRASSMENT OF PANTHERS

Harassment of Panthers from the leaders to individual Panthers, to the robbery, vandalism and shooting up of offices has been consistent since the return of the Oakland Panthers from Sacramento. Nationally over 1,000 attempts have been made to frame Panthers, and bail approaching the million dollar mark has been posted in frame-up cases and cases of trumped-up charges. BPP headquarters in Denver, Indianapolis, New York, Seattle, Los Angeles and Oakland have been shot up by police.

DIFFERENCE IN IDEOLOGICAL DEVELOPMENT BETWEEN LEADERSHIP AND MEMBERSHIP

Like all political movements (especially among those which are able to register rapid growth) the BPP exhibits a wide range of political understanding and sophistication between its leading Central Committee and the lower echelons of the party. With the murderous police attacks, harassment, and confinement of its leading cadre around the country, and its rapid growth among young blacks, the BPP finds it difficult to continuously provide trained cadre for leadership at the local level.

As a matter of fact, one of the primary reasons for the present six month moratorium on further recruiting is designed to enable the party to enter into a crash program of leadership training, and at the same time to raise the ideological level of the entire party so as to be in a better position to purge from its ranks provocateurs and alien elements planted by the power structure into the Party for the purpose of

THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY IS AN ANTI-IMPERIALIST POLITICAL PARTY

Without a doubt the BPP regards black people in the United States as oppressed colonial people within the boundaries of the white mother country, and itself as the revolutionary vanguard political party of the black colony.

The BPP disregards national boundaries and rejects the concept that black people in the U.S. constitute a mere political minority in the world setting.

Its participation at the OIAS Conference; and leading role at the Montreal Conference; the prominent Third World Liberation coverage in BPP press; its anti-imperialist war position; its strong support for the Oakland Seven and all draft resistance; and point #6 of the Party Rules (No Party member can join any other army force other than the Black Liberation Army) are consistent with its anti-imperialist views.

PROGRAM

The Panther program is based on black control of the black community, and is divided into two sections: "What we want," and "What we believe."

The Panthers want full employment, decent housing, education with emphasis on black history, freedom for all black prisoners, draft exemption for black males, and an end to police brutality and to white control of the ghetto economy.

The Panthers believe the ghetto is economically and politically a colony within the white mother country, and if their economic demands cannot be met by American business, then the "means of production should be taken from the businessman and placed in the community" a system of cooperative ownership.

The BPP leadership rejects "Black Capitalism" as a way of solving the economic problems confronting the Black masses; and see black capitalism as just another program to entice black people into a decadent economic system. The BPP realizes that this is only a scheme to deceive the black masses, and clearly understand the contradictory nature of capitalism.

Members of the black community who insist on pushing such schemes as "Black Capitalism" are regarded by the BPP as "black bootlickers" trying to put black people into a grab bag for the power structure.

The Panthers wanted a program that would have an appeal to the young people. But at the same time would answer the needs of all people. They do not think black people want to recapture the customs of ancient Africa.

BASIC NEEDS

"A revolutionary culture is the only culture worth holding onto." With this in mind they made the first point in the program (black self-determination), direct at basic needs of black people and related to exploitation of colonies.

The program itself was not developed until the fall of 1966, nearly six months after the Panthers were founded by Huey Newton, Bobby Seale, and Bobby James Hutton.

In the spring and summer of 1966, the Panthers organized community alert patrols to document and curtail police brutality; helped welfare recipients deal with the bureaucracy and inequities of the welfare department; and undertook community projects such as fighting for a traffic light at a dangerous intersection. The intersection was once a death trap. A black woman and three black children had been killed there in the first months of 1966. The city of Oakland claimed that it would be impossible to install a stop light before late 1968.

Panthers began to attend city council meetings to press their demand for immediate action, and assigned Panthers to direct traffic at the dangerous corner. Within a few months the light was installed and the alert patrols continued.

3
It didn't take the Panthers long to plunge into the headlines: on May 2, 1967, armed Panthers and members of the Oakland Direct Action Committee---including Mark Comfort, the chairman---went to Sacramento to protest gun control legislation and the police slaying of 21 year old Denzil Dowell in Richmond, April 1.

Much has been made of the Panthers' armed presence in the state legislature, but little is known of why they went.

The May 2nd date was chosen to coincide with Assembly hearings on proposed gun control legislation which the Panthers believed was aimed at preventing black people from arming themselves in self-defense against police brutality and vigilante action by white racists. The latter would not have been affected by the proposed law, the Panthers declare.

Denzil Dowell had been shot down by a Contra Costa county sheriff's deputy while allegedly fleeing attempting to burglarize a building. A doctor who saw Dowell's body said he must have been shot with his hands up-raised. Police and newspapers said there were three bullet wounds in his body. The coroner's report said there were six. The coroner said death was due to bleeding. No blood was found where Denzil's body lay.

Denzil was unarmed. There was no evidence of any entry into the building the cop assumed Dowell had robbed.

CALLED IN

The Panthers were called into Richmond by the Dowell family. The family had already collected 1,200 signatures on a petition calling for investigation.

Tuesday, April 18, 1967, armed Panthers went to see John Nejedly, Contra Cost County District Attorney. They wanted an investigation of the activities of the cop who had killed Denzil, and his suspension until the investigation was over.

Huey Newton, Minister of Defense, agreed to talk without guns present demonstrating to the racist sheriff that the Panthers were willing to exhaust all available legal channels.

LACK OF CONCERN

The citizens and the Black Panther Party saw this refusal as a total lack of concern for black people.

The Richmond city power structure said, "I don't see why you're upset. If you people want the policy changed, you should go through the Legislature."

When the Panthers arrived in Sacramento the Assembly was in session. Television and newspaper cameramen, learning the nature of their mission, were happy to help out.

HEADLINES SCREAM

There is a suspicion in Sacramento circles that some cameramen guided the group into the off-limits, by-invitation-only area of the Assembly chamber for the purpose of creating just the kind of furor that followed on the theory it would make for lively photographic action.

"Armed Gang Invades Assembly," screamed the headlines.

For the media and the white community the guns were the only issue at the Capitol.

The racists in the power structure were "disturbed."

"CONSPIRACY" CHARGE

Of the 25 Panthers taken into custody, 19 were charged with participating in a "conspiracy" to violate the decorum of the Legislature.

The BPP for Self Defense accepted the suggestion of the Sheriff of Contra Costa County and went to Sacramento armed to the teeth. Read the statement from their Minister of Defense which thereby set their Party on the road to national and international recognition.

The Panthers continued their patrols--but were quickly forced to devote a large part of their time and money to defense work on behalf of the scores of Panthers arrested on charges ranging from loitering to murder and attempted murder.

Bail for these arrests, despite dismissals in many cases, has soared over the \$500,000 mark.

The Panthers also stepped up their community activities, launched electoral campaigns in San Francisco, Berkeley, and Oakland, and developed a working alliance with the Peace and Freedom Party.

The first issue of the "Black Panther" the Party newspaper was published on April 25, 1967, and was a four page mimeograph sheet. It has grown to a 24 page weekly. Articles are solicited from black activists around the country. The paper also gives wide news coverage on international--especially Third World--developments. The paper prints over 20,000 copies each week and are sold for 25 cents each.

OTHER BPP COMMUNITY ACTIVITIES

The free breakfast program for elementary and Junior High School children was launched January 20, 1969. The first morning, with the help of mothers from the community, eight children were served a hot breakfast before they went to school. The ninth morning, 143 children were fed between 7:20 AM and 8:30 AM.

Other activities include: local legislative initiative calling for community control of police; establishing a free health clinic to which several M.D.'s have already committed themselves to work; and 15,000 square feet of building space has been put at the disposal of the community--and the community has asked the Panther Party to utilize the space.

Plans for running political candidates in municipal elections in the spring of 1969.

Initiating and supporting ethnic study programs in public school systems.

Teaching black history in the churches in the evenings.

Fighting for adequate street lighting.

And above all the defense of the black community against racist police departments and personnel.

PANTHER'S ATTITUDES TOWARD MAJOR POLITICAL PARTIES

Convinced that black people would never be liberated by supporting political parties that are controlled by their oppressors, the Black Panthers moved to form a coalition with the Peace and Freedom Party and to avoid ties with the two major parties.

The coalition had benefits for both the Peace and Freedom Party and the Panthers. The concept of black leadership beyond the control of the two major parties could be launched through the P&FP. Radicalization of electoral politics could begin.

Electoral politics could begin to be a service to the peace movement, and the freedom movement and the running of Huey P. Newton would be a direct effort on the part of the coalition to save Huey's life.

BPP DEFINITION OF A PIG

The BPP now widely known and understood reference to the police as "Pigs" has contributed tremendously in raising the level of consciousness and solidarity of the national liberation movements (Third World) of oppressed people. The BPP definition of a "PIG": "A low natured beast that has no regard for law, justice, or the rights of the people; a creature that bites the hand that feeds it; a foul depraved traitor, usually found masquerading as the victim of an unprovoked attack." This reference is comparable to the classic labor definition of a "Scab" by Jack London, which boosted the trade union solidarity of the working class.

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN POLITICAL AND MILITARY

While the BPP leadership regard their Party as an armed body for carrying out political tasks of the revolution, it cautions against any notions within their ranks which confine the Party's activities to fighting alone.

The BPP regard military affairs only as one means of accomplishing political tasks and goals.

It draws a sharp distinction between its military apparatus and its political apparatus, as well as between its Party and the masses of the people.

The Party shows revolutionary concern about basic community problems and maintains that as time goes by it will relate more and more to the electoral process.

THE BPP GROWING INFLUENCE IN THE BLACK COMMUNITY

The BPP's growing influence in the community reflects itself in many ways:

The new name for the DeFremery Park in West Oakland is Bobby Hutton Memorial Park. Seventeen year old Hutton was killed by Oakland cops and was one of the founders of the BPP.

Fillmore Street in San Francisco is now rapidly becoming known as Panther Avenue.

Black united fronts are set up in many cities only in close consultation with representatives of the BPP.

The 12,000 votes Huey P. Newton received in the 7th Congressional primary in June '68 represented support for the party and were a protest to his prosecution, and police brutality.

The budding willingness of ministers, doctors, teachers, and lawyers to relate to the Panthers' program is leading to a unity heretofore unknown in the ghetto.

BLACK PANTHER PARTY--ATTITUDE TOWARD ORGANIZATION

The BPP is a highly disciplined organization. Its leadership regards democratic centralism as the most desirable guiding organizational principle for its party.

However, the leaders would probably admit that at the present time the Party structure is overly balanced in the direction of centralism and orders coming down from the top.

With such rapid Party growth from the streets of the black ghettos as well as from among black middle-class oriented students turned radical, such centralized leadership is understandable.

In most instances new recruits from both of the above groups are being exposed to revolutionary ideas for the first time (in many cases including identification with their own blackness) and few have developed the discipline acquired through years of work experience in mass production industry.

The following quote from the Minister of Defense, Huey P. Newton, on anarchists and individualists as related to revolutionary struggle and the black liberation movement may serve to indicate the Party's attitude ^{toward} organization in general:

"We should understand there is a difference between the rebellion of the anarchists and the black revolution or liberation of the black colony,"

"In America, we have not only a class society, we also have a caste system, and black people are fitted into the lowest caste. They have no mobility for going up the class ladder. They have no privilege to enter into the ruling structure at all."

"Black and colored People in America, confined within the caste system, are discriminated against as a whole group of people. It's not a question of individual freedom as it is for the children of the upper classes. We haven't reached the point of trying to free ourselves individually because we're dominated and oppressed as a group of people."

"In this country the anarchists seem to feel that if they just express themselves individually and tend to ignore the limitations imposed on them, without leadership and without discipline, they can oppose the very disciplined, organized, reactionary state. This is not true. They will be oppressed as long as imperialism exists."

"You cannot oppose a system such as this without organization that is even more extremely disciplined and dedicated than the structure you're opposing."

The discipline and dedication which Brother Huey speaks of must be self-discipline and self-imposed, which in turn can only be developed and sustained on the basis of each individual's political development.

It is therefore vital for the continued health of the BPP that the current tightening up and political education program be successful. At this stage of the party's growth and development, it must provide avenues for more expression from below and for the emergence of its many talented, skillful, and dedicated cadre at the state and section levels within its ranks. The party's internal democracy must be further developed in order to properly combine theory and practice.

Confusion within and outside the ranks of the Panther Party caused the words "for self-defense" to be dropped from their name.

Whether the party was para-military, a defense group or a body-guard for the black community was where the confusion centered. Although in their program they had defined themselves as a political party, many members did not interpret self-defense in the political sense of the program. Hence, the change was made to make clear their political position.

STRUCTURE AROUND THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY

--Cleaver-Newton Defense Committee

also, sponsoring group for Huey '69 Birthday Commemoration --- nation-wide.

---National Advisory Cabinet

Church-community support group

sponsors of school children's breakfast program and community free health clinic.

--Black Student Union National Headquarters, housed in National Headquarters of Black Panther Party.

As a political party of the colonized black people of North America which seeks to play a vanguard role in the Afro-American liberation struggle, it follows that the anti-imperialist character of the BPP would be paramount. (Its pro-Maoist, Third World concept, its stimulation of and its appeal to black nationalist consciousness would also tend to make this so).

However, more recently within the Party (at least among the leadership) there seems to be emerging a much more clear recognition of the Party's need to relate to the working class as a criterion and pre-condition for realizing its national liberation goal.

This new awareness reflected itself in the Party's new mandatory reading list for its membership which includes--among other classics-- the Communist Manifesto by Karl Marx and What Is to Be Done by V.I. Lenin.

This awareness is also to be observed in the Party's classes on political economy, its efforts to establish a labor department within the Party structure as well as in its appeal for labor's sponsorship of the Huey Newton birthday benefit.

It should also be noted that while some among the BPP leadership are beginning to orient also in the direction of labor, such a transition will not be automatic with its membership at large. National consciousness and national liberation remains the broadest base for cohesion within the BPP and the broadest base of appeal to its followers.

With the average Panther there is still too little confidence that the American trade union movement can be educated to properly relate to the evils of racism or that it can be won to play a leading role in the struggle for a revolutionary change in the American economic system.

For these reasons the more active political alliances developed by the Panthers are limited to the so-called "new Left" (Yippies, hippies, Peace and Freedom, SDS, New Politics, etc.)

To the extent that the germ of working class orientation within the BPP leadership continues to grow, the Party strategy for revolution will also change.

They will develop a greater appreciation for industrial productive capacity as a means of realizing their economic programs.

Rather than mere harassment of the man's economy, they will begin to see the possibility and the probability of bringing it to a halt and taking it over intact.

Rather than just bringing the system down they will see more clearly the forces which are capable of building the new social order -- the alternative economic system to capitalist oppression and economic exploitation.

Rather than mere guerrilla sniping against the bourgeois-imperialist state, they will see the possibility of smashing the bourgeois state completely and helping to set up a people's state.

By further building and strengthening their own political party (in the course of these processes) they could determine the specific forms of self-government for black people within the United States.

Huey Newton's trial was an attempt at political lynching. Newton as one of the founders and recognized ideological leader of the BPP had been stopped by police sixty times previous to the morning he was shot in West Oakland and his subsequent indictment and conviction.

The power structure recognized they had no case against Newton and at the same time were determined not to let him go.

Accounts of the Newton trial should be read. In so doing one would become rapidly convinced that this was a political frame-up on the par with Sacco-Vanzetti, the Scottsboro Boys and Angelo Herndon.

APPEAL

Huey Newton's conviction is in the process of being appealed. It deserves the support of all progressive mankind. This case should be publicized and fought with the same determination and tenacity as was done in the case of the Scottsboro Boys.

Not a single community should be uninformed on the case.

Huey Newton defense committees should spring up in every city and state. The international Marxist and left-wing movement should take the initiative in the launching of the national and international campaign.

Every church, every union, every club should be urged to speak out now. FREE HUEY!

Roscoe Proctor
Ronald Stevenson

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO SAC SEATTLE 100-2374
FROM SA [REDACTED]
SUBJECT [REDACTED] C.P. SECTION
IS-C

9/29/69

Date received 9/26/69	Received from (name or symbol number) [REDACTED]	Received by SA [REDACTED]
--------------------------	---	------------------------------

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated _____ to _____

Transcribed _____

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Date of Report

9/7/69

Date(s) of activity

[REDACTED]

Brief description of activity or material

[REDACTED] Peace committee meeting [REDACTED]

Port Angeles, Wash.

File where original is located if not attached

[REDACTED] C.R.f.

Remarks:

Action - None

1 CC to SA [REDACTED]
to further ident.
[REDACTED]

1- 100-2374

(CP- [REDACTED])

100-24754

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-16603

100-24117

100-16199

100-8127

100-24116

100-

ECS/jah
(9)

Block Stamp

100-24754-329

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
SEP 30 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Peace committee meeting at [redacted]
[redacted] arrived [redacted] about 1:30 pm and
noted the following people were present. —

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] wasn't introduced to [redacted] but
they are a [redacted] — They
were interested in the Peace Booth at [redacted]
and [redacted] understands that they took a turn
handling the Booth during [redacted] — the
meeting was for the purpose of discussing the
[redacted] and its effectiveness. — [redacted] said
that she thought that people were more
receptive this year than before. — she said
that it seems that each year it is better
received. — she said that she noticed that
the John Birch Booth seemed to have less
appeal to people this year than before. — and
that they seemed to have less people participating
in handling the [redacted] this year. — [redacted]
[redacted] said that she thought the [redacted]
could have been more to the point — "Get out
of Viet Nam Now!" and that sort of thing.

b6
b7C
b7D

pg 2. Place committee meeting [redacted]
more than the General theme of place as
such. - it was decided to have another meeting
later on. and maybe prepare, or start to prepare
earlier for the next. [redacted] hadn't
gone to see [redacted] and had no comments the
meeting ended about 4:00 PM, when [redacted]
left. —

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-29839)(P)

DATE: 10/20/69

FROM :

SA [REDACTED]

b2
b6
b7C

SUBJECT: VIETNAM MORATORIUM COMMITTEE
IS - MISC.

There follows a summary and detail of activities in the Spokane area having to do with subject matter, commonly referred to in local press as Moratorium Day.

The culmination of activities in the Spokane area climaxed in a mass march from Gonzaga University to the U.S. Courthouse in downtown Spokane from 4:00 to 5:00 PM, October 15, 1969. Official Police estimate from Deputy Chief [REDACTED] was that approximately 1,800 persons participated in the march after a rally at Gonzaga University. The crowd gathered in front of the U.S. Courthouse at about 5:00 PM where PAT COONTZ, faculty member from Eastern Washington State College (EWSC), Cheney, Washington, introduced TONY THOMAS (also spelled TOMAS) who was identified by [REDACTED] on October 14, 1969, when informant reported THOMAS' scheduled speech at EWSC, as founder of the National Black Anti-War, Anti-Draft Union and official representative of the Student Mobilization Committee, National Office. The "Spokane Daily Chronicle", dated October 15, 1969, identifies THOMAS as a member of the Steering Committee of the National Student Mobilization Committee from New York City.

Following remarks by THOMAS which were not inflammatory, the Drama Department from Fort Wright College of Spokane put on a short skit. The crowd dispersed about 5:30 PM and a recheck with the Spokane Police Department at 6:10 PM revealed that no arrests had been made and no incidents occurred. The Police Department reported, however, the receipt of numerous calls from citizens expressing appreciation for presence of the Police Department in effectively maintaining order during the demonstration.

Activities at individual campuses in the area have been announced for several days by news media. According to [REDACTED] Public Information Officer, Gonzaga University, activity at Gonzaga consisted of reading of names of the war dead, a mass for peace during the AM which was celebrated by the Catholic Bishop of the Spokane Catholic [REDACTED]

(1)
JDJ:bfr

Make cc for all concerned

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
OCT 21 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

SE 100-29839

the President of Gonzaga, Father RICHARD E. TWOHY. FRANK MANKIEWICK, Press Secretary to former Senator ROBERT KENNEDY had been scheduled to speak during the day but he did not appear.

[] attended the rally commenced at 3:00 PM at Kennedy Pavilion at Gonzaga University and Informant has reported that as previously announced, Spokane Attorney CARL MAXEY spoke at the rally as did Dr. JOHN P. SISK, Gonzaga faculty member. No incidents were reported.

Activities at EWSC which did not cancel classes as did Gonzaga University were reported by [] October 14, 1969, as scheduled to consist of a speech by Reverend RUDOLPH GILBERT of the Unitarian Church of Spokane who was also to participate in a panel discussion with faculty members centered around the issues of the Vietnam War. Informant advised that TONY THOMAS, mentioned above, was to speak to a gathering of students about noon, following which participants who desired would come to Spokane to join in the mass march to commence at 4:00 PM.

[] EWSC, reported the scheduled events took place with no incident and there was no other demonstration activities at EWSC.

Whitworth College [] [] Spokane, was interviewed by the writer on another matter one day last week and he stated that Whitworth College would observe Moratorium Day by cancelling classes and having a day-long series of discussions and talks by faculty members and students following a religious-oriented chapel convocation. [] emphasized that Whitworth's program could not be considered as affiliated with that of Gonzaga University or other campuses in the area and that the local press had mistakenly reported cooperation of the two campuses in observing the Day. He stated this is untrue, that the activities planned by Whitworth is strictly on their own, but he felt that with the emotion of the nation being at its peak regarding the issues, that October 15, 1969; would be an ideal time for faculty and students of Whitworth to take a good, long, hard look at war in general. He said the observation by Whitworth College should not be construed as school policy in opposition to the Vietnam War.

The October 15, 1969 issue of "The Spokane Daily Chronicle" reported that Dr. SIMPSON's speech opened the school's day-long investigation into the question, "Is war inevitable?" No incident of disturbance was reported at Whitworth College.

At Fort Wright College, Catholic girls' school at Spokane, activities began October 14, 1969, with a speech by Dr. EDITH RIEHLE, visiting professor from Panama discussing the history of U.S. involvement in Vietnam. The primary dissenter at Fort Wright College, ROBERT WELCH, Drama Coach at Fort Wright, was not present at the mass rally at the U.S. Courthouse October 15, 1969, as had been scheduled, according to [redacted] who was contacted October 15, 1969. Informant reported WELCH was ill. Activities at Fort Wright College consisted of blood donations and a cooking-baking project, the purpose of which was not known by informants nor was not clearly explained in press reports but it was indicated it was organized to show support for U.S. troops in Vietnam and it was intended to send the baked products to servicemen.

[redacted] were in contact with [redacted] (100-19499) who was instrumental in organizing the march in conjunction with the Spokane Mobilization Committee had reported it was expected contingents from Fort Wright College as well as high schools in the area would join the rally and march. The number of participants from each school is not known.

[redacted] School District Number 81 (Spokane) had announced classes would be held as usual and no students excused to participate in Moratorium Day activities unless expressly requested by parents with a written request. However, since the march did not commence until 4:00 PM, there were several high school students present at the gathering at the U.S. Courthouse. It was estimated that fully half or more of the group were teenagers and many appeared to be grammar school students.

Persons whose names should probably be indexed in connection with this matter are:

[redacted]
Mobilization Committee Member from Gonzaga

[redacted] EWSC Chapter of the Student Mobilization Committee for Peace in Vietnam

SE 100-29839

No activity was reported from Spokane Community College.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO: SAC, *Seattle (100-0-50779)*
FROM: SA [REDACTED]
SUBJECT: WASHINGTON DEMOCRATIC COUNCIL
IS-MISC

Date prepared
10/9/69

Date received
10/9/69

Received from (name or symbol number)

Received by

SA [REDACTED]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person

☐ by telephone

☒ by mail

☐ orally

☐ recording device

☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:
Date

Date of Report

10/5/69

Dictated _____ to _____

b2

b6

Transcribed _____

b7C

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b7D

Date(s) of activity

9/25/69

Brief description of activity or material

WDC meet, Spokane, Wash.; [REDACTED]
spoke; plans for Vietnam moratorium 10/15/69.

File where original is located if not attached

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

Action: NONE.

1- 100-0-50779

(WN. DEMOCRATIC COUNCIL)

100-29839

(VIETNAM MORATORIUM)

100-29778

(SMC)

100-26902

100-22269

100-14061

100-19057

100-24754

N100-0-50884

100-29474

157-0-1208

100-21055

100-20245

100-0-49491

100-29227

N100-0-50885

100-0-48947

N100-0-50886

100-0-48190

N100-0-50887

100-0-50570

Block Stamp

100-24754-331

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
OCT 10 1969	
FBI - SEATTLE	

JDJ/srh
(22)

Spokane, Washington
October 5, 1969

b6
b7C

September 25, 1969
Lincoln Building
Washington Democratic Council, Spokane Branch

Present: [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] and about 20 unidentified persons. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] to the WDC for the purpose of gaining support for the
October and November demonstrations. She said that thousands of
people from all over the country will converge on Washington, D.C.
on November 15th to protest the war in Vietnam. She felt that
President Nixon has had plenty of time to settle the war and that
it must be continually brought to his attention that the American
people want complete withdrawal now. She spoke of the Student
Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam shutting down all
the colleges across the nation on October 15th. [REDACTED] asked for
suggestions on what organizations could be asked to participate
in a Spokane demonstration and/or march. From the floor came the
names of the following groups: all high schools and area colleges,
Washington Democratic Council, United Nations, Women's League for
Peace and Freedom, Spokane Citizens for Peace in Vietnam, and
Spokane Human Relations Council. [REDACTED] said that she would
work with any organization no matter what else it stood for. She
said that there will be a minimum of 500 Seattlites going to San
Francisco for the big demonstration in October. [REDACTED]
Mead High School, who has been active in trying to get a draft
councilor in the Spokane high schools, will head the teenage
group with [REDACTED] heading the committee. [REDACTED] said that
on Saturday, September 27th, he would picket in front of the
Ridpath Hotel where Sen. Jackson planned to speak and invited
everyone to participate. He said he would distribute a leaflet
on the purposes of the Washington Democratic Council. The WDC
plans to picket Sen Jackson everywhere he goes in an effort to
defeat him at the next election. They hope to show the people's
disatisfaction with him and to expose him as a Republican.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO: SAC, *Seattle (100-50779)*
FROM: SA [redacted]
SUBJECT: Washington Democratic Council
IS-MISC

Date prepared

11/19/69

Date received

11/19/69

Received from (name or symbol number)

[redacted]

Received by

SA [redacted]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person

☐ by telephone

☒ by mail

☐ orally

☐ recording device

☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:
Date

Date of Report

11/16/69

Dictated _____ to _____

b2

b6

Transcribed _____

b7C

Authenticated
by Informant _____

b7D

Date(s) of activity

11/7/69

Brief description of activity or material

WASH.

Meeting of WDC, Spokane, discussed plans
for anti-war moratorium 11/14/69

File where original is located if not attached

[redacted] *cap*

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

☐ Information recorded on a card index by _____ on date _____

Remarks:

1- 100-0-50779

(WASHINGTON DEMOCRATIC COUNCIL)

[redacted]

(DEMNOV)

100-29815
100-27931
100-21055
100-0-50614
100-14061
100-0-48947
100-0-3340
100-747
100-24754
100-0-50803
100-0-23261
100-0-49539
100-0-49540
100-0-50950
100-0-49494
100-29474
100-14065

JDJ/srh
(21)

SEE PAGE 2 FOR FURTHER DISSC.

Block Stamp

100-24754-332

SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....FILED.....

NOV 20 1969

FBI - SEATTLE

PAGE 2

100-0-50779

1-

100-0-50570
100-20245



b6
b7c

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Spokane, Washington
November 16, 1969

b6
b7c

November 7, 1969
Lincoln Building
Washington Democratic Council

Present: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Robert Welch.

[REDACTED] and about 20 other unidentified persons. [REDACTED] gave a history of the Vietnam war and said that he planned to go to Washington, D.C. for the November 15th demonstration. He urged a local demonstration of some kind. Roy Faitt, a self-declared peace candidate, announced that he would be running against Senator Jackson. [REDACTED] said that 6 cars would be leaving for San Francisco Thursday afternoon from Cheney and 4 from Whitworth. An unknown number were going from Gonzaga. She did not identify the people who would be going. [REDACTED] said that Eastern Washington State College students would not support or participate in Friday night's demonstration as it might attract some students who might otherwise go to San Francisco. [REDACTED] she was worried about publicity for Spokane's Candlelight Witness for Peace. She said that unless word can be gotten out, especially to high school students, the mobilization will flop. She suggested that a group go to see [REDACTED] so students can pass out leaflets at the schools. A committee was formed of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO : SAC, SEATTLE (100-29907)

DATE: 12/10/69.

FROM : Kenneth C. Howe

b6
b7c

SUBJECT: LET FREEDOM RING
IS - MIS

Rememo SA [redacted] 11/4/69.

On 12/8/69 a call was placed to LA 5-2727. A recorded message in a male voice was heard which consisted of a diatribe against the Federal Reserve System and its alleged plan to institute "forced savings" by US citizens. The message ended with a statement that further information could be secured by sending \$.25 to "Funny Money," PO Box 1775, Sarasota, Florida 33578, and a request that local contributions be sent to Let Freedom Ring, PO Box 15276 Wedgewood Station, Seattle 98115. No suggestion for action beyond this was made, and the message contained no threats or threatening statements. No racial or "hate" elements included.

On 12/8/69 the business office of PNWB advised LA 5-2727 is a publicly listed number to Let Freedom Ring, 8512 20th NW, Seattle, with billing sent to [redacted] at this address.

1968 city directory shows [redacted]

[redacted] residence [redacted]

On 12/8/69 [redacted] (Protect) said PO Box 15276 Wedgewood Station, was taken on 8/11/69 by [redacted] Seattle, in the name of the North Seattle TACT Committee.

Information in clippings in the file of The John Birch Society (100-24754) reveals TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil) is an affiliate of that organization, with its function being effort to show that all things which are wrong with our country today is a "communist plot."

Search of indices revealed the following:

No references found on [redacted]

- 1 - 100-29907
- ① - 100-24754 (John Birch Society)
- KCH
- (2).

100-24754-333

INDEXED
FILED
DEC 11 1969
FBI - SEATTLE

[redacted] - 91-2732-792 (Minutemen BR-Conspiracy case)

[redacted] name appeared in papers found following the arrest of the 7 individuals involved in the BR-Conspiracy case, including [redacted] was interviewed in May, 1968. He said he knew [redacted] who used to [redacted]. He described himself as a conservative and a member of the John Birch Society, but with no connections with or interest in the Minutemen, or the Patriotic Party, although he and [redacted] used to "discuss politics." He was cooperative.

[redacted] - 91-2732-2255 100-24754-316

The reference in 100-24754, and other serials and clippings in that file establish [redacted] as an activist in the John Birch Society and the activities of TACT.

The 91-2732 reference shows [redacted] name was included in material found in the property of a Minutemen. His wife was interviewed in June, 1969, and said he was a member of the John Birch Society, but never had any connection with Minutemen.

It is noted one [redacted] was the individual who, in the past, serviced the Let Freedom Ring recorded messages. The 1968 directory shows he is now living at [redacted] and employed by [redacted]. Indices contain a reference of 91-2732-701 p2. This reference shows his name was in [redacted] effects. He was interviewed in May, 1968. He said he was a member of the John Birch Society and once had been solicited by [redacted] to help in the Patriotic Party, but never had, and had no connection with that Party or Minutemen.

The John Birch Society file shows [redacted] at one time was also a member of the John Birch Society, and attempted to form a coalition including it, the Patriotic Party and the Conservative Party. He was unsuccessful, and was dropped from membership in the John Birch Society. The names of [redacted] appeared in his papers, probably, because of this, as well as that of [redacted].

ACTION: The foregoing would appear to establish that the operation of the recorded message program on LA 5-2727 is a John Birch Society supported propaganda vehicle, and it is not believed further investigation of it at this time is warranted.

CLOSE.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Good try gone bad

Officials at Eisenhower high school last week invited one Charles E. Smith, a uniquely uninformed Negro, to address a group of seniors in social studies. Smith was unloaded on Eisenhower by local right wingers who were annoyed that Yakima's own Henry Beauchamp was asked to address the students during the Dr. Martin Luther King memorial.

Smith was supposed to represent the "other side" consonant with the school district's policy of presenting both sides to the young people on controversial topics, movements or personalities.

The speaker, however, sought only to persuade the youngsters that the riots of Watts, Newark, Detroit, New York and Cleveland were all part of a "conspiracy" to foment strife and take over the government. Accessories to the plot are Communists, most Negro leaders, the nation's news media, the police, "liberal" politicians, etc., etc.

The riots do not just "happen," he said. They are organized. The police excite and alarm innocent blacks, a "few militants" pelt the nervous mob with rocks and bottles, merchants loot their own stores or burn them for the insurance, and the nation's news media spew forth endless "lies" about what is going on. This, of course, is not only rewriting the record. It is absurd.

Eisenhower students tried to ask clarifying questions, to challenge this

man's statements, to question his assumptions and charges. But Smith followed one undocumented assertion with others, urged doubters to read the Los Angeles Times for confirmation of his remarks (although the Times' reporting and analysis completely disagreed with his devil's theory of events) and shamelessly evaded any reasonable proof of his outrageous interpretation of recent history.

Smith, as far as we can learn, has utterly no credentials as a reporter, observer, analyst, social critic or anything else. A penitent convert from such ragtag movements as the "Fair Play for Cuba" committee, he has assertedly "heard the call" and "seen the light" and is now dedicated to saving his country as a "black John Birch Society speaker."

~~We approve the effort of local school~~ officials to expose Yakima students to a wide range of political and sociological viewpoints. It is sound policy and requires considerable imagination and courage to implement.

But we urge greater attention by the school officials to the authority and qualifications of those who are asked to lecture and to lead discussions. To do otherwise is an insult to the intelligence of the students and clutters their search for truth and understanding with provocative misinformation and inexplicable confusion.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

Page 10-A

Herald-Republic

Yakima, Washington

Date: 3/1/70
Edition: Sunday
Author: Unknown
Editor: ROBERT LU CAS
Title: CHARLES E. SMITH

Character: RACIAL MATTERS

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: Seattle

☐ Being Investigated

100-24282-334

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAR 3 1970	
FBI-SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

New Voice From Watts

John Birch Society Crusader

A black crusader for the John Birch Society said yesterday the more "anarchy" there is on the streets the more the public will demand "law and order."

Charles E. Smith, who edits the Voice of Watts Newsletter in Los Angeles, charged local police are being "undermined" by "manufactured clashes" between police and "revolutionaries."

Smith said in the face of cries of "police brutality," the public should:

"Support your local police and keep them independent."

Smith, here on a lecture tour in behalf of the Birch Society's American Opinion Speakers' Bureau, said the Chicago Seven should have been charged with sedition, but:

"The ACLU (American Civil Liberties Union) caused all the state sedition statutes to be overturned."

"The Chicago trial was a stage show and a farce."

On hand at Smith's press conference were Bruce Rock, Seattle, Arthur R. Thompson, Renton, and members of the Greater Seattle Support Your Local Police Committee.

Committee chairman Dr. Paul F. Genung, Seattle dentist, opposed any attempt to "consolidate" the various law enforcement agencies in King County.

A statement by the committee read:

"We are opposed to any attempt to subsidize, regionalize or federalize our local police."

"All Communist nations and all other dictatorships have law and order enforced by a national police force."

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

P. 42
Seattle Post-
Intelligencer
Seattle, Washington

Date: 2/24/70
Edition: Sunrise
Author:
Editor: Dick Lyall
Title: John Birch
Society

Character: SM

or

Classification: 100-24754
Submitting Office: SEATTLE

☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-335

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FEB 25 1970	
FBI-SEATTLE	

4



—P-I Photo by Tom Brownell.

SEATTLE, WATTS POLICE SUPPORTERS TALKED OF LAW AND ORDER

L to R; Bruce Rock, Charles Smith, Paul Genung, A. R. Thompson

TO: SAC, SEATTLE 600
 FROM: SA R. BERT CARTER
 SUBJECT: *United Farm Workers
 Information concerning*

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Date prepared

3-20-70

Date received

3-20-70

Received from (name or symbol number)

[REDACTED]

Received by

SA R. BERT CARTER

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☒ in person☐ by telephone☐ by mail☐ orally☐ recording device☐ written by Informant

Date of Report

3-10-70

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated

to

b2

b6

b7C

b7D

Transcribed

Authenticated
by Informant

Date(s) of activity

Literature
March 9, 1970

Brief description of activity or material

March Activities

File where original is located

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE
 VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

*Source received the item in the mail
 on 3-16-70. Seattle police alerted to
 safety picketing
 Cannery*

1-100-23770

(UNITED FARM WORKERS)

100-29516

(GRAPE BOYCOTT)

157-807

(BPF)

100-24754

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

157-1460

(MINUTEMEN)

100-0-41742

100-29963

157-879

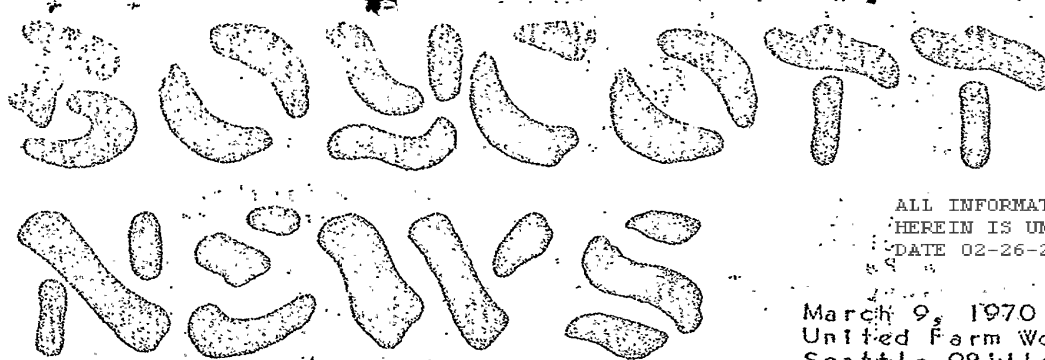
100-29191

Block Stamp

100-24754-388

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
MAR 20 1970	
FBI - SEATTLE	

RBC/jah
(10)



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

March 9, 1970
United Farm Workers P.O. Box 953
Seattle 98111; 743-3307, MU 2-5990

SATURDAY, March 14 - NEIGHBORHOOD LEAFLETING with "Could your family live on \$2,051?" leaflet. Purpose: to get basic facts about Grape Boycott distributed as widely as possible quickly.

SATURDAY, March 21 - MASS PICKETLINE at SAFEWAY; Queen Anne Safeway on top of Queen Anne Hill, 2100 Queen Anne Ave. N.

12 noon - 4 p.m.

Remember how effective the picketline was when Cesar was here. Let's do it again. Bring your friends, picket signs, and some food to share.

SUNDAY, March 22 - Jim Toevs, of Young Republicans and John Birch Society, will talk against the Grape Boycott on Face-to-Face on KING-TV, Channel 5, 4 p.m.

ACTION NEEDED: Watch Toevs, then write letters to the Times, P-I, and the community newspaper which serves your area telling the truth about the farm workers' struggle. Toevs managed to get equal time with Cesar by threatening to go to Dean Birch of the F.C.C. if KING refused.

MONDAY, March 23 - MONTHLY BOYCOTT MEETING 7:30 - 9 p.m. University "Y", 4525 19th N.E.

TUESDAY, March 24 - KING: A Filmed Record...Montgomery to Memphis Coliseum Theater, 5th & Pike, 8 p.m. 2 1/2 hour film of Dr. Martin Luther King's life in the struggle for justice. For ticket information, phone EA5-3006 or EA 3-2824.

Breakthrough in Pesticide Struggle

Abel Ojeda recently became the first California farm worker ever to receive workman's compensation payment for the low cholinesterase level in his blood due to pesticide poisoning. The state recognized that even though he never showed major symptoms of poisoning, his cholinesterase level was low enough so that it was considered dangerous for him to return to the fields and be re-exposed. This is an excellent example of how the union, while fighting the grape strike, remembers the needs of individual workers, and fights for concrete benefits for the individual in need.

English Dock Workers Win a Victory for the Grape Strikers

Dockers and market porters in England refused to unload a large shipment of grapes on January 28. On February 2, dockers demanded that another shipment that had already been unloaded be put back on the ship! VIVA THE TRANSPORT AND GENERAL WORKERS UNION!

WE NEED MIMEOGRAPH PAPER!!! 8 1/2 x 11, any color. Please get some for us if you can. We have to make many more of the leaflet.

THE UNITED FARM WORKERS AND THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY

UFWOC's public defense of the Black Panther Party has been criticized by some grape boycotters on the grounds that farm workers have their own struggle and that the union's commitment to non-violence precludes support of a group which will use violence.

First, let's listen to what Bobby Seale says about the Panther Party's program. "We have been compared to Minutemen and we're not Minutemen. We don't believe in building arsenals of weapons. If you were to go into a Panther office and find 10 Panthers, you would probably find that each one of these people owns a gun for self-defense only. The party's rules are quite strict about this. Many people concentrate on the self-defense aspect of the party's program and don't look at other programs that the Party supports like the free breakfast for children, community control of police, free clothing programs, co-operative markets and housing, with an emphasis to unify all workers around the issue of a 30 hour work week in this country with the same pay."

Whether you agree or disagree with this program, the Black Panther Party has a right to exist, within the law, free from harassment by government or police.

The issue is that government, starting at the highest federal level, appears to be trying to exterminate the Black Panther Party. According to attorney, Charles Garry, the Panther Party in its 3 year existence has faced over 1,000 incidents of government harassment and 19 killings of members by police.

We have heard about the Chicago police pre-dawn raid on the home of Fred Hampton in which Hampton and Mark Clark were shot to death. There is strong evidence that Hampton was killed while asleep in bed.

On Dec. 8 at 4:30 a.m., 300 Los Angeles police into the Black Panther Party headquarters, guns blazing. The evidence that the "no-knock" search warrant which the police had was an excuse to catch the Panthers (all eleven of them) by surprise and murder them at night appears compelling. -- Why was no attempt made on several possible occasions to peacefully arrest Panthers named in the warrant prior to the attacks? -- Why did police conduct the raid in the early morning darkness, then tell the news media the raids started at 5:30 (daybreak)? -- Why did police cut off all communications in the attack area, including streets and pay telephones? -- Why did they attempt to keep the press out? -- Why did they bring 300 policemen, military weapons, an armed helicopter and tank on the first attempt to search a building?

At a Feb. 28 Seattle Rally, I was among several people who spoke in defense of the Black Panther Party. I said:

"The United Farm Workers Organizing Committee, AFL-CIO, upholds the right of the Black Panther Party to exist free from harassment by police or government. Immediately following the police attack on the Black Panther Party in L.A., striking grape pickers voted unanimously to aid the Black Panther Party. Cesar Chavez condemned the L.A. police for only breeding more violence. He called the action by the police 'an organized assault to wipe out the Black Panther Party. You cannot wipe out a cause. For every Black Panther killed, 1,000 black kids look upon him as a martyr and take up the cause.' If the government is allowed to isolate the Panthers and wipe it out, who is to say that the farm workers' union is not next on the government's list?"

The United Farm Workers will continue to work non-violently to change our wages and working conditions. At the same time, we will not sit in silence while the enormous fire power of government is used in an attempt to annihilate a group of Black People who have felt the same sting of racism, job discrimination, and exclusion from a decent life we have felt."

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION, Contact: Jean Adams, EA 3-3058

SENATOR JACKSON and FARM WORKERS

1. The U.S. Department of Defense is aiding the grape growers. Pentagon figures show over-all grape purchases by the military have risen 350% since the Grape Boycott began - from 6.9 million pounds in 1967 to 16 million pounds in 1969. Military grape shipments to Vietnam have increased 800%, from 555,000 pounds in 1967 to 4 million pounds in 1969.

2. Senator Henry Jackson (Democrat - Washington) has tremendous influence with the Department of Defense.

3. Senator Henry Jackson has depended heavily on Organized Labor for votes in his Senatorial election bids.

4. Organized Labor is 100% behind the Grape Workers in their strike and Boycott. In fact, the United Farm Workers are an AFL-CIO union.

It seems to us that 1. + 2. + 3. + 4. should equal Senator Jackson stopping the Pentagon's strike breaking.

In January, 1970, a delegation, led by Mrs. Verne Cooper-rider, former Washington State Council of Churches Migrant Ministry director, visited Senator Jackson to discuss Pentagon grape buying. The delegation included Mike Ryherd, King County Democratic Central Committee chairman; The Rev. Don Clinton, Board of Directors of the Seattle Council of Churches; Father John Mitchell, vice-president of the Seattle Council of Churches; John Ybarra, Jr., Mexican-American Federation; Guadalupe Gamboa, M.E.C.H.A.; Larry Kenny, Washington State Labor Council, AFL-CIO; Ed Heavey, King County Councilman.

In response to the delegation's request that he work to stop Pentagon grape buying, Senator Jackson was, to say the least, non-committal. Jackson stressed the problem of one grape grower who claimed UFWOC had refused to negotiate with him unless that grower got other growers into negotiations. Jackson said his conscience bothered him because this grower claimed he had lost \$1 1/2 million due to the boycott. Thus Senator Jackson did nothing to stop Pentagon strike breaking.

What really happened with Senator Jackson's grape grower? The grower is Lionel Steinberg, largest Coachella Valley grape grower and long time wealthy liberal Democrat and Party fund raiser. UFWOC did not refuse to sign with Steinberg because he would not bring other growers to the table. Steinberg, in separate negotiations, admitted that he could afford to pay \$2.00 an hour, whereas the other growers would not agree to more than \$1.70. Steinberg said that he would pay the difference (30¢ an hour) into the strike fund, but that he did not want to be a high wage-setter in the industry. UFWOC said that if he could afford it he could pay it directly to the workers - and he later agreed to that. The next day he went back on the offer and those negotiations ended.

Just after UFWOC's private negotiations with Steinberg broke up, Steinberg was able to get articles in the newspapers making it appear that the union was unreasonable and was holding up settlement - demanding a near perfect contract. Steinberg took the articles and went east, made a lot of noise, and sold some of his grapes.

Senator Jackson recently wrote a Grape Boycotter that Pentagon grape purchases were down 30% for the first half of fiscal 1970.

QUESTIONS FOR HENRY JACKSON:

1. Why have you refused to use your influence with the Department of Defense to stop their strike breaking against an AFL-CIO union?
2. If your conscience bothered you over the losses of one wealthy grower, what has your conscience said to you about the suffering of hundreds of thousands of farm workers?
3. Why have grape purchases been reported as coming down only 30% when Pentagon grape buying is up 350%?
4. Will you work to stop Pentagon strike breaking during the 1970 grape selling season (June - October) before election time?

ACTION NEEDED:

WRITE TO SENATOR HENRY JACKSON: Ask why he has not done anything about the Department of Defense grape buying. Ask for up-to-date Pentagon grape purchase figures.

ADDRESS: Honorable Henry M. Jackson
United States Senate
Washington, D.C.

GRAPE SHIPMENTS STILL WAY DOWN

U.S. Dept. of Agriculture figures show the grape growers are still having terrible trouble in selling their grapes.

Grapes in Cold Storage on Feb 28,

2/28/70	2/28/69	2/29/68
1,810,840 boxes	1,146,790 boxes	119,670 boxes

The growers have 1,448 car lots of grapes in cold storage, 531 more than last year, and a whopping 1,253 more than in February, 1968, which is just before the Grape Boycott began.

United Farm Workers
P.O. Box 953
Seattle, Wash. 98111

Address Correction
Requested.

NONPROFIT ORG.
ADL 0.56 PD.



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

TO: SAC Seattle
FM: SA [redacted]
SUBJ: PEOPLE'S WORLD
IS-C

Date prepared

4-22-70

Date received

4-22-70

Received from (name or symbol number)

Received by

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☒ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:
Date

Date of Report

4-12-70

Dictated _____ to _____

Date(s) of activity

4-1-70 thru
4-12-70

Transcribed _____

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

Authenticated
by Informant _____

Brief description of activity or material

COVERAGE OF VISIT TO PW OFFICE
AT SEATTLE, WASH

File where original is located if not attached

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

☐ Information recorded on a card index by _____ on date _____

Remarks:

ACTION: ~~NOTE~~ ROUTE COPY OF PAGE 3
TO SAC, BIRMINGHAM

1- 100-19812

(PW)

100-28346

(FSP)

100-

(COMMITTEE FOR LABOR UNITY)

157-560

(CAMP)

157-807

(BPP)

100-24754

(JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

100-24766

(WCC)

100-12198

100-12542

100-23303

100-21131

100-22464

100-16025

100-17920

100-23870

Block Stamp

100-24754-339

SEARCHED...
SERIALIZED... FILED...
APR 2 1970
FBI - SEATTLE

LMH/jah

66

SEE PAGE TWO FOR FURTHER DISC.

PAGE TWO

100-19812

1- 100-29091
100-28791
100-28183
100-26810
100-13394
5 100-18728
100-0-41914

157-1544



(NOT)

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

April 12, 1970.

Seattle, Washington.

b6
b7c

The Peoples World Press Conference,

Continued: 4-4-70.

page two.

This Press conference was lively kind of meeting, that is this evening session 12:30 noon-4:30 pm.

There was some "new" faces this year's over last year's.

During 1969 and beginning during 1970 meetings of any kind among this group is the current of dissensions, disagreements most of all and disunity. Some of the most devoted of followers seems to give the "cold shoulder" over some kind of "infractious". For an example, [redacted] questioned the large financial quota for the State PW drive, and the kind of response, that is defensively, that was given to her among some of the conferees, showed the straining relations that is increasing.

With the pledges made in this conference King County is about 15% of its state quota.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

April 12, 1970.
Seattle, Washington.

b6
b7C
b7D

From April the 1st to April 12th, 1970.
Seattle, Washington.

In a visit to the Peoples World Office, with [redacted] was present, at that time, they both told [redacted] that the PW Press conference April 4th in the 100GT hall was a success politically and from the amount of "new people" present. This visit was April 9th.

In a conversation between [redacted]

[redacted]
[redacted] was in California to an interesting meeting.

In a conversation between [redacted]
[redacted] in C.A.M.P.'s headquarters, [redacted]

[redacted]
is unemployed.

In a conversation between [redacted] and [redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

April 12, 1970.

Seattle, Washington.

April 1st-April 12th, 1970.

Continued: Page two.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

The Black Panther Party now is selling the BPP paper in front of SH Kress and FW Woolworth, 3rd and Pike street. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] the "situation looked bad for BPP, and was looking worse".

On April 1st [REDACTED] was in a John Birch meeting in the Mount Lake district, and the Birchers had [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] In the meeting when the fellow began to hurl denunciations at the above, and telling how [REDACTED] Co-op bookstore, 710 Steward street, and particular when the fellow mentioned [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] about the same story in 1969 that they was in a John Birch meeting and [REDACTED] radical movements history in Seattle.

A talk with [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Some folks is looking for him a job.

b6
b7C
b7D

April 12,, 1970.

Seattle, Washington/

April 1st to April 12th, 1970.

Continued : page three.

In a conversation between [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] that the Muslims
isn't going to take the attacks on the Muslims Farm by white person
or persons, around Pell City, Alabama, lying down. She said the Musli-
ms is going to attack back in retaliation, regardless of Elijah
muhammad's statement that the attackers won't be punished by any
physical harm.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

b6
b7C

[REDACTED]
Coville, Wa. 99114

May 23, 1970

Dear Sirs,

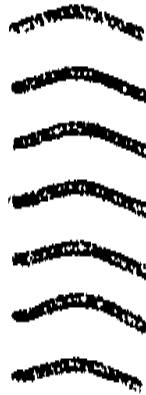
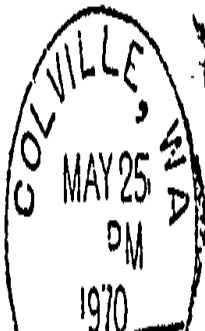
Yesterday I was invited to a John Birch Society meeting and I have heard different things about them, one was that they are against our government. Could you please send me any information on what you have on them? I want to know as much as possible on this society.

Sincerely,
[REDACTED]

100-24754-340

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
MAY 28 1970	
FBI - SEATTLE	

[Redacted]
Colville, Wn. 99114



F. B. I.
99114

b6
b7C

Federal Building

Spokane, Wn.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104
June 2, 1970

[REDACTED]
Colville, Washington 99114

b6
b7c

Dear [REDACTED]

This will acknowledge receipt of your
letter dated May 23, 1970.

I would like to be of assistance to you
in connection with your inquiry but I must advise
you that information contained in the files of the
FBI is classified as confidential by order of the
Attorney General of the United States. Under
these circumstances disclosures can only be made
by the FBI for official use by representatives of
agencies of the federal government. I am sure
that upon reflection you will realize the
necessity and desirability of this policy.

Very truly yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

1 - Addressee
1 - Seattle
GK:cmf
(2)

~~100-245~~
100-24754 341

June 30, 1970

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

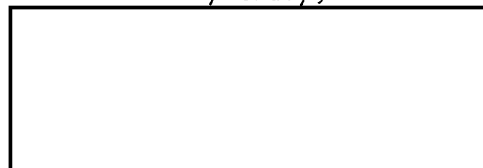
b6
b7C

Chief Robert Sollito
Redmond Chief of Police
16221 N. E. 99th Street
Redmond, Washington 98052

Dear Chief Sollito,

Pardon my presumption, but I have started a subscription to American Opinion magazine in your name. You, as one of a group of selected community leaders, will begin receiving it soon. American Opinion is an outstanding and authoritative magazine of Americanist thought. The research and in-depth analysis of some of our contemporary issues is unparalleled for accuracy. Several recent articles have shown why we need to continue support of our independent, local law-enforcement agencies. I hope you will find it as interesting and informative as I have.

Yours very truly,



LSH/jdo

100-7754-342

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
JUL 14 1970	
FBI - SEATTLE	

Support Your LOCAL Police
Keep Them INDEPENDENT



Chief Robert Sollito
16221 N. E. 99th Street
Redmond, Washington 98052

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

City of Redmond
POLICE DEPARTMENT

REDMOND, WASHINGTON

PHONE TUCKER 5-1557

ROBERT A. SOLLITTO
CHIEF OF POLICE

July 13, 1970

Mr. J. E. Milnes
Special Agent, in Charge
Federal Bureau of Investigation
1015 - 2nd Ave
Seattle, Washington

Dear Earl,

Attached is a letter which is self explanatory. I thought
it might be of interest to you.

I do not know the sender of this letter and have not sol-
icited to this magazine that he refers to in his letter.
If you wish, as these magazines arrive, I will forward
them to you.

Sincerely hope this information is of service to you.

Kindest regards,



R. A. Sollitto, Chief of Police
Redmond Police Department
Redmond, Washington

RAS:dle *jad B*
enclosure

b6
b7C



100-24754-343

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JUL 14 1970	
FBI - SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

1015 Second Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98104

July 16, 1970

Mr. R. A. Sollitto
Chief of Police
Redmond Police Department
Redmond, Washington

Dear Bob:

Many thanks for your letter of July 13,
1970, and the enclosure.

Sincerely yours,

J. E. MILNES
Special Agent in Charge

JEM:son
(2)

[Signature]

Searched _____
Serialized VP
Indexed _____
Filed 12

*John Birch
Society*

7/17

100-24754-344

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Bircher Criticizes Corruption Probe

100-24754

A John Birch Society official yesterday criticized the investigation into Seattle police corruption as "a tragic attempt by some people to cast a shadow over the whole Police Department."

Larry Abraham, Northwest major coordinator of the ultra-conservative organization, charged:

"The people who have had the biggest interest in destroying the Police Department were those in 1965 who were pushing for a (civilian) police review board."

He identified them as "the Human Rights Commission, the American Civil Liberties Union and some members of the Seattle Council of Churches."

Abraham, who held a news conference, was asked if he felt there is a need for a county grand jury to probe disclosures of gambling and police payoffs.

"I don't think so," he said.

Abraham, of Tumwater, criticized the handling of the Police Department's internal investigation into corruption and mentioned Mayor Wes Uhlman, Acting



LARRY ABRAHAM
Rapped police probe

Police Chief Edward Toothman and former Acting Chief Charles Gain in that respect.

"Mayor Uhlman's involvement and admitted past association in the ACLU, his liberal record, I think is part of this atmosphere," he said.

On another topic, Abraham called upon parents of

college students to "become active and become vocal" in protesting campus violence and college administrators' handling of it.

"We suspect that this fall there'll probably be more overt acts of terrorism on our campuses than at any time in our history," he predicted.

He said restraint shown by Legionnaires is responsible for the lack of violence so far between war protesters and delegates to the American Legion convention presently under way in Portland.

Abraham spoke on "Who's Trying to Destroy Our Local Police?" at Seattle Center last night and will speak again at 8 tonight at Meeker's Landing Restaurant in Kent.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

P. 12
Seattle P-I
Seattle, Washington

100-0-42702

Date: 9/2/70
Edition: Home Final
Author:
Editor: Dick Lyall
Title:

Character:
or
Classification:
Submitting Office: SEATTLE
☐ Being Investigated

100-24754-345

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
SEP 2 1970	
FBI - SEATTLE	

TO: SAC, SEATTLE (100-27151)

FROM: SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: SDS
IS-SDS (WEATHERMAN)

Date prepared

7-31-70

Date received

7-31-70

Received from (name or symbol number)

[REDACTED]

Received by

SA [REDACTED]

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person

☐ by telephone

☒ by mail

☐ orally

☐ recording device

☒ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Date

Dictated

to

b2

b6

b7C

b7D

Transcribed

Authenticated
by Informant

Date of Report

7-29-70

Date(s) of activity

7-20-70

Brief description of activity or material

COMMANDER TOKA SPEECH AT UNIV.

OF WASH. - 7/20/70 - ATTENDED BY

SDS WEATHERMAN.

File where original is located is attached

* INDIVIDUALS DESIGNATED BY AN ASTERISK (*) ONLY ATTENDED A MEETING AND DID NOT ACTIVELY PARTICIPATE.
VIOLENCE OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTIVITIES WERE NOT DISCUSSED.

☐ Information recorded on a card index by _____ on date _____

Remarks:

WW

ACTION: LA [REDACTED] UNIV. OF WASH.
ORALLY ADVISED 7-31-70.

PAMPHLETS DISTRIBUTED AT 7-20-70 SPEECH AT
UNIV. OF WASH:

1. STICLER "COMMANDER TOKA"
2. "GENERAL DECLARATION OF THE NAME CONFERENCE"
3. "CONSTITUTION - LIBERATION SUPPORT MOVEMENT"
4. "LIBERATION SUPPORT MOVEMENT PUBLICATIONS"

1 CC to PORTLAND
(info. reg.)

100- [REDACTED]

6/28/83 By: SP8 BTJ/dd

Block Stamp

2 CC to SA [REDACTED] (SEATTLE) to
further ident. [REDACTED]

WHW/jah
(2/)

SEE PAGE TWO FOR FURTHER DISSC.


100-24754-346

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
AUG 6 1970	
FBI - SEATTLE	

PAGE TWO

100-27151

1- 100-27151 (SDS)
[REDACTED]
157-680 (BSU)
157-807 (BPP)
100-0-46915 (AFRICAN STUDENT ORG.)
100-30078 (SLF)
100-24754 (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)
100-29894 (VB)
100-30009 (WL)
100-30306 (LIBERATION SUPPORT MOVEMENT)
100-29887
100-30213
100-30165
100-30197
100-29916
100-
157-732
100-30525
100-
100-30000



b2
b6
b7C
b7D

July 29, 1970

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Subject: Commander Toka
African revolutionary from Angola.

On Monday, July 20, at 8:00 p.m. a meeting was held in the University of Washington Hub Auditorium.

A person known as Commander Toka from the Portuguese colony of Angola held a three hour question and answer session with about two hundred young people. Most of those present were not students at the U. of W. Many of the young people present are known to have been associated with one or more of the following organizations:

1. The Black Student Union
2. USW African student organization
3. The Black Panther Party
4. Students for a Democratic Society (Weathermen RVM I)
5. Students for a Democratic Society (RVM II)
6. The Seattle Liberation Front
7. The John Birch Society (one known member.)

Toka denounced the United States and urged young black and white people here to fight against, " U.S. supported Portuguese

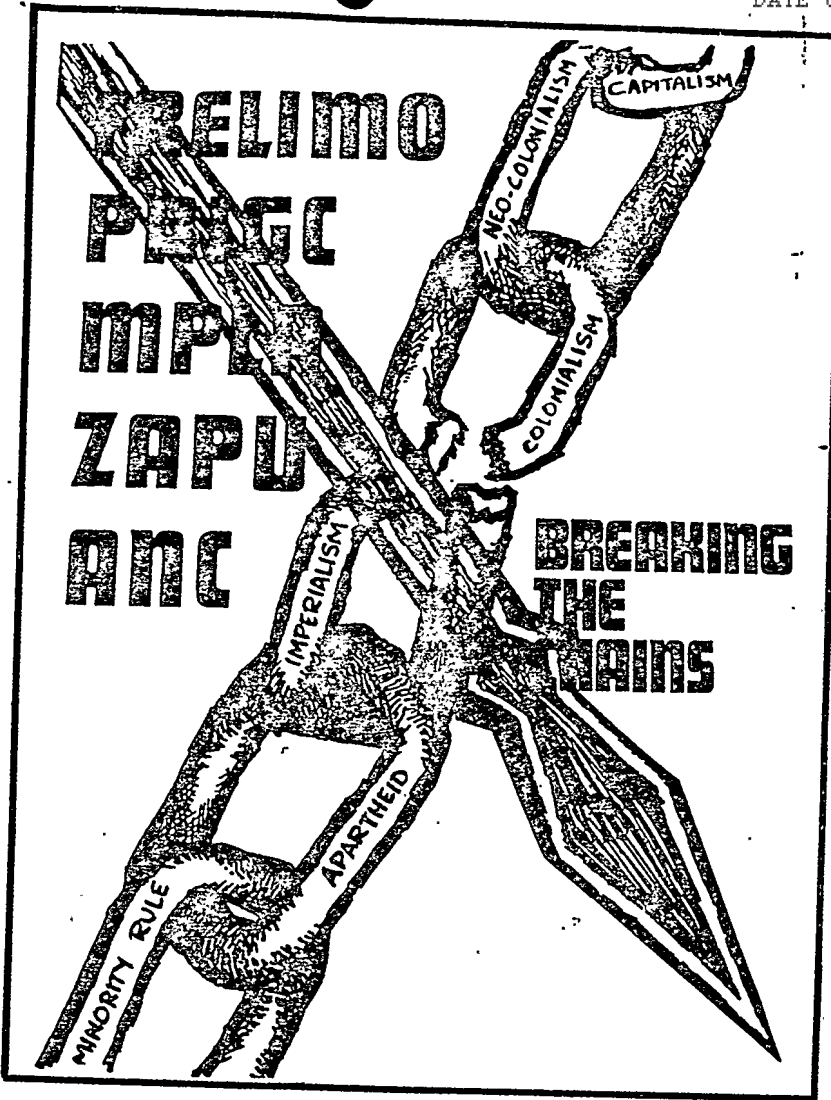
colonialism." The meeting covered a wide range of political subjects — all anti-American. (see enclosed literature for detailed analysis.) Those present include.



b6
b7c

It is interesting to note that this meeting was attended by over seventy per cent young women — most of them associated with SLF or Women's Liberation.

- JUL 29, 1970



**liberation
support
movement**

PUBLICATIONS

7/29/10

1. **MPLA 1970** Two recent speeches by MPLA President Agostinho Neto discuss the nature of people's war in Angola, and the pressing tasks of the MPLA. MPLA 1970 also contains the MPLA document "...Tenth Year of the Armed Struggle", background on and analysis of a decade of liberation struggle; several war communiques; documentation of South African intervention in Angola; poetry, maps, photos... .75
 2. **Mozambique Revolution** Compilation of five important articles from the Mozambique Liberation Front (FRELIMO) official organ, Mozambique Revolution (1969 - 1970) photos, maps etc. 40 pages .50
 3. **MPLA Report to the 15th Session of the African Liberation Committee of the OAU**, July 1969 12 pages .25
 4. "Message to Companions in the Struggle" by MPLA President Neto, June 1968 20 pages .30
 5. **Report of the MPLA to the U.N. Committee on Decolonization**, May 1969 58 pages .50
 6. "Dr. Americo Boavida, Heroic Son of the Angolan People" (LSM interview; MPLA Comité Director tribute to the fallen leader) - Report of the Medical Assistance Services of the MPLA in the Liberated Regions of the Eastern Front; list of urgently needed medical supplies. Poem "We Shall Not Mourn the Dead" 32 pages .50
 7. "Interview on Zimbabwe - with George Nyandoro, General Secretary of Zimbabwe African People's Union" (ZAPU) LSM interview May 16, 1968 18 pages .25
 8. "Interview with Daniel Chipenda", member of MPLA Comité Director (taped/edited by LSM Sept. 1969) 24 pages .35
 9. "Interview on Angola - with MPLA Eastern Regional Commander, Spartacus Monimambu" LSM interview of March 1968. photos, maps 40 pages .50
 10. "PEOPLE'S WAR IN ANGOLA : A Report on the First Eastern Regional Conference of the MPLA" complete version of a Guardian article (Sept. 1968) by LSM Chairman Roy Harvey. Numerous photos by the author. 34 pages .50
 11. "With the Guerrillas in Angola", complete version of an April 1969 Ramparts article by LSM Liaison Secretary, Don Barnett. photos, maps 40 pages .50
 12. "Rape of a Colony: Angola, Portugal and Imperialism". U.N. documentation of foreign investment and NATO involvement in Angola. .25
 13. "Toward an International Strategy", an examination of the major contradictions inherent in the imperialist system: a class analysis of imperialism (reprint of an April 1968 Monthly Review article by Don Barnett) 28 pages .25
 14. **Liberation Support Movement Constitution and Prospectus** .10
-
- INTERNATIONAL LIBERATION SERIES**
15. I.L. # 1 **Notes on a Strategy for North American Revolutionaries**, reprint from Pensamiento Critico (Sept. 1967, Havana) article by Don Barnett. .25



**"EVERY HOUR EVERY INSTANT
WE SHALL UTTER THE CRY
THE CRY
WHICH WAS YOUR LAST CRY
MPLA ADVANCEANCE..."**

IN MEMORY OF DR. AMERICO BOAVIDA (1923 - 1968)
DIRECTOR OF MEDICAL ASSISTANCE SERVICES OF THE
MOVIMENTO POPULAR DE LIBERTAÇÃO DE ANGOLA (MPLA)



OTHER MATERIALS

16. "Victory is Certain!" 35 mm black/white film strip: over 50 photos of the MPLA in the Eastern Region of Angola; text on the history and programs of the MPLA. 4.00

17. "Songs of the MPLA" Liberation and traditional songs sung in Mbunda and Portuguese by the guerrillas and villagers, recorded in Angola by LSM. 5" tape, 1 hour. 5.00

(this music, with words and translations, background material, photos etc. will soon be released as an LP record by Barbara Dane, PAREDON RECORDS).

18. Armed Struggle in Angola 16 mm black/white sound film, 12 min. filmed in Eastern Angola, Moxico District, 1968 by LSM. rental \$20.

19. Posters: ANGOLA (18" X 25") \$1.00
DR. BOAVIDA / BREAKING THE CHAINS /
MPLA VENCERA (10" X 14") each .25

PUBLICATIONS DISTRIBUTED BY LSM

20. ANGOLA IN ARMS Official organ of the MPLA, bi-monthly .50
21. SECHABA Official organ of the African National Congress (ANC), monthly .50

ORDER FORM (please include 15% for postage / bulk rates on request)

quantity	1. _____	4. _____	7. _____	10. _____	13. _____	16. _____	19. _____
	2. _____	5. _____	8. _____	11. _____	14. _____	17. _____	20. _____
	3. _____	6. _____	9. _____	12. _____	15. _____	18. _____	21. _____

LIBERATION SUPPORT MOVEMENT - Information Center P.O.Box 15210 Seattle WA 98115

_____ I enclose \$_____ for the above circled publications. .

_____ I am interested in the work of LSM, would like to become active and/or would like further information on the objectives, programs, branches etc. .

_____ I would like to subscribe to the bi-weekly LSM newspaper (\$5.00 per year)

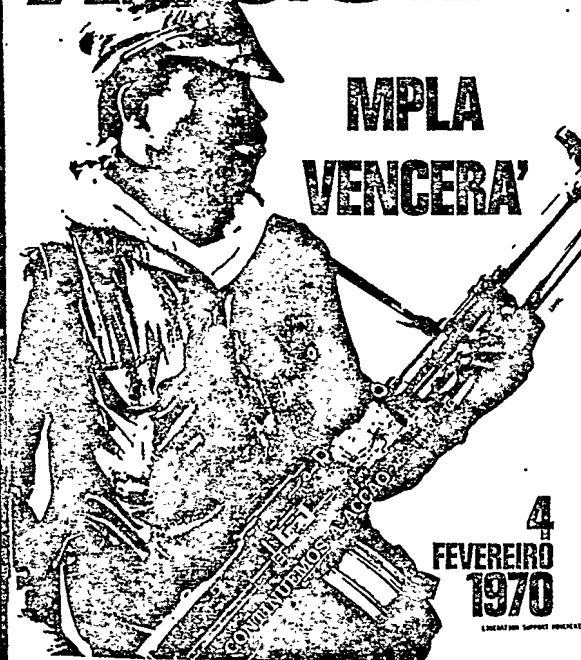
_____ I am enclosing a donation to support the work of LSM. .

_____ would like to be on the LSM mailing list and/or am interested in "Associate Membership"

Name _____

Address _____

ANGOLA



LSM INFORMATION CENTER

LSM publications are prepared and printed by the Information Center, which functions under the direction of the Executive Committee of LSM. In addition to producing material on national liberation struggles, the I.C. provides other concrete support, such as the printing of school texts prepared by the Center for Revolutionary Instruction (CIR) of the MPLA - books for use in the schools in the liberated and semi-liberated areas of Angola.

Sept. 1970 LSM will launch a bi-weekly newspaper, which will take as its scope reportage and analysis of struggle in both the rural and metropolitan sectors of the imperialist system: national liberation struggles in Africa, Asia and South America and analysis of political events and theoretical trends in the advanced capitalist countries. A year subscription is \$5.00.

For further details: LSM Information Center (phone EA3-3989) or contact the Bay Area LSM Branch: 474 55th Street, Apt A Oakland CA 94609 - phone 658-3977

or the Vancouver Branch 7525 Rosewood St. Burnaby 1, B.C.

PUBLICATIONS IN PROGRESS

Liberation Struggle in Uruguay - Tupamaros / Movement for National Liberation (MNL)

Poetry of Agostinho Neto (translated from the Portuguese by LSM; bi-lingual, with drawings)

PAIGC ACTUALITES A compilation of articles communiques from the monthly publication of the Partido Africano da Independencia da Guine e Cabo Verde (PAIGC) covering 1969-'70. [PAIGC communiques are distributed by LSM].

ANGOLA VENCERA A general pamphlet on Angola, including the chapters: 500 years of Portuguese colonialism; a history of the MPLA; Portugal Today: a neo-colony of western imperialism; The Unholy Alliance: Portugal, Rhodesia and South Africa; NATO in the Portuguese colonies; Western investment and exploitation in Angola; Liberation Struggle in the Eastern Region. Numerous photos. Probable price \$1.00

GENERAL DECLARATION OF THE ROME CONFERENCE



INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE OF SOLIDARITY WITH THE PEOPLE OF THE PORTUGUESE COLONIES

(Rome, June 27-30, 1970)

1. One of the essential characteristics of the history of our times is the vigorous development of national liberation struggles which have been transformed for many countries into independence and the regaining of dignity for hundreds of millions of men and women in Africa and elsewhere. Portuguese colonialism, which refuses decolonisation and conducts genocidal wars against the people of Angola, Guinea and Mozambique, is manifestly a crime against humanity. To dominate and exploit the peoples and riches of Angola, Guinea and Cape Verde, Mozambique and San Tome, it has resorted above all to repressive actions. It has instituted forced labor, the compulsory export of workers, a system of obligatory cultivation of certain crops solely for its own profit and that of the companies.

2. Every time these peoples attempted to express even by peaceful means, their rejection of the brutal exploitation which was enslaving them, the Portuguese colonialists in cold blood resorted to massacres.

3. That is why, in fully assuming their national and historic responsibilities, FRELIMO, MPLA and PAIGC led their peoples along the only road which could bring them freedom and independence: armed national struggle. In developing the popular fight towards victory, in identifying themselves with the interests of their peoples, FRELIMO, MPLA and PAIGC are confirmed as the true representatives of Mozambique, Angola, Guinea and the Cape Verde. Their activities can be seen in the destruction of the structures of domination, new and traditional, and in the establishment of a new and popular social order.

4. In order to oppose this situation, the colonialists of Lisbon are facilitating penetration of powerful economic interests of imperialist powers to ensure that these interests should consider their fate as linked to that of Portuguese domination. They become defenders of the cause of Portugal's colonialism expressing themselves through the policies of their governments, and thus create conditions for an increasing internationalisation of the confrontation.

5. The direct and massive aid from NATO - not to speak of the military and economic support Lisbon receives from the governments of the United States, West Germany, Britain and France - is a decisive factor in Portugal's ability to continue her colonial wars. The governments of member states of NATO must dissociate themselves from this crime, isolating Portugal at both political and military levels and firmly condemning this colonial war. It must also be underlined that Portugal's grand design is strengthened by the racist and colonial alliance between Portugal, South Africa and Rhodesia.

6. In spite of the assistance and the collaboration which she enjoys, Portugal cannot control the situation so that her allies have been led to consider the use of South African troops and material in Angola and Mozambique. The struggle of the peoples of the Portuguese colonies becomes in this context a vital contribution to the cause of freedom in Africa, and to the cause that applies to all humanity - national independence and human dignity.

7. At the same time the activities of democratic and progressive forces towards these objectives, and in particular the development of the anti-colonialist movement in Portugal and the other liberation struggles in Africa, and throughout the world, are an important and necessary factor for the cause of

the peoples of the Portuguese colonies. On this we must state that the successes already won by the peoples of Angola, Guinea, and the Cape Verde Islands and Mozambique, while being the result of the efforts and sacrifices of these peoples in their fierce struggle, are also owed to the active solidarity of the independent countries of Africa, of the Socialist countries, of the non-aligned countries, and of democratic and progressive forces throughout the world.

8. For the first time delegates from 64 countries, representing 177 national and international organisations, have met in Europe to study and decide upon ways of developing political, moral and material solidarity with the struggling peoples of the Portuguese colonies.

9. This solidarity must be translated into urgent and immediate actions, the nature of which will be decided by the evolution of the situation in each country and taking into consideration their specific conditions. They must first be concerned with forcing Portugal to grant immediate and total independence to these peoples, who already have sovereignty over large areas of territory administered in Angola by the MPLA, in Guinea by the PAIGC and in Mozambique by FRELIMO.

10. To achieve this, we must increase the isolation of the Portuguese colonialists by exposing the massive support they receive from the NATO Alliance in general, and in particular from the United States, West Germany, Great Britain and France. This must also be undertaken with regard to all the national and international economic and financial institutions that provide Portugal with the necessary means for continuing her aggression.

11. We must also, especially through mass popular action, prevent the countries linked with colonialist Portugal from committing themselves to a new phase of armed intervention to replace the failure of their political and military strategies.

12. Finally, our activities must concretely support the efforts towards liberation and national reconstruction made by FRELIMO, MPLA and PAIGC, whom the Conference considers as holding effective power in their countries, on the basis of the law of their peoples. This new legal situation must be recognised internationally.

13. In this tenth anniversary year of the United Nations Declaration on the right to independence of the colonial peoples, and on the threshold of the tenth anniversary of the launching of the armed national liberation struggle of the peoples of the Portuguese colonies, the Rome Conference reaffirms its solidarity with the peoples of Angola, Guinea and the Cape Verde Islands, Mozambique and San Tomé and Príncipe and calls on all countries, governments, national and international organizations, and to all men of good will, to accomplish these inspiring tasks.

THE PEOPLE OF THE PORTUGUESE COLONIES WILL WIN!


PORTUGUESE COLONIALISM WILL BE VANQUISHED!

Liberation Support Movement was represented at the Rome Conference by LSM Liaison Secretary, Don Barnett. The speeches by national liberation movement leaders will be available soon.

LSM Information Center P.O.Box 15210 Seattle WA 98115

In Canada: 7525 Rosewood, Burnaby 1, British Columbia
Bay Area: 474 55th St. Apt. A Oakland CA 94609


COMMANDER
TOKA



liberation support movement

AFRICAN REVOLUTIONARY

will speak in Seattle
Monday, July 20, 8:00 p.m.
U.of W. Hub Auditorium



OF THE
POPULAR
MOVEMENT
FOR THE
LIBERATION
OF ANGOLA
MPLA

LIBERATION
SUPPORT
MOVEMENT
CONSTITUTION

11/29/70

ARTICLE 1. Name.

The Name of this organization is "Liberation Support Movement" (LSM).

ARTICLE 2. Aims and Objectives.

The major objective of the LSM is to provide concrete and meaningful support to genuine national liberation movements and struggles within the U.S.-dominated imperialist system. Such support is to consist primarily of essential supplies, research and publicity, and technical aid.

Within North America vast human and other resources are at our disposal to serve the pressing needs of imperialism's super-exploited masses in their just struggles to achieve genuine political, economic and cultural independence. Such struggles, and the peoples engaged in them, are in a very real sense our own. Though of different national, ethnic and linguistic groupings, we are all one people within the American empire. The victories against exploitation and oppression achieved by our comrades in the "countryside" of the Empire serve to hasten the total destruction of the imperialist system. They thus bring those who dwell in the "metropole" of the American empire closer to their own decisive victories and liberation.

We believe that far too little practical and fraternal assistance has been given in support of national liberation movements by North Americans who are both capable and, in theory, desirous of providing such vitally needed support. The Liberation Support Movement was established in order to help resolve this glaring contradiction between theory

and practice, between the potentiality and actuality of our contribution to the anti-imperialist struggle.

ARTICLE 3. LSM Branches.

Liberation Support Movement Branches are to be organized throughout North America in order to implement the above stated aims and objectives. Each such branch will (1) contain no fewer than six members, (2) agree to abide by the Constitution and act in accordance with the policies of the LSM, (3) pay yearly dues of \$50.00 to the LSM Executive Committee - the first year's being payable within three months of the branch's formal recognition by the Executive Committee, (4) elect a chairman or other responsible person to represent it on the Steering Committee, (5) submit a Branch Constitution, prospectus of support activities and regular monthly progress reports to the LSM Executive Committee, (6) engage in regular critical evaluation of its work, and (7) make recommendations and critical suggestions regarding LSM policy and programs through its chairman to the Executive and Steering Committees.

ARTICLE 4. Associate Members.

With the approval of the Executive Committee, any individual or group in agreement with the aims and objectives of the LSM may become an Associate Member of the Liberation Support Movement. Each such Associate Member will be required to pay yearly dues of \$25.00 to the LSM Executive Committee and will be entitled to receive all LSM bulletins and other publications.

ARTICLE 5. Affiliated Groups.

The LSM will endeavor to establish fraternal working relations with other metropolitan groups throughout the world whose aims and objectives are similar or complementary to its own. After formal-

izing its relations with the LSM through the Executive Committee, such a group will be called an Affiliated Group of the Liberation Support Movement. An Affiliated Group may at any time petition the LSM Steering Committee for LSM Branch status.

ARTICLE 6. The Steering Committee.

The LSM Steering Committee will be composed of all LSM branch chairmen and will meet at least once a year. The Steering Committee constitutes the central policy forming and decision-making body of the Liberation Support Movement. At its meetings the Steering Committee will (1) discuss and evaluate reports from the Executive Committee, (2) discuss and decide upon suggestions, recommendations and resolutions from the branches, (3) critically evaluate the general progress of the LSM, (4) hear, discuss and decide upon motions moved and seconded by its members, (5) elect, or reaffirm in office, the Steering Committee Chairman and any other officers it deems necessary, and (6) elect, or reaffirm in office, members of the Executive Committee.

The Steering Committee Chairman and other officers will be elected by a majority vote of Steering Committee members. After a critical review by Steering Committee members, the Chairman and other officers may be reaffirmed in office by a majority vote. If any officer fails to be reaffirmed in this manner, new elections to the office in question will be held immediately.

Expulsion of a member from the Steering Committee requires a formal hearing by the Steering Committee sitting as a review board, and a secret ballot vote to expel by 3/4 of all Committee members. Expulsion of a member from the Steering Committee will necessitate the election of a new chairman by the branch affected. An entire branch may be expelled from the LSM by a vote of 3/4 of all Steering Committee members.

A 3/4 vote will also be required to sever relations with a Liberation Movement, Affiliated Group or Associate Member.

ARTICLE 7. The Executive Committee.

The LSM Executive Committee will be composed of the Steering Committee Chairman and as many other officers and members as deemed necessary by the Steering Committee. Executive Committee members will be elected by the Steering Committee at its first formal meeting in May 1970 and, thereafter, whenever it is deemed necessary by the Steering Committee (see Article 6).

The LSM Executive Committee will (1) implement the LSM Constitution and policy decisions of the Steering Committee on a day-to-day basis, (2) maintain an LSM Headquarters office in North America, (3) direct the work of an LSM Information Center, (4) represent the LSM in its relations with national liberation movements, affiliated groups and associate members, (5) send regular general reports to LSM branches, (6) act as LSM general treasurer and keep accounts on LSM financial matters, (7) analyse and maintain records of reports from LSM branches, fraternal liberation movements and affiliated groups, (8) submit a general report to the Steering Committee at its annual meetings, (9) convene regular and emergency meetings of the Steering Committee.

ARTICLE 8. Constitutional Amendments.

To amend the Liberation Support Movement Constitution will require an affirmative 2/3 vote of all Steering Committee members.

Ratified May 1970

liberation support movement
branches

P.O.Box 15210 Seattle, WA 98115 (Information Center)
phone LA3-5694

474 55th St. Apt. A Oakland, CA 94609
phone 658-3977

7525 Rosewood St. Burnaby 1, British Columbia Canada
phone 526-0208

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Far right, left clash over Dr. King holiday

*File Stripped
9/5/71 cfr*

Times Olympia Bureau

OLYMPIA — A classic battle of words between the far right, the in-between and the left erupted here last night over a bill which would make the Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King's birthday a state-wide school holiday.

Dr. King alternately was described as a Communist sympathizer who advocated violence and as a martyr for the cause of nonviolence and peace among humans.

This occurred in a public hearing held by the Senate Education Committee. Many blacks appealed for recognition of Dr. King.

"The John Birch Society, mostly quiet and inconspicuous in the state recently, proved that it is alive and well: James Toevs, of Centralia, a Birch Society member, said a number of people around the state had come to oppose the measure.

Some of them passed out leaflets which urged: "Please don't glorify Martin Luther King."

DR. KING was described as an advocate of "most radical violence" by Dr. M. S. Bendickson, a Seattle dentist. Dr. King, he said, "had done more for the Communist Party than any

The Legislature

other person in this decade."

Amidst witnesses' testimony there were gasps, hoots and applause from the partisan crowd of spectators.

Dr. Bendickson held up a clenched fist — a black power sign, he said — and declared, "That is the Communist salute."

"Awwhh," some spectators groaned.

"The same for the peace sign," Dr. Bendickson added.

Representative G. K. (Jeff) Douthwaite, Seattle Democrat, said he favors the Senate bill and will work to get it passed by the House. He said the bill "is an opportunity to do something that is significant for the state."

Conservatives in the room grumbled.

"Dr. King has been a hero of mine for years," Douthwaite continued. "I have a picture of him on the wall in my office at the University of Washington where I work."

"Makes sense," said a man spectator.

ANOTHER spectator, a woman, turned to glare at the man.

King County Councilman Ed Heavey spoke for the bill.

(Mayor Wes Uhlman and the Seattle City Council have called for a state-wide holiday honoring Dr. King.)

Mrs. Irene Hull of Seattle said her group, the Grass Roots Assembly of Women, is a new liberal voice within organized labor and it supports the bill.

Mocking the claims that Dr. King was procommunist, she said, "We trade unionists were organized by Communists." When Dr. King was killed he was in Memphis trying to develop union strength and improve the plight of workers.

Bill Horton, a black college student of Bellingham, also mocked statements about communism. "Wow!" he exclaimed. "I thought McCarthy was gone...the fact remains that all of the holidays are for white people."

Senator George Fleming, Seattle Democrat and the lone black member of the Senate, said as the hearing ended: "I hope by this exchange of ideas...that somewhere along the way...each and every one of you have just a little bit more love in your heart for your fellow man."

It sounded like an optimistic statement but everyone applauded.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

A4 Seattle Times
Seattle, Wash.

Date: 2-2-71
Edition: Night Sports Fin.
Author:
Editor: Henry MacLeod
Title: RACIAL MATTERS

Character: RM
or

Classification: 157-253
Submitting Office: Seattle

☒ Being Investigated

100-24757-347
COPY SENT TO BUREAU

SEARCHED.....	INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....	FILED.....
FEB 3 1971	
FBI — SEATTLE	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 02-26-2010 BY 60322 uc/lp/stp/fls

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : SAC (100-0)

b6
b7C

DATE: 1/20/72

FROM : SA [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: JONN BIRCH SOCIETY
IS: MISC

Birch Society

On 1/19/72, [REDACTED] Spokane, Wash., called the Spokane R/A and asked for information about captioned organization. When told we could not provide same, she said she has recently been approached to join the JBS and sent some literature but it sounded to radical and against everything that she was reluctant to agree to join but was persuaded to consider it because she was told the organization fights communism. [REDACTED] Was informed that the Bureau could make no recommendation nor suggestion as to what she should do but that her call would be made a matter of record.

For information.

JDJ
(1)

348

100-24754

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
JAN 21 1972	
FBI - SEATTLE	

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

No Duplication Fees are charged for Deleted Page Information Sheet(s).

Total Deleted Page(s) ~ 22
Page 170 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 171 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 172 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 242 ~ b6, b7C
Page 243 ~ b6, b7C
Page 244 ~ b6, b7C
Page 245 ~ b6, b7C
Page 246 ~ b6, b7C
Page 247 ~ b6, b7C
Page 249 ~ b6, b7C
Page 281 ~ b6, b7C, b7D
Page 282 ~ b6, b7C, b7D
Page 311 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 312 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 313 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 314 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 315 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 316 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 317 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 318 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 319 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 320 ~ Referral/Direct